REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01746 4824

GENEALOGY
974.4
M3876
1908

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/massachusettsmag1908sale

2.

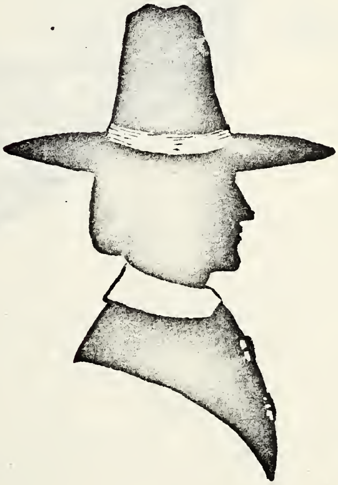
The Massachusetts Magazine

Published Quarterly

VOL. I. 1908

THE
MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE

X 698873



Devoted·to·Massachusetts·History·Genealogy·Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

Special Numb

50 cts.

George Sheldon

The Massachusetts Magazine

Published Quarterly

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

Thomas Franklin Waters, *Editor*. IPSWICH, MASS.

— *ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS* —

Frank A. Gardner, M. D. SALEM, MASS.
Charles A. Flagg WASHINGTON, D. C.
Albert W. Dennis SALEM, MASS.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, $2.50 per year, Single copies 75c.

VOL. I **JANUARY, 1908** **NO. I**

Contents of this Issue.

WHITTIER, THE POET, AS HISTORIAN . . . . *Thomas F. Waters* . 3
MASSACHUSETTS AS DESCRIBED BY CAPT. JOHN SMITH IN 1614 10
WHITTIER'S BIRTHPLACE . . . . *Alice May Douglass* . 11
THE MASSACHUSETTS MAN . . . . *Edward Everett Hale* 12
PATRIOT ARMY AT THE SIEGE OF BOSTON 13
COL. JOHN GLOVER'S MARBLEHEAD REGIMENT *F. A. Gardner, M. D.* 14
JOHN ADAMS' HOME 21
A LETTER FROM ABIGAIL ADAMS TO HER HUSBAND 23
ERRORS IN GENEALOGIES—THE CHENEY FAMILY *Charles H. Pope* . . 24
THE OLD FAIRBANKS HOUSE . . . . *Mrs. Lillie B. Titus* 25
THE FOUNDERS OF THE MASS. BAY COLONY . . *F. A. Gardner, M. D.* 27
WAR IN COLONIAL LIFE . . . . *Rufus Choate* . . . 37
SOME MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL WRITERS 38
THE MANNING HOMESTEAD . . . . *William H. Manning* 43
CRITICISM AND COMMENT 44
PILGRIMS AND PLANTERS . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 49
DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION *F. A. Gardner, M. D.* 51
OUR EDITORIAL PAGES . . . . *Thomas F. Waters* . 56

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass

CORRESPONDENCE in regard to contributions to the MAGAZINE may be sent to the editor, Rev. T. F Waters, Ipswich, Mass., or to the office of publication, in Salem.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the magazine, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

SUBSCRIPTION should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are $2.50 payable in advance, post-paid to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union $3.00. Single copies of back numbers 75 cents each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittances must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address he should notify the publishers, giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this magazine are on sale in *New York*, at Baker, Taylor & Co., 33 East 17th Street, N. Y. City; in *Philadelphia*, Am. Baptist Pub. Society, 1630 Chestnut Street; in *Washington*, at Brentanos, F & 13th St.; in *Chicago*, at A. C. McClurg's & Co., 221 Wabash Ave.; in *London*, at B. F. Stevens & Brown, 4 Trafalgar Sq.

Entry for second class mail privileges, at the post-office Salem, Mass., applied for. Office of publication, 4 Central Street, Salem, Mass.

WHITTIER, THE POET, AS HISTORIAN

By Rev. Thomas F. Waters

THE enthusiastic observance of the centenary of Mr. Whittier's birth has dispelled all doubt, if any doubt existed, as to the affectionate and appreciative regard, with which the man and his work are held throughout New England, and in no small degree, through our land. The personal element enters very largely into the common thought of him, it must be acknowledged. He was a man of rare and beautiful character. His sincere and wonderful love of the Right, his religious devotion, his fearless and powerful championship of the slave, and his exaltation of Peace, have won a great place for him in the love of all. His tender sympathy, his unfeigned simplicity of thought and utterance have made him preeminently the friend of the dark hour, and the lonely and sorrowful home.

But the wise and discriminating estimates of his literary work by so many skilled students have made it apparent, that he is a man to be reckoned with as a master workman in his chosen field. He is something more than an unschooled farm lad, bred to the hard toil of the farm, self-conscious and retiring, obedient to the impulse of an inner Voice, constraining him to write, as real as the inner Light, in which he always rejoiced, who only attained name and fame, by the surprising excellency of his poetry, when due consideration is made for his humble origin and his lack of all intellectual advantage. He is a poet, who asks no odds of the generation, which knew the subtleties of Emerson, the erudite scholarship of Longfellow, the many-sided and dazzling genius of Lowell, but holds his own, by his unquestioned gift of song.

Prof. Bliss Perry, the brilliant editor of the Atlantic, has raised the

question, whether the literary fame of Whittier will be permanent, and he answers it with the confident prediction that his later works, especially Snow Bound, will endure. Prof. Woodberry, one of the most capable students of modern English, ranks Snow Bound, with The Cotter's Saturday Night, and The Deserted Village. New biographies of exceptional value published this year, attest the freshness of his fame.

These estimates of the poet are critical as well as laudatory. They recognize the frequent carelessness of his rhyme, the defectiveness of his metre, and the signs of haste and extreme feeling that characterize his earlier work. Too often it is evident that he is not doing his best. Some times he is not sure of his facts. Such carelessness of method is always regrettable, but particularly so, when the poet assumes the role of historian. His love of the old legends, his sentimental regard for the past, his quick appreciation of thrilling or romantic episodes, led him to make frequent excursions into the field of history. In his portraiture of the home life of his boyhood, nothing could be more felicitous and yet absolutely truthful. But he ranged through earlier times, and found much that moved him to write in that marvellous seventeenth century, so full of life and feeling, so mysterious in its deep under-currents, and so appalling in its conflicts. The Indian, the child of the great wilderness, the Quaker, obeying his Inner Light at such cruel cost, the Witch, suspected of diabolic deeds and of near kinship with the Devil, were enticing figures to his temperament. The supernatural manifestations, the delusions, the persecutions, the savage cruelties of that century made natural appeal to his imagination, touched his sympathies and roused his indignation.

So Mr. Whittier wrote much of these things, idyls of Indian life, impassioned glorifications of the persecuted Quakers, romantic lyrics of witchcraft and the supernatural, in prose as well as poetry. His prose writings are little read but his poems are read by everybody. Little children study them in school, and a thousand or ten thousand grown men and women are indebted to them, perhaps unconsciously for their impressions of these historic periods to one, who sees from the professional historian, or from the archives of the time, a well balanced and comprehensive judgment. The beauty and power of these poems and the certainty that they will maintain their place among the New England classics, make the question pertinent: Is his picture true to the life?

The ideal historian must be correct in his facts, and must recognize that old neighborhood legends and traditions have no historic value, save as they furnish tone and color to authentic records. He must be fair in his judgments, always restraining his prejudices, and weighing evidence with a well-balanced mind. He must be wise in the selection of his material, mindful of proportion, and the probable impression resulting from his tale. Our query as to whether Mr. Whittier possessed these qualifications can best be answered by a brief survey of certain portions of his work.

Of his Indian poems little need be said, as they are confessedly imaginative and ideal. They are not to be taken seriously, as the most

careless reader is aware that the Indian had no literature, and left no authentic record of his true life. It is very questionable, however, if a first-hand study of Indian character, as revealed in Mrs. Rowlandson's Narrative of her captivity, in Rev. William Hubbard's History of the Indian wars, as well as Eliot's record of his mission work, and the contemporaneous history of the Indians of Martha's Vineyard, would confirm the idealistic portraiture of our poet.

Concerning the trustworthiness of the general impression produced by his treatment of the Witch and the Quaker, more substantial ground for a definite opinion is easily found. Belief in witch-craft was prevalent in the Colony from a very early period. In 1652, John Broadstreet was before the Ipswich Court "for suspition of haveing familiarity w the devill," but the charge was modified to a second offence of lying.

Goodwife Cole was arraigned before the Court of Assistants, in 1656, on suspicion of practising witchcraft at Hampton. It was charged that she had bewitched goodwife Marten's child, and had changed another from a man to an ape, as Goody Marten's child. Richard Ormsby, the Constable of Salisbury, testified, "that being aboute to stripp Eunice Cole to bee whipt, ****** looking uppon her breasts, under one of her breasts **** I saw a blew thing like unto a teate, hanging downward about three-quarters of an inch long, not very thick. She pulled or scratched it off." For this offence she was whipped, and in 1673, being tried again for having familiarity with the devil, she was sentenced to Boston gaol.

Again in 1674, at the County Court held in Salem, "Christopher Brown haveing reported that he had been discoursing with one whom he apprehended to be the Devill, which came like a Gentleman, in order to his binding himself to be a servant to him, upon his examination, his discourse seeming inconsistent with Truth, the Court giving him good councell and caution, for the present dismisses him."

In 1680, the Court of Assistants found Elizabeth Morse guilty of familiarity with the Devil, and she was sentenced to be hanged, but was reprieved on June 1st till the next session in October. She was allowed to return to her home in Newbury, "Provided she goe not above sixteen Rods from her owne house & land at any time, except to the meeting-house in Newbery, nor remove from the place Appointed hir by the minister & selectmen to sitt in whilst there."

But in the year 1692, this moderate treatment of suspected witches, who were charged generally with personal dealings with the Devil, gave place to excessive severity. The outbreak in Salem Village in that year led to the summary arrest and trial of at least one hundred and thirty men and women, in twenty different towns and villages, and nine children, ranging from Mary Lacey, Jr., fourteen years old, to little Dorothy Good, five years of age, who was accused with her mother, and confined with her in Ipswich jail. The trials were conducted without the least semblance of fairness. The most senseless charges were made against venerable mothers in Israel, the pillars and ornaments of the churches, as well as the graceless

ne'er-do-wells, who had long borne an evil name. They were accused of causing the death of the domestic cattle, of disturbing the sleep of their victims by appearing to them at night and abusing them, of pinching and torturing little puppets, which caused the same pain in the persons of their victims, however far removed. Apparitions of the dead, who had slept in their graves for many years, appeared and charged the suspected witches with murdering them.

This spectral evidence could not be combatted. No rational defence against the monstrous evil doings nor positive denial had any weight in the frenzied trials. Condemnation and execution followed swiftly upon the arrest. Nineteen men and women, including a minister of the Gospel, were hanged, and Giles Corey was pressed to death.

No such awful delusion as this ever fell upon New England. At any moment, any home might be entered by the officers of the law, and any member of the family dragged away in chains to jail, and then to the gallows. A dreadful panic of mortal fear prevailed, as the hysterical girls cried out at last against the Rev. Mr. Willard of Boston. The scenes at the gallows were incredible for refined and inhuman cruelty.

Mr. Whittier treats this unimaginable episode with great mildness. "The Changeling" is an imaginary setting of one of Goody Cole's misdeeds. She has bewitched the two-year bride, who imagines that her baby has been stolen by the witch, who has left her an imp instead. Her husband, laying his hand upon her head prays for her.

"Then into the face of its mother
The baby looked up and smiled;
And the cloud of her soul was lifted,
And she knew her little child."

The young wife bethinks herself of the witch and cries,

"Now mount and ride, my goodman,
As thou lovest thy own soul!
Woe's me, if my wicked fancies,
Be the death of Goody Cole."

He rode away to Newbury, roused Samuel Sewall from his bed, secured from him a warrant for the release of Goody Cole, which he bore at top speed to Ipswich,

"And Goody Cole at cockcrow
Came forth from Ipswich jail."

As we have said, Eunice Cole was charged repeatedly with malicious transformations, and was sentenced to Boston jail. Mr. Whittier gives the Depositions of Goody Marston and Goodwife Susanna Palmer verbatim from the Court Record, in Margaret Smith's Journal, and he was well aware that this trial occurred nearly forty years before the crisis was reached. But she was not among the unfortunates who were tried and

condemned to death when the insane delusion was at its height, nor is there record that she was confined in Ipswich jail. But these are trifling inaccuracies. The more serious fault is that the malign influence of the witch is depicted as yielding easily to a single, earnest prayer, and that a single judge is represented as having authority, on his own account, to release a condemned witch from prison.

"The Witch's Daughter" is based upon an historic character as well. Susanna Martin of Amesbury was charged with many absurd crimes against the persons of her neighbors, and with causing the death of cows in several cases. She was condemned and hanged. The cruel fate of the mother has brief notice.

"That mother, poor, and sick, and lame,
Who daily, by the old arm-chair,
Folded her withered hands in prayer;

Who turned, in Salem's dreary jail,
Her worn old Bible o'er and o'er,
When her dim eyes could read no more."

The execution is described:

"The seasons scarce had gone their round,
Since curious thousands thronged to see
Her mother on the gallows-tree.

And mocked the palsied limbs of age,
That faltered on the fatal stairs,
And wan lip trembling with its prayers."

But the poet minimizes the awful significance of these dark days, when he brings the afflicted daughter, a year later, to a neighborhood husking and puts in the mouth of a pert young miss

"The little witch is evil-eyed.
Her mother only killed a cow,
Or witched a churn or dairy-pan,
But she, forsooth, must charm a man."

In "The Witch of Wenham," the whispered insinuation of the sly-maiden at the husking is formulated into the offence, laid to the young lass of Wenham, of using her wiles to win her lover.

"She charms him with her great blue eyes,
She binds him with her hair."

The sheriff arrests her on the fantastic complaint of sundry women:

"And many a goodwife heard her speak
By Wenham water words
That made the buttercups take wings
And turn to yellow birds.

They say that swarming wild bees seek
The hive at her command,
And fishes swim to take their food
From out her dainty hand.

Meek as she sits in meeting-time,
The godly minister
Notes well the spell that doth compel
The young men's eyes to her."

But no such romantic accusation found place in those times. If there be a bit of historic fact at the bottom, the story of the charges preferred, the arrest, the escape and flight, fall far short of a true picture of those days of doom.

"The Garrison of Cape Ann" gives a more vivid picture of the weird and uncanny atmosphere of the black year, 1692; but this and every other poem, and the description of Goody Morse's dark deeds, and the gathering of the village beldames at the anticipated execution of the witch, in Margaret Smith's Journal, fall far short of the grim Truth. The darkness, the terror, due to the constant intrusion of supernatural foes and devilish intrigue, the universal fear of impending disaster, the unnatural persecution of innocent children and faultless gentle folk are not even suggested in the episodes our Poet chose. In the interest of an adequate portrayal, we could wish that he had chosen more impressive episodes, and made the fact more clear, that Goody Cole, and Elizabeth Morse, and the winsome Wenham girl were not fair types of the accused, nor were their reputed crimes fit samples of the awful charges, which sent so many innocent victims to their death.

Mr. Whittier's treatment of the Quaker persecution was called in question years ago. Dr. Geo. E. Ellis, the historian of the Puritans, in a public address, criticised "The King's Missive," as a prejudiced and partisan statement of the Quaker controversy. Mr. Whittier replied to his strictures, and maintained that the "indecencies" and other flagrant disorders of the Quakers, were the natural result of the cruel treatment they suffered at the hands of the Puritans.

Whatever opinion may be held of the moral right of the Puritan Commonwealth to pass such repressive edicts, there can be little question as to the legal right. The first law against that "cursed set of heretics," enacted in 1656, forbade any Captain to land them. The next year, it was ordered that any Quaker coming again into this jurisdiction, should have one of his ears cut off; for another offence he should lose the other ear; and every Quaker woman should be severely whipped; for a third offence the tongue was to be bored through with a red hot iron. In 1661, whipping at the cart's tail was ordered, and branding. Finally sentence of death was passed upon any Quaker, returning to the Colony.

The Quakers knew the penalties, but they defied the Law. They

courted the lash, and prison, and the gallows. Mr. Whittier begins "The Quaker of the Olden Time":

"The Quaker of the olden time!
How calm and firm and true!
Unspotted by its wrong and crime,
He walked the dark earth through."

"Firm and true" to his own conscience, no doubt he was, but not "calm." He was not a meek and patient sufferer. In Margaret Smith's Journal, the poet relates the extraordinary conduct of Margaret Brewster, who went into the church at Newbury during the public service of worship, barefooted, clad only in a coarse canvas frock, her long hair hanging loose, sprinkled with ashes. Turning towards the four corners of the meeting-house she cried, "Woe to the persecutors! Woe to them, who for a pretence make long prayers! Humble yourselves, for this is the day of the Lord's power, and I am sent as a sign among you!" He also relates the conduct of Lydia Wardwell of Hampton, who, with her husband, had been reduced to poverty by persecution. She was summoned by the church to appear and give reason for her non-attendance. She obeyed the call but came in naked or half clothed. Mr. Whittier's claim that these indecencies were justly traceable to the public whippings of Quakers, stripped to the waist, savors of a natural partisanship for his spiritual forbears. The Quaker often invaded the "steeple-houses" and spake evil of dignitaries, and well attested specimens of Quaker rant show that he could hold his own in any contest of billinsgate and abuse.

A well-balanced and fair judgment will recognize that neither Puritan nor Quaker can be held free from an excessive bias for his own conviction of Truth and Right. It was natural enough for the Quaker poet to resent the injustice, as he views it, which the Quaker suffered, but it is not fair to the civil rulers and the clergy to dwell upon

"That law, the wicked rulers against the
poor have made,
Who to their house of Rimmon and idol-
priesthood bring,
No bended knee of worship, nor gainful
offering,"

or to continue the bitter strain,

"And weep and howl, ye evil priests and
mighty men of wrong,
The Lord shall smite the proud, and lay
his hand upon the strong,
Woe to the wicked rulers in his avenging
hour!
Woe to the wolves who seek the flocks,
to raven and devour."

The simple truth is that the Puritan was as quick and heroic in his obedience to conscience as the Quaker. He feared God and kept His commandments. He bound himself by stern laws. He hedged about the Sabbath day with requirements, grievous to the flesh. He guarded its holy hours with excessive zeal. He could not abate the rigor of the law, though the good soldier, Jonathan Atherton, prayed for a remission of the penalty of a loss of a fortnight's pay, put upon him, because he had cut a piece out of an old hat on the Sabbath, to make an inner sole for his shoes, that galled his feet and made it painful for him to walk, and emptied three or four cartridges out of his bag, which had become worn with his marching, and had fallen to pieces.. Nor could he excuse the light-hearted girl who went to meeting with her gay-colored scarf, and brave show of ribbons, but summoned her to the bar of judgment.

The times were stern, and the Puritan was the creature of his age. Quaker and Puritan have been asleep in their graves these many years. Milder counsels have larger place. We wish the Quaker poet had been less eager to dig up the hatchet, and reopen the ancient conflict.

¶ Massachusetts as Described by Capt. John Smith in 1614.

"The countrie of Massachusetts, . . . is the Paradise of all those parts: for, heere are many Iles all planted with corne; groves, mulberries, salvage gardens, and good harbors: the coast is for the most part, high clayie sandie cliffs. The sea coast as you passe, shewes you all along large corne fields, and great troupes of well proportioned people. . . . We found the people in those parts verie kinde; but in their furie no lesse valiant. For, upon a quarrell wee had with one of them hee onely with three others crossed the harbor of Quonahasset to certaine rocks whereby wee must passe; and there let flie their arrowes for our shot, till we were out of danger."

From "A Description of New England," published in 1616.

WHITTIER'S BIRTHPLACE.

By Alice May Douglass

In Current Events Magazine.

"At East Haverhill stands the birthplace and early home of the poet Whittier, and the house is now under the care of an association which keeps it open to the public the year round. The "farm" is easy of access, being on the trolley line, and is extremely beautiful in itself, apart from its associations. In fact, it seems an ideal spot set apart as the birthplace of a bard.

"We pass in from the road by the broad footpath and pass reverently into the house. We enter from the little porch into the kitchen, made sacred by "Snowbound." The chief attraction of this room is the fireplace, before which the boy poet dreamed the dreams which later delighted the whole world. Here also are to be seen old candle-snuffers; an old foot-stove; the bridal dishes of the poet's mother, a specimen of silver luster, which ware is very old, and old knives.

"Upon the wall, near the cupboard, hangs a catalogue of the pupils of Haverhill Academy, which bears the date of November, 1827. This was removed to the birthplace from the academy itself, where it had hung for many years upon the wall of the schoolroom. One of the names given in it is, "John Greenleaf Whittier, Haverhill, Lodgings A. W. Thayer." In this same catalogue is the name of Evelina M. Bray, the beautiful classmate with whom he fell in love, but who never became his wife.

"From the kitchen we went a step or two into the mother's room, the place where the poet first opened his eyes a hundred years ago. Here we found the mother's bed, the linen spun and woven by her hands, an old-time bureau, and candlesticks and snuffers.

"One other room is open to the public—the parlor, which also opens off the kitchen. It contains several interesting pictures, that of Franklin, a profile of the poet at the age of twenty-two, of his mother and sister, Elizabeth, and of Joshua Coffin, his teacher. Here was the family table between the two windows, a linen-chest, the pewter water-mug, and his beloved books.

"One of the most interesting relics is the sampler of Lydia Ayre, the little girl who hated to spell the word and go above her less fortunate friend."

Whittier was born in this house, December 17, 1807. His father was John Whittier, a farmer, in moderate circumstances, to whom the house had descended from father, grandfather and great-grandfather. The great-grandfather was Thomas Whittier, who came from England, in the ship Confidence, in 1638, and built this home about 1690.

The homestead was generously bought by Hon. James H. Carlton and transferred to a self perpetuating board of nine trustees, headed by Alfred A. Ordway of Haverhill. This board has restored the buildings as nearly as may be in the same condition as when occupied by Whittier. By recent purchases new adjoining lands have been acquired, so that the homestead includes nearly all of the original farm.

Mr. Whittier's niece contributed to the refurnishing of the house many of the household treasures that were carried to her home in 1836.

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAN.

THERE is a passion for work in Massachusetts. From this her prosperity and her history are born. The real Massachusetts man likes to subdue the earth. He believes God bade him subdue it. If he cannot do it in one way he does it in another. Wholly beneath all changes of charter or dynasty, quite irrespective of government or of law is the passion to create something which did not exist before. The Massachusetts man does not do this simply because he is hungry or naked or cold. He does it because God sent him to do it. The motto of the State might be: "Do all to the glory of God." If he cannot raise wheat he catches beaver. If he cannot catch beaver, he catches codfish and mackerel. If he cannot catch these, he builds ships and sells them; or he uses them himself, or he pursues whales over the world. If he may not go for fish and for whales, he goes for the enemy who forbids him. If the folly of his own government breaks up his commerce by sea, instead of that he begins a great system of manufacture by land. If the changes of commerce put an end to the voyages by which he made himself at home in the Pacific, he builds one and another systems of railways to unite the two great oceans, and is recognized as the master of a commerce a hundred times larger than that in which he engaged before.

It is this passion to control nature, existing among all her children who are true to the maternal instinct, that has made Massachusetts what she is.

EDWARD EVERETT HALE.

THE PATRIOT ARMY AT THE SEIGE OF BOSTON

One of the surprises which greets the newly interested student of the American Revolution, is the "state of preparedness" which existed at the very beginning of open hostilities. Many people think as the British did at first, that the Colonials were little better than an armed mob. These preparations had been going on for years however, under the guidance of men who had done good service for the Crown in the French and Indian War.

Many of the officers were veterans of Louisburg and the Crown Point expedition, and had learned to be good organizers as well as fighters. Furthermore, a strong militia organization had been maintained in the years following the earlier struggle, and the military spirit, natural to the race, had been fostered and developed. As a proof of the strength of the army and the ability of its officers as organizers, the following chart is submitted. The original is now in the archives at the State House.

Army 1775, Boston 1
1775, July? 1
.... 1

His Excellency Geo. Washington Esq. Commanding.	Maj. Gen. Ward.	Brig.Gen. Thomas.	Gen. Ward's	Reg't			R. Wing or 1st. Div. Stationed at Roxbury and it's southern dependencies.	
			" Thomas's	"				
			Col. Fellow's	"				
			" Cotton's	"				
			" Danielson's	"				
			" D. Brewer's	"				
			" Leonard's	"	*			
		Brig.Gen. Spencer.*	Gen. Spencer's	"	*			
			Col. Parson's	"	*			
			" Learned's	"				
			" Walker's	"				
			" Jas. Reed's	"	*			
			" Huntington's	"	*			
	Maj. Gen Lee.*	Brig.Gen. Sullivan.*	Col. Stark's	"	*	N. H.	Posted on Winter Hill.	L. Wing or 2nd Div.
			" Poor's	"	*			
			" Reed's	"	*			
			" Nixon's	"				
			" Mansfield's	"				
			" Doolittle's	"				
		Brig.Gen. Greene.*	Col. Vernon's	"	*	R. I.	Posted on Prospect Hill.	
			" Hitchcock's	"	*			
			" Church's	"	*			
			" Whitcomb's	"				
			" Gardner's	"				
			" Jona. Brewer's	"				
			" Little's	"				
	Maj. Gen. Putnam.*	Brig.Gen. Heath.	Gen. Heath's	"			At No. 2.	
			Col. Paterson's	"			No. 1 & at redoubt between No. 1 & No. 2	
			" Scammon's	"			Posted.	
			" Gerrish's	"				
			" Phinney's	"			To furnish the compl for Chelsea, Malden & Medford.	
			" Prescott's	"				
			Gen. Putnam's	"	*			
			Col. Glover's	"				
			" Frye's	"				
			" Bridge's	"				
			" Woodbury's	"				
			" Sergeant's	"				

* From other states. Col. Joseph Read's and Col. Gridley's Regt's omitted.

[This is the first of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

COLONEL JOHN GLOVER'S MARBLEHEAD REGIMENT

By Frank A. Gardner, M. D.

It is eminently proper that this series of articles upon the Massachusetts Regiments in the War of the American Revolution, should begin with an account of the Marblehead or "Marine" Regiment, commanded by Colonel John Glover. Few regiments in the entire Continental Army were in more important engagements, or rendered greater service. It has the added distinction of being one of the first to be organized. On the 10th of January, 1775, a town meeting was held in Marblehead "to make provision to pay persons who may enlist as minute men, and take other suitable steps for perfecting the militia in the arts of war."* A committee was appointed, consisting of Gerry, Orne, Lee and others, and they reported as follows: "Whereas a proportionable part of the Inhabitants of this Town may soon be called forth to assist in defending the Charter and Constitution of the Province as well as the Rights & Liberties of all America; and in Order thereto It is Necessary they should be properly Disciplined and Instructed in the Arts of War. And whereas for this purpose a greater proportion of time must be immediately spent by those who are first To take the field. than by such as shall Succeed & joyn them It is both just and reasonable that they shall be rewarded for their Extra Services."—[Marblehead town records.] Eight hundred pounds was granted, and Capt. James Mugford was appointed paymaster for the "detached Militia or Minute Men," with instructions to pay the money to those only who presented an order endorsed by a committee of the town. The committee consisted of Thomas Gerry, Richard Harris and Joshua Orne. They were instructed to allow compensation as follows: 2 shillings a day to a private, 3 shillings to sergeants, clerks, drummers and fifers, 4 shillings to second lieutenants, 4 shillings, 8 pence, to first lieutenants and six shillings a day to captains. Service of four hours a day was required, but compensation was allowed for only three days in each week.

In February, a vessel came to Marblehead with a chest of arms, which was boarded by young patriots and the arms removed. These were

---

* "The History and Traditions of Marblehead," by Samuel Roads, Jr., p. 123.

probably used later in equipping the regiment. On the 26th of this month, the British soldiers, under Col. Leslie, landed and marched to Salem. Major John Pedrick hastened ahead of them to Salem and gave the alarm at the door of the North Church, where services were being held. He was soon joined by a party of men from Marblehead. When Leslie's regiment returned to Marblehead, they were met by the Marblehead Regiment and without doubt blood would have been shed if the Salem encounter had been less peaceful.

The boldness of the people of Marblehead at this time is well shown by the following notes found in a list of early events: "May 22nd Drums and Fifes go about town; fishermen enlisting for Continental Army." At the same time the British ship Lively, 20 guns, was at anchor in the harbor. She was replaced a few days later by the sloop of war Merlin, and under date of June 6th we read: "Arrived a schooner from West Indies; Glover's; he went off to meet her; the Merlin sent his barge, to order her to the ship, Glover refused, and so run her into Gerry's wharf; much people collected to see the fray."

The regiment under Colonel Glover turned out on the 30th. of May, 1775, an alarm having been given that the British soldiers were landing at the ferry. It proved however to be a false report. On June 10th., 1775, Col. Glover received orders from the Provincial Committee of Safety "to continue the Regiment under his command at Marblehead, until further orders; and to hold them in readiness to march at a moment's warning to any post where he may be directed." At the same time, a report was made to the Congress by the committee on military affairs, that "Colonel Glover had levied ten companies, making in the whole four hundred and five men, inclusive of officers; and about three-quarters of said number are armed with effective fire-locks, who are willing and chosen to serve in the army under him, all now at Marblehead."

The Committee recommended that four men be commissioned Chief Colonels in the army and "that their field-officers, captains and subalterns be also commissioned as soon as the list of them can be settled." Colonel Glover was the first of the four colonels so named. On the 16th of June, he came before the Congress and was commissioned as commander of the Twenty-first Regiment. The regiment was to remain at Marblehead "until further orders" and therefore missed being at the battle of Bunker Hill. On the 21st. of June, Colonel Glover received orders to march, and on the 22nd. they went to Cambridge and joined the Provincial Army, under General Ward. Lossing tells us that the uniform "consisted of a blue

round jacket and trousers, trimmed with leather buttons; and Colonel Glover was the most finely dressed officer of the army at Cambridge." The drumsticks used when the march was made to Cambridge are preserved in the Essex Institute at Salem.

The following list shows the officers of the regiment upon its arrival at Cambridge, June 22, 1775:

COLONEL, John Glover.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL, John Gerry.

MAJOR, Gabriel Johonnot.

ADJUTANT, William Gibbs.

CAPTAINS, William R. Lee, William Courtis, William Bacon, Thomas Grant, Joel Smith, Nicholson Broughton, William Blackler, John Merritt, John Selman and Francis Symonds.

LIEUTENANTS, John Glover, Jr., Robert Harris, William Mills, William Bubier, John Bray, John Stacey, Nathaniel Clark, Joshua Prentice, Isaac Collyer and William Russell.

ENSIGNS, Edward Archbold, Thomas Courtis, Seward Lee, Ebenezer Graves, Joshua Orne, John Devereaux, Jr., Nathaniel Pearce, Robert Nimblett, Edward Holman and George Ligngrass.

The regiment did excellent service at Cambridge, and its officers were honored with many appointments by the general officers.

The fact that the organization contained so many seafaring men made it unique as a military body, and at this period, as well as several times later in its career, this circumstance greatly increased its utility. Colonel Glover early foresaw what might be accomplished on the water and upon suggesting plans to General Washington was authorized by him to hire and fit out vessels for the purpose of capturing, if possible, some of the British supply ships constantly arriving in Boston harbor. They went about this work promptly, as the following note published in the Marblehead Register of April 17th, 1830, will prove. A list is given in this paper of the early events of the Revolution: "August 24th. Company of Volunteers arrive from Cambridge for privateering. They are to go on board Colonel Glover's schr." On the 4th of October, Colonel Glover and Stephen Moylan, one of General Washington's aids and Muster Master General, took charge of this work and the regiment was stationed at Beverly for this purpose during the latter part of 1775 and until July 20, 1776.

The schooner Hannah was hired for two months and Captain Broughton placed in command. He manned her with soldiers from this regiment and sailed from Beverly, Sept. 5, 1775. Two days later, after several adventures

with British ships of war, he captured the British ship, Unity, laden with provisions and munitions of war. Washington recommended a suitable compensation for the captors. In October, he commanded the Lynch, 6 guns, and went on a cruise in company with the Franklin, 4 guns, under Captain Selman. Broughton was made Commodore of the expedition. They sailed to the mouth of the St. Lawrence to endeavor to capture a transport, but did not find her. They captured ten other prizes, however, and took the Governor of St. John's Island and Judge Colbeck, prisoners of war. On their return, they were reprimanded for exceeding their authority, and the prisoners and vessels were sent back, as it was the desire of General Washington to conciliate the people of the northern provinces.

Col. Glover was also the leading agent in fitting out Captain Manley's vessel, and the crew was obtained from his regiment. On the 29th of November, Captain Manley, in the schooner Lee, captured the brig Nancy and sent her in to Gloucester. She was a vessel of 250 tons, bound for Boston with military stores, including, among other things, 2,000 stand of arms, 100,000 flints, 32 tons of lead, a large quantity of ammunition, a thirteen inch mortar and tools, utensils and machines. The Lee flew the pine tree flag and this was the first naval victory in which the British flag was struck to American colors. On Dec. 8, he captured two other vessels and took his prizes into Plymouth harbor. After leaving the harbor, he was chased into Scituate river by the British sloop of war, Falcon, and forced to run his vessel ashore. A desperate fight ensued, in which the British commander is said to have lost half his men, and was obliged to retire. Captain Manley got his vessel off afterwards and she was refitted for sea. He received a naval commission, Oct. 1775, and later commanded the frigates, Hancock and Hague. He died in Boston in 1793, and was buried with honors.

On Jan. 1st, 1776, when the army was reorganized, nearly all of the men of the Twenty-first Regiment re-enlisted for the war and formed the Fourteenth Continental Regiment. The officers of the new regiment were as follows:

COLONEL, John Glover.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL, Gabriel Johonnot.

MAJOR, William R. Lee.

1st. Company. Capt. W'm Courtis, Esq.: First Lieut., Edward Archbold; Second Lieut., Thos. Courtis: Ensign, James Foster.

2nd. Company. Captain, Thos. Grant, Esq.; First Lieut., William

Bubier; Second Lieut., Eben'r Graves; Ensign, John Allen.

3d. Company. Captain, John Glover, Esq.; First Lieut., Joshua Orne; Second Lieut., Marston Watson; Ensign, William Hawks.

4th. Company. Captain, Nathaniel Bond, Esq.; First Lieut., Theophilus Munson; Second Lieut., Seward Lee; Ensign, Jeremiah Reed.

5th. Company. Captain, Joseph Swasey, Esq.; First Lieut., Robert Williams; Second Lieut., Thomas Fosdick; Ensign, Robert Wormsted.

6th. Company. Captain, Joseph Lee, Esq.; First Lieut., Nath'l Clark; Second Lieut., Joseph Stacey; Ensign, Samuel Gatchell.

7th. Company. Captain, Moses Brown, Esq.; First Lieut., William Graves; Second Lieut., John Wallis; Ensign, John Clarke.

8th. Company. Captain, Gilbert Warner Speakman, Esq.; First Lieut., Robert Nimblitt; Second Lieut., William Jones; Ensign, John Brown.

July 20th, 1776, Col. Glover's Regiment left Beverly on the march to New York, and arrived there, August 9th. It was assigned to General Sullivan's Brigade. On the 16th. of August, Captains Fosdick and Thomas, in command of two fire boats, endeavored to fire the British ships of war, Phoenix and Rose, which were anchored up the Hudson, near Tarrytown. While they were only partially successful (a tender of one ship being burned), the ships retired down the river to the main fleet.

The regiment was not engaged in the Battle of Long Island, August 27, being stationed at that time on New York Island, but their skill in handling boats enabled its members to perform a service of inestimable value in saving the defeated American army. At 5 o'clock on the morning of the 28th, Col. Glover crossed to Long Island with his regiment and took position on the extreme American left, near Wallabout Bay. Later in the day, when Washington decided to evacuate, the Marblehead Regiment was called upon to man the vessels and rafts, which had been brought down through the Harlem from the North river. During the first part of the night, owing to an ebb tide and a strong northeast wind, the men worked with great difficulty, but later, the wind changed to the southwest, enabling them to use the sail boats. Fortunately, about 2 A. M., a heavy fog hung over the Long Island side and they were enabled to transport the whole army with all the field pieces, the best of the heavy ordnance and all the ammunition, provisions, cattle, horses etc. During the whole thirteen hours, the British were so near that the patriots could hear the sounds of their shovels and picks. As the fog lifted in the morning, they could be seen in the abandoned American breastworks, but the last of the patriots were on the river and only one boat, containing three men, was

forced to return. The British gained New York, indeed, but through the efficiency of this "Marine" regiment, they lost the greater prize, the patriot army.

On the 4th of September, Col. Glover was placed in command of Gen. Clinton's brigade, and Major William R. Lee, also of this regiment, was made Brigade Major. When it became evident that the Americans could not hold New York against the British army and fleet, preparations were made for evacuation. Col. Glover's brigade was assigned to the duty of removing the sick and wounded, the arms and military stores. Between 9 o'clock on the night of the 13th. and sunrise on the next day, all the sick, numbering 500, were transferred to the Jersey shore, and on the following day, all the baggage, except that of two regiments, was removed above Kingsbridge. The greater part of the heavy baggage was brought down to the banks of the river and sent across in boats. About nine o'clock on the night of the 14th, while Col. Glover was still engaged with the baggage, an alarm was given and he was ordered to march to Harlem to join Gen. McDougal. They marched next morning to Kingsbridge, and upon their arrival, having been warned that the enemy were landing in force at Kip's Bay, they marched back again, without food, and joined five other brigades on Harlem Plain, making 7000 men in all. They had transported the sick and marched twenty-three miles. The British landed in two divisions at Kip's Bay and Turtle Bay, under the protection of the guns of the British fleet lying in the Hudson. The Americans fell back and were in retreat, when they were met by Col. Glover's, and five other brigades. The united American forces then took a position on the neighboring heights and remained there. A large body of British appeared on the adjacent height, and many of the troops wished to charge, but Gen. Washington refused, owing to the large number of untried troops in his command.

The lull which followed, gave Gen. Putnam, the commander at New York, a chance to draw 3,500 men away from the town, who had been left, when Col. Glover was ordered away. Mrs. Murray, an ardent patriot, did good service in entertaining the British officers with cakes and wine, to prolong the delay.

The next engagement of the 14th Continental and the other regiments composing the Glover brigade, was on Oct. 18th. Plans had been made by the British general to land a large force, march through Westchester and cut off the retreat of the Americans by Kingsbridge. Gen. Lee advised the removal of the troops from the island and had despatched Col.

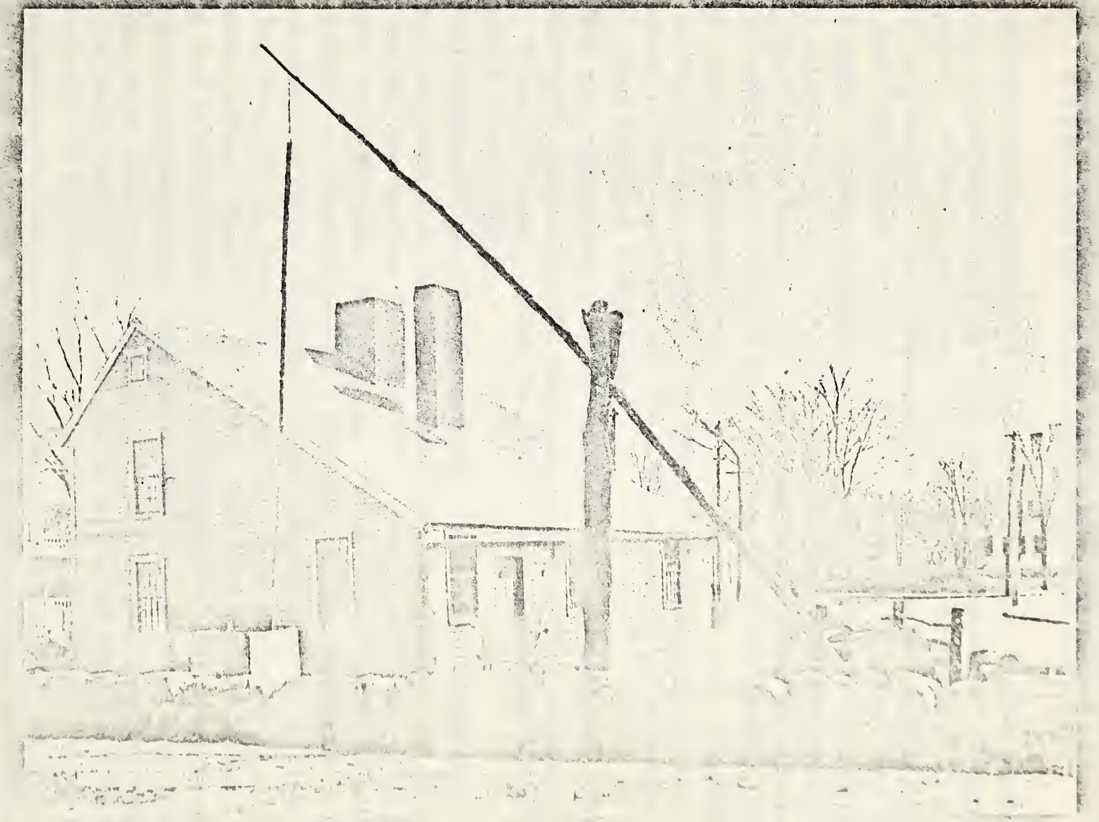
Glover and his brigade to watch the Eastchester road on the above date. As the British advanced, they received three volleys from Glover's men, who, being outnumbered, fell back to Gen. Lee's lines. The British loss was large, and the Americans lost a few killed and about sixty wounded. By this skirmish, time was gained for the removal of the stores and the evacuation of the island. Col. Glover and his men were publicly thanked by General Washington and General Lee.

Glover's brigade was then stationed at North Castle until the last of November, when they retreated across New Jersey to join Washington. On the 8th of December, Washington had only 1700 men, but in a few days, Lee's division of 3000, under Gen. Sullivan, joined him. The commander-in-chief then decided to recross the Delaware and engage the enemy at Trenton. The attack was made on the 25th. It was intensely cold and the swift flowing river was full of floating ice. The hardy sailor-soldiers of the Marblehead regiment were the first to volunteer, and to their strength and skill was due the safe transportation of the army. Captain William Blackler of the 14th had command of the boat in which Gen. Washington was rowed across. The landing was made nine miles above Trenton and completed about daybreak. The advance was then made in two divisions, while the storm increased and the cold grew more bitter. The surprise of the British was complete and the capture of 918 prisoners, with stores of ammunition, brought cheer to the patriots. The evacuation of New Jersey by the British soon followed. Col. Glover returned to Massachusetts a short time after the battle of Trenton.

Jan. 1st, 1777, Maj. William R. Lee of this regiment, who had been acting as brigade major, was promoted Colonel. As soon as he received his commission he returned to Massachusetts to recruit and reorganize his command. The new officers chosen were: Joseph Swasey, Major; Joseph Stacey, Quartermaster; Joshua Orne, Captain of one of the companies; and the following Lieutenants: William Hawkes, Samuel Gatchell, Jeremiah Reed, John Clark and John Barker. In March, Col. Lee was recommended to the office of Adjutant General, but he declined and recommended Gen. Pickering, who was appointed.

Col. Glover was appointed a Brigadier General by Congress in February, 1777. He declined the honor, prompted alike by his modesty and his desire to provide support for his family. He yielded, however, to the solicitation of Gen. Washington, and rejoined the army at Peekskill on June 14th, under Gen. Putnam.

(To be continued).



THE JOHN ADAMS HOMESTEAD

In old Quincy two little red farmhouses stand close together, known as the "John Adams house" and the "John Quincy Adams house." Regarding this distinction there is much confusion, which may be removed by a few words of explanation. One of these houses was the home of John Adams' father and John Adams was born there. Hence it is named "the John Adams house." John Adams himself occupied the other house and John Quincy Adams was born in this. The second house is called therefore "the John Quincy Adams house." The latter house is the subject of this sketch.

The original farm, Henry Adams, the founder of the family in America, who came to Braintree (now Quincy), about 1632, was obtained by grant as one of the first settlers. This second house was built by one of his descendants in 1716, and President John Adams came into possession of it in 1761, upon the death of his father.

Until very recent years the house had been let as a tenement. Then it was thoroughly repaired by the Adamses and put under charge of the Quincy Historical society, which has fitted it up with antique furnishings and opened it to the public.

Elbert Hubbard visited this house in the course of his "Journeys to the homes of American Statesmen," and describes the interior as follows: "Over the big flat stone at the entry **** you may enter now, all sunken and worn by generations of men gone. Some whose feet have pressed that door step we count as the salt of the earth, for their names are written large on history's page. Washington rode out there on horse back, and while his aide held his horse, he visited and drank mulled cider and ate doughnuts within. Hancock came often, and Otis, Samuel Adams, and Loring used to enter without plying the knocker **** The house has been raised from the ground, new sills placed under it, and while every part—scantling, rafter, joist, cross-beam, lath, and weather-board—of the original house has been retained, it has been put in such order that it is no longer going to ruin **** With a ripe knowledge and rare good taste, and restraining imagination, the cottage is now shown to us as a colonial farmhouse of the year 1750 *** As you step across the doorsill and pass from the entry into the "living room" you pause and murmur "Excuse me." For there is a fire on the hearth, the teapot sings softly, and on the back of a chair hangs a sun-bonnet. And over there on the table is an open Bible, and

on the open page is a pair of spectacles, and a red crumpled handkerchief. Yes, the folks are at home—they have just stepped into the next room—perhaps are eating dinner. And so you sit down in an old hickory chair, or the high settee that stands against the wall by the fireplace, and wait, expecting every moment that the kitchen door will creak on its wooden hinges, and Abigail [wife of John Adams], smiling and gentle, will enter to greet you.

"John and Abigail were lovers their lifetime through. Their published letters show a oneness of thought and sentiment that, viewed across the years, moves us to tears to think that such as they should at last feebly totter, and then turn to dust. But here they came in the joyous springtime of their lives; upon this floor you tread the ways their feet have trod; these walls have echoed to their singing voices, listened to their counsels, and seen love's caress.

"In the kitchen are washtubs and butter ladles and bowls, and the lantern hanging by the chimney, with a dipped candle inside, has a carefully scraped horn face. It is a lanthorn. In the cupboard across the corner are blue china and pewter spoons and steel knives, with just a little polished brass stuff sent from England. Down in the cellar, with its dirt walls, are apples, yellow pumpkins and potatoes—each in its proper place, for Abigail was a rare good housekeeper. Then there is a barrel of cider, with a hickory spigot and inviting gourd. All tells of economy, thrift, industry, and the cunning of woman's hands.

"In the kitchen is a funny cradle, hooded, and cut out of a great pine log. The little mattress and the coverlet seem disturbed and you would declare the baby had just been lifted out, and you listen for its cry. The rocker is worn by the feet of mothers whose hands were busy with needles or wheel as they rocked and sang.

"Overhead hung ears of corn, bunches of dried catnip, pennyroyal, and boneset, and festooned across the corner, are strings of dried apples.

"Then you go upstairs, with conscience pricking a bit for thus visiting the house of honest folks when they are away, for you know how all good housewives dislike to have people prying about, especially in the upper chambers.

"The room to the right was Abigail's own. You would know it was a woman's room. There is a faint odor of Lavender and thyme about it, and the white and blue draperies around the little mirror, and the little feminine nothings on the dresser, reveal the lady who would appear well before the man she loves.

"The bed is a high, draped, four poster, plain and solid, evidently made by a ship carpenter who had ambitions. The coverlet is light blue, and matches the draperies of windows, dresser, and mirror. On the pillow is a nightcap, in which even a homely woman would be beautiful.

"On the door is a slippery-elm button, and within, hanging on wooden pegs, are dainty dresses; stiff, curiously embroidered gowns they are, that came from across the sea, sent, perhaps, by John Adams when he went to France, and left Abigail here to farm and sew and weave and teach the children.

"By the front window is a little, low desk, with a leaf that opens out for a writing-shelf. And here you see quill pens, fresh nibbed, and ink in a curious well made from horn. Here it was that Abigail wrote those letters to her lover-husband when he attended those first and second Congresses in Philadelphia; and then when he was in France and England—those letters in which we see affection, loyalty, tales of babies with colic, brave political good sense, and all those foolish trifles that go to fill up love-letters, and, at the last, are their divine essence and charm.

"Here she wrote the letter telling of going with their seven-year-old boy, John Quincy, to the Penn's Hill to watch the burning of Charlestown; and saw the flashing of cannons and rising smoke that marked the battle of Bunker Hill. Here she wrote to her husband when he was minister to England. 'This little cottage has more comfort and satisfaction for you than the courts of royalty.' "

A LETTER FROM ABIGAIL ADAMS TO HER HUSBAND

Braintree, May 24th, 1775.

My Dearest Friend:

Our house has been, upon this alarm, in the same scene of confusion that it was upon the former. Soldiers coming in for a lodging, for breakfast, for supper, for drink, etc. Sometimes refugees from Boston, tired and fatigued, seek an asylum for a day, a night, a week. You can hardly imagine how we live; yet—

"To the houseless child of want,
Our doors are open still;
And though our portions are but scant,
We give them with good will."

My best wishes attend you, both for your health and happiness, and that you may be directed into the wisest and best measures for our safety and the security of our posterity. I wish you were nearer to us: we know not what a day will bring forth, nor what distress one hour may throw us into. Hitherto I have been able to maintain a calmness and presence of mind, and hope I shall, let the exigency of the time be what it will. Adieu, breakfast calls

Your affectionate PORTIA.

ERRORS IN GENEALOGIES

CHENEY GENEALOGY ERRATA ET ADDENDA

By Charles Henry Pope

Page 31, third line, read third instead of "second" wife.

P. 32, i, omit "and grandson of Isaac". Add to the paragraph: Ellen d. at Hingham Sept. 28, 1678.

P. 45, 5. Thomas, in second line, add daughter of Henry Woodhouse (Woods, Woodis) of Concord. [See John Leigh of Agawam.]

P. 66. Insert: Joseph Cheney was credited with having served two years in Col. Greenleaf's regt. previous to March 20, 1756. [Mass. Arch. 94,132.]

P. 79, No. 36, Oliver Cheney m. Nov. 22, 1744, Hannah, dau. of Thomas and Bethiah Hayward, of Bridgewater. [Gen. Adv. II, 3; Mitchell's Hist. Bridgewater.]

P. 145, vii, Laura. Children: add (2) Henry Estes Conant.

P. 184, 4th line, change "June 28, 1852," to Nov. 9, 1827.

P. 230, 10, second line, change 1793 to 1693. After second paragraph add: John Cheney was one of the men in Capt. Thomas Noyes' company of the North Regt. of Essex co. appointed to keep snow-shoes in readiness for defence against Indians, March 30, 1709. [Mass. Arch. 71.498.]

P. 234, No. 13, John; add name of wife, Joanna Pike.

P. 254, after No. 74, vii, add viii. David Carter (Cheney) b. at G. April 2, 1754.

P. 257, No. 33, Daniel. Enlisted April 10, 1755, in Capt. Pike's company; was paid to Nov. 20, 1755, £10-14-3; time 32 weeks, 1 day; allowed for travel home from Albany to Newbury, 225 miles, 15 miles a day, £1-2-6; also, in Capt. Emery's co., Col. John Greenleaf's regt., March 20, 1756. [Mass. Arch. 94,132.]

P. 258, vii, change "Mary" to Jemima.

P. 274, under 11, iv, change "(3) (4) (5) d. in infancy" to (3) James C. Wilmarth d. in infancy; (4) Henry N. Wilmarth, b. Jan. 25, 1836; m. May 21, 1861, Mary J. Hawes; (5) d. in infancy; (6) Thomas W. Wilmarth, b. Sept. 3, 1843; m. June 23, 1870, Julia Bartlett.

P. 307, No. 342, vii, James Deering (Cheney) m. and had ch. Clarence J. Cheney, who m. Oct. 26, 1871, Sarah Maria, dau. of Franklin and Eliza (Rogers) Danforth, b. Jan. 1, 1847. Ch.: Margaret, Myrtice and Arthur Cheney.

P. 495, iv, Jane Eaton (Cheney) m. George Robert Leslie, of Louisville, Ky. Ch.: Mary Coleman Leslie, m. Julian d'Este, of Cambridge, Eng. and Salem, Mass.

P. 543. Charles Paine Cheney died at Colorado Springs, Colo., Feb. 3, 1897.

[Nearly every author of a genealogy that has been in print for eight or ten years, has accumulated quite a number of errata to which his attention has been called by different individuals of the family. In the nature of the case it is impossible that genealogies should not contain errors. The author of the work usually keeps a record of these, probably correcting them with a pen in one or more copies. But the other members of the family, and the public in general, have no access to or knowledge of them. Believing it to be no reflexion on the author, and of great value to have these errata known, we shall publish in each issue corrections to one genealogy, so far as known.—*The Publishers.*]

THE FAIRBANKS HOUSE.

THE OLD FAIRBANKS HOUSE AT DEDHAM, MASS.

By Mrs. Lillie B. Titus

In 1633 Jonathan Fairbanks, wife and five children arrived in Boston on the ship "Speedwell" from Yorkshire, England. The children were three boys and two girls, named John, George, Jonathan, Jr., Mary and Susan. An oak frame for a house, all mortised, with bricks for a chimney, came in the same vessel. It is said the timber and bricks for the house lay nearly three years upon the ground at Boston, before Mr. Fairbanks could decide where to locate, but there seems little reason to doubt, that there being no roads at that time, that they sailed up the beautiful Charles River, and, attracted by the resemblance of the country to the English parks, chose the site of the house on which to build their home in the new world. The place was named "Contentment," which name it bore for many years before being changed to Dedham.

The original Jonathan Fairbanks lived to a good old age, and died in 1668; John being left in possession of the house. From John it descended to John's son, Joseph, and it has always been in the possession of his descendants, one of whom, Ebenezer, Jr., was one of the Minute men of 1776, and a man of considerable note. The house finally descended to Miss Rebecca Fairbanks, who was obliged to sell it in 1897. It is a remarkable fact that in all these years, no mortgage or incumbrance of any kind had ever rested upon it, and it had never passed out of the possession of the original family. The construction of the house is most interesting. Built in 1636, ninety-six years before Washington was born, and but sixteen years after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, its quaint gables and picturesque architecture, as well as the magnificent elms surrounding it, mark it as one of the most delightful of the old landmarks of New England. There is reason to believe that the great chimney was built first, and the great oak frame placed about it, so as to brace and be braced by it. The main house is 272 years old, the east wing about 250 years old, and the west wing 150 years old, the length of the three buildings being 76 feet. It has an excellent gambrel roof, and the sides and roof are moss-grown, showing extreme age. The writer well remembers, when there was an arrow sticking in the roof, which tradition said, was shot there

by an Indian, but this has never been authenticated; on the contrary, there are many traditions handed down that the Fairbanks family were ever noted for honesty, frugality and hospitality. It is probably true that the family were always friendly with, and often entertained the Indians, so that during the Indian wars in Massachusetts, the house was saved from destruction.

The house, inside as well as out, remains very much as when originally built. Inside, the ceilings are low, with great beams of solid oak, black with age, with the great open fireplace; the heavy shelves which used to hold pans of milk; the old cheese-press, and many other curious articles.

The windows are interesting as some of them have the old lozenge-shaped glasses which originally came from England.

In one of the chambers is the little wooden cradle, made of white oak, which has rocked many generations of the Fairbanks family. In 1897 financial reverses came upon Miss Rebecca Fairbanks, and she was obliged to part with the house, as the mortgage which she had placed on it was about to be foreclosed. She appealed to the writer to try to save the old homestead, as it was feared the house would be demolished and the land laid out into house lots. Through the courtesy of the Editor of the Boston Transcript, the writer inserted a "Last appeal for the Fairbanks House," asking for the sum of $4500 to save the ancient dwelling from destruction. The paper went to press Saturday noon, April 3, and it is an interesting fact, and worth preserving, to show the patriotism of Massachusetts men and women, that before Monday noon, the sum of $5600 was freely donated; the whole amount needed to save the house and pay off the mortgage ($4500) being donated by Miss Martha C. Codman and her mother, the late Mrs. J. Amory Codman; the writer being obliged to return with grateful thanks, the sum of $1100 to the donors. With great generosity Mrs. Codman then offered Miss Rebecca Fairbanks, the use, "free of charge, for her lifetime," of the home of her ancestors.

But failing health soon obliged Miss Fairbanks to leave the house, and it has now passed into the possession of the Fairbanks Family Association, who come from far and near each summer to hold a reunion in the ancient dwelling, and in whose hands, the preservation of this historic land-mark is forever assured.

Quincy, Mass., Feb. 3, 1908.

[A tablet was unveiled at Gloucester, August 15, 1907, on which reference was made to the Cape Ann planters as the founders of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. The following paper is a review of the royal grants and charters in Massachusetts Bay with the particular object of emphasizing the claims of the Cape Ann men.]

THE FOUNDERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.*

In 1622, there was published in England, "A Brief Relation of the Discovery and Plantation of New England." This was dedicated to Prince Charles, and under the heading, "The platform of the government, and divisions of the territories in general" it was stated that—"As there is no commonwealth that can stand without government, so the best governments have ever had their beginnings from one supreme head, who hath disposed of the administration of justice, and execution of public affairs, either according to laws established, or by the advice, or consent of the most eminent, discreetest, and best able in that kind. And upon this general ground, the kings of these realms did first lay the foundations of their monarchies; reserving unto themselves the sovereign power of all (as fit it was) and dividing their kingdoms into counties, baronies, hundreds and the like; instituted their lieutenants, or officers, meet to govern these subdivisions. This foundation being so certain, there is no reason for us to vary from it, and therefor we have resolved to build our edifices upon it. So as we purpose to commit the management of our whole affairs there in general, unto a governor, to be assisted by the advice and counsel of so many of the patentees as shall be there resident, together with the officers of state. By this head, and these members, united together, the great affairs of the whole state is to be managed, according to their several authorities, given them from their superiours, the president and council established as aforesaid."

"And for that all men by nature are best pleased to be their own carvers, or orders whereof themselves are authors; it is therefor resolved, that the general laws whereby that state is to be governed, shall be first framed and agreed upon by the general assembly of the states of those parts, both spiritual and temporal." This whole territory was to be divided into "counties, baronies, hundreds and the like, from all which deputies from every county, and barony, are to be sent in name and behalf of the subjects, under them to consult and agree upon the laws so to be framed, as also to reform any notable abuses committed in former proceedings." Counties were to be governed by a chief head, deputy and other officers. Further subdivisions into lordships, with courts etc., were made.

A further statement is made, that: "There is no less care to be taken for the trade and public commerce of merchants, whose governments ought to be within themselves, in respect of the several occasions arising between them, the tradesmen, and other the mechanicks, with whom they have most

---

* This paper, in slightly amended form, was read at a meeting of The Old Planters Society.

to do." "By this you see our main drift is but to take care for the well ordering of the business, seeking by all means to avoid (what we may) the intermeddling with any man's monies or disposing of any men's fortunes, save only our own, leaving to every particular undertaker the employment of their profits, out of their proper limits, and possessions, as shall seem best to themselves, or their officers, or ministers, whom they employ, and whom they may be bold to question, or displace, as to themselves shall seem most fitting." This scheme met with the king's approval, and Captain John Smith, in his "Generall History" published in 1624, shows a map with New England divided among "twenty patentees, that divided my map into twenty parts and cast lots for their share."*

Thornton writes: "The council's transaction being thus ratified by the crown, the several patentees of the territory of New England, became each a lord protector of his portion, with an absolute title thereto, clothed with all the powers of government, originally in the king, and by him vested in them. Thus was derived the title and authority of Lord Sheffield in the exercise of which he issued the charter for Cape Anne, under which the colony was founded in 1624, which is now expanded into the Commonwealth of Massachusetts." **

In 1623, Edward Winslow was sent by the Pilgrims at Plymouth to England, to report about the colony and procure supplies. In London, he conferred with Mr. Robert Cushman, who had been at Plymouth, and whom Gov. Bradford called the "right hand with their friends, the adventures, and for diverce years had done & agitated all their business with them to their great advantage." *** Interest in the affairs of New England was aroused by these men, and among those, who were particularly attracted, were the Rev. John White of Dorchester, England, father of the Cape Ann Colony, and Lord Sheffield, already mentioned, a prominent member of the Council for New England.

The charter, which the latter granted, was made on the "First day of January, Anno Dui 1623," by indenture "Betweene the right honorable Edmond Lord Sheffield, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter on thone part, And Robert Cushman and Edward Winslowe for themselves, and their Associates and Planters at Plymouth in New England in America on thother part."

"Wytnesseth that the said Lord Sheffield ***** Hath Gyven ***** for the said Robert and Edward and their associates ******* a certaine Tract of Ground in New England ***** in a knowne place there commonly called Cape Anne, Together with the free use" of "the Bay of Cape Anne" *** "and free liberty to ffish, fowle, etc." and trade in the lands thereabout, and in all other places in New England aforesaid "whereof the said Lord Sheffield is or hath byn possessed." *** "Together also with ffive hundred

---

* The Landing at Cape Ann, 1624, Thornton.

** The Landing at Cape Ann, 1624, Thornton, p. 16.

*** History of Plymouth Plantation, p. 249.

Acres of free Land adioyning to the said Bay" ****** "for the building of a Towne, Scholes, Churches, Hospitalls" etc. also "Thirty acres of Land and besides" ***** "To be allotted" ***** "for every particular person" ***** "that shall come and dwell at the aforesaid Cape Anne within Seaven years next after the Date hereof." After seven years they were to pay a rental of 12 pence for every "Thirty acres soe to be obteynyd."* Edward Winslow in a pamphlet issued in 1624, asks: "What may the planters expect when once they are seated, and make the most of their salt there, and employ themselves at least eight months in fishing"?

This presentation of the advantages of such a settlement resulted in the forming of the Dorchester Company with a capital of 3000 pounds, largely through the efforts of Rev. John White. He did not find it a difficult matter to convince the merchants of that section of the value of such a settlement. They had felt the need of it sorely in their previous fishing ventures, as the slow-going vessels had been late in arriving on the grounds in the spring, and had reached the markets of England and Spain too late in the season on their return to sell their fish to advantage. Consequently the idea of a colony, where the fisherman might winter and get the early spring catch, appealed to them. The company sent over a band of men in the winter of 1623-1624, or the early spring of the latter year, who established a settlement at Stage Point, in what is now Gloucester. Capt. John Smith in his "General Historye," written in 1624, states, "There hath beene afishing this yeere upon the Coast, about 50 English ships: and by Cape Anne, there is a Plantation by the Dorchester men, which they hold of those of New Plimouth, who also by themselves have set vp a fishing worke."

We thus have undoubted evidence that the Cape Ann planters settled there by right of the charter granted by Lord Sheffield to Winslow and Cushman. They immediately organized with Mr. Thomas Gardner, overseer of the plantation, who thus was the first man in authority on the territory, which later became the colony of Massachusetts Bay. Mr. John Tilley had charge of the fisheries. The lack of fertility of the soil made the plantation unsuccessful and the following year, Roger Conant, having been recommended, was invited to come from Nantasket "for the management and government of all their affairs at Cape Ann." He was engaged by the officers of the company and informed "that they had chosen him to be their governor in that place." The validity of this title need not be discussed. The fact that it was used by the officers of the company, proves how he was regarded by them. It will also be recalled, that in the "Platform of the government," approved by the king, which was quoted in full, which constituted the rules for government, the management of the whole affair on this side the water, was to be committed to a "governor."

Roger Conant soon found out the cause of the failure of the first year's work. Hubbard states that he "disliked the place as much as the ad-

---

* Fac-simile of Charter in the Landing at Cape Ann, 1624, Thornton.

venturers disliked the business; and therefore in the meanwhile had made some inquiry into a more commodious place near adjoining, on the other side of a creek, called Naumkeag, a little to the westward, where was much better encouragement as to the design of a plantation, than that which they had attempted upon before, at Cape Anne." Mr. White wrote to Conant that if he would induce John Woodbury, John Balch and Peter Palfrey to stay with him, that he would procure a charter for him and send whatever he needed, "either men or provisions or goods wherewith to trade with the Indians."

The courageous little colony, with Conant at its head, went to work at Salem, erected houses and tilled the soil, using the fish for a fertilizer. Conant had made his position more secure by conferring with the Indians and receiving from them "free leave to build and plant, where we had taken up their lands," quoting the words of Humphrey Woodbury in a deposition. He showed equal caution in choosing a location on the southern side of the Naumkeag River to avoid any complications which might arise in regard to the Mason claims.

While they were struggling here, greater plans were developing in England, and in March, 1627, the Council, established at Plymouth, (England,) "for the planting, ruling, ordering and governing of New England" ***** "sold unto some knights and gentlemen about Dorchester, viz., Sir Henry Roswell, Sir John Young, Knights, Thomas Southcoat, John Humphrey, John Endicott and Simon Whetcomb, Gent.," that part of New England, three miles north of the Merrimack and three miles south of the Charles River in "the bottom of Massachusetts Bay."* The Council that sold the land had been incorporated the 3d. of Nov., 1620, under patent of King James. This is called by Young, in his Chronicles, "the great basis of future patents and plantations that divide the country."

The men above mentioned united to form the "Company of the Massachusetts Bay." They chose Mr. Craddock for Governor in England and sent John Endicott to this country. He sailed from Weymouth, June 30, 1628, in the Ship Abigail and arrived at Salem, Sept. 6, 1628. In his first letter to the home government of the Company, dated Sept. 13, he stated that uniting his own men with those formerly planted in the country, into one body, they made up in all not much over 50 or 60 persons. Concerning the relations of the Endicott men and the planters, Richard Brackenbury, who came with Endicott, deposed that: "Having waited upon Mr. Endicott, when he attended the company of the Massachusetts Patentees when they kept their court in Cornewall street in London, I understand this company of London having bought out the right of the Dorchester merchants in New England, that Mr. Endicott had power to take possession of theire right in New England."

A letter written Apr. 17, 1629, dated at Gravesend, informed Mr. Endicott that a government called "the Council of the Massachusetts Bay" had

---

* Hubbard's History of New England, p. 108.

been authorized and formed, and that, "in prosecution of that good opinion" they had always had of him, they had "confirmed" him "Governor of" the "Plantation." They wrote that they had joined in commission with him the three ministers, Messrs Higginson, Skelton and Bright, Mr. Thomas Graves and Mr. Samuel Sharp. Continuing their instructions, they wrote: "We have ordered that the body of the government there shall consist of thirteen persons, we are content the old planters that are now there within our Plantation and limits thereof, shall choose two of the discreetest and judicial men from amongst themselves to be of the government, that they may see we are not wanting to give them fitting respect, in that we would have their consent (if it may be) in making wholesome constitution for government" ******** "and that it may appear, as well to all the world, as to the old planters themselves, that we seek not to make them slaves, (as it seems by your letter some of them think themselves to be become by means of our Patent) we are content they shall be partakers of such privileges as we, from his Majesty's especial grace, with great cost, favor of personages of note, and much labor, have obtained; and that they shall be incorporated into the Society, and enjoy not only these lands which formerly they have named, but such further proportion as by advise and judgment of yourself, and the rest of the Council, shall be thought fit for them, or any of them. And besides, it is still our purpose that they should have some benefit by the common stock, as was by your first commission directed and appointed."

It is evident that the patentees who sent Endicott, fully recognized the claims of priority of the old planters, and that those claims were so incontestible that they were very anxious in every way to placate the planters, even to the point of granting them privileges that were withheld from their own men, such as the raising of tobacco. Endicott was fully as anxious to please them, and in making these efforts, he demonstrated without a doubt that HE KNEW PERFECTLY WELL WHOM HE CAME TO SUPPLANT IN HIS EFFORT TO SET UP A STRONG GOVERNMENT. The settlers at Plymouth had their own government, and we have no records to prove that settled, orderly government had been established anywhere else along this Massachusetts coast, than at Plymouth and Naumkeag. Small parties had landed at other places, some of which had received grants, but no one has yet proved that any of these parties had established decent and orderly government, or made the slightest claim that any member of these parties had co-operated with Endicott in establishing government in the extensive territory over which he was placed in control. We know from the above, however, that the old planters were not only recognized, but requested to name two members of the Council from their own number.

Concerning the governmental authority exercised by Endicott, there can be no doubt. Hubbard mentions his laying some "foundation of religion as well as civil government." He also tells us that the news of the doings of Morton and his men at Merry Mount having been "brought to Mr.

Endicott, the deputy governour of the Massachusetts, soon after his arrival, in the year 1628, he went to visit it, and made such reformation as his wisdom and zeal led him unto." Later he writes: "Upon a general complaint of all the inhabitants on either side, he was seized by force, and sent over to the general council of New England." By "this means Mr. Wollaston's plantation came much to the same conclusion as Mr. Weston's, (at Wessagusset or Weymouth) so as the place now wholly deserted, fell into the hands of persons of another temper, by whom it is since improved to become the seat of an honest, thriving and sober township." This journeying of Endicott across the bay to Mount Wollaston, in 1628, showed the extent of his authority, confirming what has been stated before, that the southern boundary of the patent was three miles south of the Charles river.

In 1629, the colony was greatly augmented by the arrival under the leadership of the Reverends Higginson and Skelton, of what Captain John Smith, writing in the same year, calls "a great company of people of good ranke, zeale, meanes, and quality," ***** "with six good ships in the moneths of April and May." These ships made quite a formidable fleet of armed vessels. He gives the following list of names and armament: "The George Bonaventure, of twenty pieces of Ordnance, the Talbot nineteene, the Lions-whelpe eight, the Mayflower fourteene, the Foure Sisters fourteene, the Pilgrim foure, with three hundred and fifty men, women, and children; also an hundred and fifteene head of Cattell, as horse, mares, and neat beast: one and forty goats, some Conies, with all provision for household, and apparell: six peices of great Ordnance for a Fort, with Muskets, Pikes, Corslets, Drums, Colours, with all provisions necessary for a plantation, for the good of man." While we have reason to believe that Smith rather over-estimated the number of persons in this migration, his account of the various implements of warfare shows that the authority of the resident governor was to be vigorously supported.

Rev. Francis Higginson in his "New England Plantation," written in September, 1629, stated that: "We brought with us about two hundred passengers and planters more: which by common consent of the old planters, were all combined together into one body politic, under the same Governor." ****** "There are in all of us, both old and new planters, about three hundred, whereof two hundred of them are settled at Nahumkek, now called Salem."

William Hubbard, who was born in 1621 and graduated from Harvard in 1642, in his "General History of New England," observes: "Witness the industry and solicitousness of Mr. White of Dorchester in England, that first contrived the carrying on a plantation of sober and religious men." ***** "In the beginning of that plantation at Cape Anne, they had the ministry on Mr. Lyford. ****** After he went to Virginia they were without, till Mr. Higginson and Mr. Skelton came over." Showing here, as he does in several instances, his belief in the continuity of logical sequence of the settlements, he writes again: "In this place, (soon after by a minister that came with a company of honest planters) called Salem, from

that in Psal. LXXVI. 2, was laid the first foundation on which the next colonies were built." After mentioning the efforts of Wollaston at Mount Wollaston, Morton at Merry Mount, Weston at Wessagusset or Weymouth, and Thomson at Thomson's Island, he writes: "But the vanishing of all the foregoing attempts did but make way for the settling of the colony of the Massachusetts, and this was the occasion thereof." He then narrates the early efforts of the fishermen on the coast, the formation of the Dorchester Company, with the resulting establishment of the settlement at Cape Anne under the supervision of Gardner and Tilly, and the successive stages following, which have been noted. He narrates this in a chapter which he calls "The discovery and first planting of the Massachusetts," and after carrying the story along through the coming of Higginson and Skelton, he writes: "Who were the principal actors in laying the foundation of the Massachusetts colony, hath been declared already." All of this we receive from a man who was a contemporary of the leaders whom we have named, Gardner, Conant, Endicott and Winthrop, and a personal friend of many of the great men of the first eighty years of the colony. The book which he wrote was considered so valuable by the colonial authorities that the General Court, 11 Oct., 1682, granted fifty pounds to the author "as a manifestation of thankfulness" for the history, "he transcribing it fairly, that it may be more easily perused."

The colony grew rapidly during the year 1629. In accordance with the instructions given to Gov. Endicott by the leaders of the company, the following were sent to what is now Charlestown: Ralph, Richard and William Sprague, John Meech, Simon Hoyte, Abraham Palmer, Nicholas Stowers, John Stickline, Mr. Graves and the minister, Mr. Bright. The name of the new town and the plan of the streets were both approved "by Mr. John Endicott, Governor."

On the 8th of May, 1632, the session of the General Court, which has since been referred to as the "embryo parliament" was held in Boston. This was a notable occasion, as then for the first time, in addition to the Governor, Deputy Governor and assistants, two representatives from every plantation were chosen. The plantations thus named were: Watertown, Roxbury, Boston, Saugus, Newton, Charlestown, Salem and Dorchester. It is a notable fact that the two chosen from Salem were both Cape Ann Planters, namely, Mr. Roger Conant and Peter Palfrey.

So far as is known, the names and biographies of these planters are as follows:

WILLIAM ALLEN was born about 1602, and came to Cape Ann with the Dorchester Company's men in 1623 or '4. He went to Naumkeag in 1626 and lived in Salem until about 1640 when he removed to Jeffrey's Creek (Manchester). He was a selectman in 1645 and 1668. His occupation was that of carpenter. In the Salem records, he is described as "an influential and enterprising citizen." The same may be justly said of many of his descendants in Salem and Manchester. Some of our leading mer-

chants and master mariners have borne the name. He died on May 10, 1678.

JOHN BALCH came from Somerset Co., England. He was born about 1579 and came to New England with the Robert Gorges Company in 1623. After Gorges left he went in 1624 to Cape Ann, removing to Naumkeag in 1626. He was one of the five overseers in 1635, and on Nov. 25th of the same year was one of the five old planters, who received a grant of 200 acres each at the head of Bass river. He lived in Beverly near the present Kittredge Crossing, where the house built by him in 1638 is still standing. This is the only original house of an old planter now in existence. He died in May, 1648. His descendants have been numerous and many of them prominent.

ROGER CONANT was born at Budleigh, England, and baptized 9 Apr., 1592. He came to Plymouth about 1622, and when Oldham and Lyford were expelled, he voluntarily left the colony and went to Nantasket. In 1625, he was invited as we have already said, to take charge of the entire enterprise at Cape Ann, and through his leadership the colony was removed to Salem in 1626. He displayed remarkable ability in keeping the little band together through the two hard years until Endicott came in 1628, and wonderful tact and good judgment in pacifying the strenuous planters until a peaceful agreement was reached with the new comers. As we have stated, he was one of the two men, who first represented Salem in the "embryo parliament" at Boston, May 8th, 1632. He was a deputy to the general court in 1634 and 1637. On May 17 of the latter year, he was appointed one of the magistrates of the "particular courts at Salem." He was one of the old planters who received a two hundred-acre grant at the head of Bass River. His house stood a short distance from the one erected by John Balch. In 1659, he headed a list of 41 petitioners, who asked that a church might be established on the Beverly side. He held many other offices of honor and trust in both Beverly and Salem, and died Nov. 19, 1679. Few cities can appropriately look upon one man as distinctively the "father" as can Salem upon Roger Conant, and Salem's twin sister across the river, Beverly, can claim the same right. Roger Conant's descendants are numerous and able, and it is to their credit that they are about to erect a magnificent monument to his worthy memory.

THOMAS GARDNER, the first overseer of the plantation at Cape Ann, was born about 1592. After the two years at Cape Ann, he removed with Conant and the others to Naumkeag in 1626. At a meeting of the London Company, July 28, 1629, he was mentioned as "one Mr. Gardner, an able and expert man in divers faccultyes." In a deed recorded 11-11-1635, we find the following five names appended: John Endicott, Roger Conant, Thomas Gardner, Jeffrey Massey and Edmund Batter. He was one of the original members of the First Church in Salem, a deputy to the General Court in 1637 and one of the "twelve men" of the town in the same year.

X 693873

He held also many other offices. He died on the 29th of the 10th month, 1674. Mr. George D. Phippen, in his valuable work, "The Old Planters of Salem," makes the following allusion to the Gardners: "This surname has been known and respected throughout the entire history of Salem, and descendants are still numerous in this, the primitive abode of their ancestors." The district, which Thomas Gardner did so much to found is at present ably represented in Congress by a descendant in the tenth generation.

THOMAS GRAY, as Phippen tells us, was "a very early settler. He purchased Nantasket of the Indian Sachem, Chikataubut, as early as 1622, where he was living with John Gray and Walter Knight, and to his succor and hospitality the persecuted Episcopalians of Plymouth fled. He would very naturally therefore accompany "Conant to Cape Anne and Naumkeag, when the prospects were so flattering of the permanent establishment of Episcopacy." The same writer tells us that a Thomas Gray was at Marblehead as early as 1631 (at that time a part of Salem) and that his name is met with as of that place, until 1660 or later.

WILLIAM JEFFREY or Jeffries was born at Chuddington Manor, County Sussex, England. He took his B. A. at Cambridge, 1606, and his M. A. four years later. He probably came over with the Robert Gorges party in 1623, and went to Cape Ann with John Balch, when the Gorges settlement was broken up. We know that he moved from Cape Ann to Salem in 1626, as a letter, dated Apr. 21, 1629, was sent to him at Salem. While in Salem he resided at what is now Manchester, which was called at that time Jeffrey's creek. He evidently went back to Weymouth when a stable government was established there. He was a resident of Newport, R. I. in 1654, but the exact date of his removal we do not know. He died Jan. 2, 1675. His tombstone is still standing in the Newport cemetery.

WALTER KNIGHT was one of the Episcopalians at Nantasket in 1622, and removed to Cape Ann with Roger Conant. He was a carpenter and was probably employed in erecting the buildings there. Brackenbury, in his deposition, stated that when he reached Salem in 1628 he found Knight already there and that he had been employed by the Dorchester merchants. He was living in Boston as late as 1653.

RICHARD NORMAN was living at Salem when Endicott came in 1628, Brackenbury mentioning "old Goodman Norman and his sonn." He moved to Marblehead where both he and his younger son, Richard, were living in 1650 and '53. John, the elder son, went to Manchester, having received a grant there in 1637, and died there in 1672, aged about 60.

PETER PALFREY was one of the planters who removed to Salem in 1626. He received a grant of 200 acres at the head of Bass river. He, with Roger Conant, represented Salem in the first representative General Court, the "Embryo Parliament," May 8, 1632. In the Salem settlement, he lived on what is now Essex street, on the north side of the street, west of St. Peter Street. In 1652 he removed to Wakefield and lived near the present

station of the Salem Branch railroad. He died in 1663. He was mentioned as a man "much betrusted." Owing to a missing link in the genealogical chain, the Palfreys now living are unable to prove their descent from this worthy man.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM TRASK probably came from Somersetshire, England. He evidently went to Holland in 1623, and probably held some sort of military commission there. The exact date of his arrival is not known. He was one of the original members of the First Church in Salem, a deputy to the General Court in 1635, 1636, 1637 and 1639, and Captain of a military company in 1634. He was one of the five who received a two-hundred-acre grant. He was a valuable man in the town and built several mills on the stream called Gardner's brook. He served as Captain in the Pequot war. Phippen called him "an energetic man, a brave soldier and reliable in case of an emergency. He was one of the first, if not the first military commander in Massachusetts; we can safely say of him, as has been said of Capt. Mason, what Standish was to the Plymouth Colony, and Captain Mason to Connecticut, Captain Trask was to the Massachusetts." He died in May, 1666. His descendants are well known. The late lamented William B. Trask, beloved by all who were fortunate enough to know him, was in the direct line of descent from the brave Captain.

JOHN WOODBURY came from Somersetshire. He was one of the leading men of the little settlement and was sent back to England to procure supplies, returning in 1628, bringing his son, Humphrey, with him. He was one of the deputies to the General Court in 1635 and was one of the five who received a 200-acre grant. Phippen states that "after a life of energy, and faithfulness to the interests of the Colony, he died in 1641." Both he and his son, Humphrey, were members of the First Church at Salem. Humphrey was later a deacon in the Beverly Church. The family has been a prominent one and many descendants are now living in various parts of the country.

The conclusions of our study of the beginnings of the Massachusetts Bay Colony may be summarized as follows:

1. That this colony in 1630 was made up of several sets of men who came at various times during the preceding decade.
2. That some of these men of each of the separate parties which came, and some who came independently, lived many years in the colony and became powerful in making the laws of this commonwealth.
3. That of all these men who shared in the glory of laying this foundation, the individuals who were first connected with any orderly government in the district which later became Massachusetts Bay Colony, were the Cape Ann men of 1623-4, who had Thomas Gardner at their head as overseer of the plantation until 1625, with John Tilley in charge of the fisheries.
4. That the first man in charge of the entire enterprise there, was Roger Conant, who was variously styled, Governor, and Superintendent at Cape Ann, in 1625-6, and at Salem, 1626-28.

5. That in 1628, Roger Conant was supplanted by John Endicott, who had been chosen by the "Company of the Massachusetts Bay," to take charge of affairs on this side of the water, the company sending him having "bought out the rights of the Dorchester Company" in England.

6. That in 1629, John Endicott was informed, in a letter from the home company, written Apr. 17, that a government called "The Council of the Massachusetts Bay" had been authorized and formed and that he had been confirmed "Governor of the Plantation."

7. That John Endicott held his office until John Winthrop came in 1630.

We may claim therefore that the title given the Cape Ann Planters on the tablet erected on the site of their first settlement, which was dedicated in August, 1907, is an eminently just and appropriate one, and that the men, whose memory it perpetuates, were the "Founders of the Massachusetts Bay Colony."

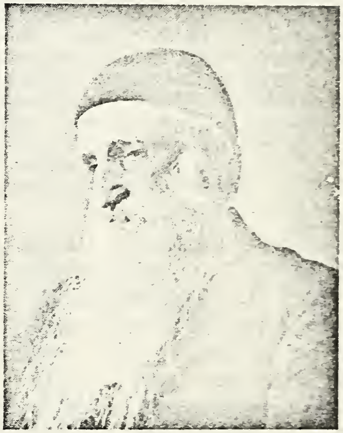
> WAR in some form or other had been, from the first, one of the usages, one of the habits of Colonial life. . . The consequence was that the steady, composed, and reflecting courage which belongs to all the English race, grew into a leading characteristic of New England; and a public sentiment was formed, pervading young and old and both sexes, which declared it lawful, necessary, and honorable to risk life and to shed blood for a great cause—for our family, for our fires, for our God, for our country, for our religion. In such a cause it declared that God himself commanded to the field. The courage of New England was the "courage of conscience." It did not rise to that insane and awful passion, the love of war for itself. It would not have hurried her sons to the Nile, or the foot of the Pyramids, or across the great raging sea of snows which rolled from Smolensk to Moscow, to set the stars of glory upon the glowing brow of ambition. But it was a courage which at Lexington, at Bunker Hill, at Bennington, and at Saratoga, had power to brace the spirit for the patriot fight, and gloriously roll back the tide of menaced war from their homes, the soil of their birth, the graves of their fathers, and the everlasting hills of their freedom.
>
> RUFUS CHOATE.

SOME MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL WRITERS

[Under this heading in each issue we shall give concise biographical sketches of town historians, family genealogists, and writers on other historical subjects pertaining to Massachusetts.]

SHELDON, GEORGE, farmer and author; born Deerfield, Mass., Nov. 30, 1818; son of Seth Sheldon and Caroline (Stebbins) Sheldon; graduate of Deerfield Academy. Married first June 11, 1844, to Susan S. Stearns, at Dummerston, Vt., and second Nov. 4, 1897, to Jennie M. Arms, at Boston, Mass.; three children; one son living, 60 years old. A "broad free thinker" in religion. An "original Republican" in politics. Member of the Massachusetts Senate 1872 and House of Representatives 1867; notary public; justice of the peace; U. S. census marshal; enumerator Massachusetts census; President Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association for past 38 years; member Massachusetts Historical Society; Vice-President Trustees of Public Reservations, Boston; member New England Historical and Genealogical Society; honorary member Buffalo Historical Society and others; member of American Civic Association and other kindred bodies.

Historical Works: The Traditionary Story of the Attack on Hadley, Mass., Sept. 1, 1675, and the Alleged Appearance of Gen. Goffe, the Regicide, 1874; History of the Town of Northfield, Mass., with Genealogies, by J. H. Temple and George Sheldon, 1875; The St. Regis Bell, Proc., Mass. Historical Society; Something Concerning Ticonderoga, 1884; Forty years of Frontier Life in the Pocumtuck Valley, New England Magazine, Mar. 1886; Narrative of the Captivity of Stephen Williams who was taken by French and Indians at Deerfield, Feb. 29, 1704, written by himself with an appendix by George Sheldon, 1889; The Pocumtuck Confederacy, Address at Springfield, 1890, in Proc. Conn. Valley Historical Society; Negro Slavery in Deerfield, 1893; History of Deerfield, Mass., with Genealogies, 1896; The Little Brown House on the Albany Road, 1898; 'Tis Sixty years since. The Passing of the Stall-fed Ox and the Farm Boy, 1898; New Tracks in an Old Trail, 1899; Flintlock or Matchlock in King Philip's War? 1899; The Flintlock used in Philip's War, 1900, and Capt. Wheeler's Surprise-Cul-de-Sac, 1901, in Proc. Worcester Society Antiquity; The Journal of Captain Nathaniel Dwight and its Leadings, 1903; John Edwards Russell, 1905; Capt. William Turner, 1905; Whalley and Goffe in New England, 1660-1680, (introduction to the new edition of Judd's History of Hadley), 1905; Lucius Manlius Boltwood, 1905; Half Century at the Bay, 1636-1686. Heredity and Early Environment of John Williams, the "Redeemed Captive," 1905; The Conference at Deerfield, Mass., Aug. 27-31, 1735,



George Sheldon

between Gov. Belcher and Several Tribes of Western Indians, in N. E. Historical and Gen. Register, 1906; editor of the Proceedings of the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, Vols. I-IV, 1870-1904.

The History of Northfield is a book of 636 pages, with two full page steel engravings and eleven wood engravings. It covers the history of the town from about 1670 to 1873. 335 pages are devoted to the following chapters: Introduction; the river Indians; first visit of the English to Squakheag; re-settlement of Squakheag, 1685-90; permanent settlement of Northfield, 1714-23; Father Rasle's War, 1723-26; interval of peace, 1726-44; the old French and Indian war, 1744-1748; the last French and Indian war, 1754-63; matters of interest, 1763-73; war of the revolution. Pages 336 to 369 contain "Abridged Annals" of the town, followed by 13 pages of "Doolittle's Narrative," the "Family Genealogies" of the town are given in the next 192 pages. On pages 575-92 are printed a list of tombstone inscriptions from the "old cemetery." There is an index of 34 pages, and a list of 361 subscribers to the work. Published in 1875. Now (1908) out of print, and selling at a premium of $20.

The History of Deerfield is a two-volume work of 1401 pages. The title reads "1636-Pocumtuck-1886; a history of Deerfield Mass.; the times when and the people by whom it was settled, unsettled and resettled; with a special study of the Indian Wars in the Connecticut Valley; with genealogies." 924 pages are devoted to the historical chapters: Dedham grant and Indian deeds; topography, local names; graveyards; first settlement; The Pocumtuck Indians; Pocumtucks as subjects of Massachusetts; Philip's war; attempted settlement of 1677; permanent settlement; King William's war; common field fences, stock, mills, roads, schools, rates, houses; Queen Anne's war, 1702-13; interval of unquiet peace; Father Rasle's war; Mr. Williams and the meeting house of 1729; the proprietors of Pocumtuck, grant of 1712, town lines, Conway and Shelburne laid out; land grants, Fort Dummer, Corse's journal, Indian conference, the last Indian; the old French war; Raimbault or Simblin—the plain facts of a romantic story, Hawks journal, Melvin scout, Hobb's fight, Taylor's surprise, Aaron Belden killed, list of soldiers; municipal and judicial affairs 1714-74; homesteads on the Old Street; the last French war; the revolutionary period; close of the war, hard times, Ely insurrection; Shay's rebellion, specie taxes, counterfeiting, small pox; ministerial and municipal; political, war of 1812, anti-Masonry, anti-slavery; libraries, literature; schools, Deerfield Academy, Pocumtuck Valley memorial Association; civil list for 200 years 1686-1885; the great rebellion, soldiers monument; commissioned military officers 1686-1886, the Franklin cadets, old cannon, agricultural societies, fire engine, burying yards; bells, charities, negro slavery, cheapside. 407 pages are devoted to the "Family Genealogies," 35 pages to an historical index, and 33 pages to a genealogical index. In the Table of Contents under chapter headings is given a synopsis of each chapter. Revised edition published in 1896.

Other literary work: Newly Exposed Geologic Features within the old "8000 Acre Grant," by George Sheldon and J. M. Arms Sheldon, 1903.

Address, Deerfield, Mass.

BALLARD, HARLAN HOGE, librarian; born Athens, O., May 26, 1853; son of Addison Ballard, D. D., and Julia Perkins (Pratt) Ballard; graduated at Williams with degree of A. B. in 1874. Married Aug. 20, 1879, Lucy Bishop Pike, at Lenox, Mass., and has three children, the oldest 25. Independent in religion, though nominally Congregationalist. Republican in politics. Librarian Berkshire Athenaeum since 1888. Principal of Lenox Academy 12 years. Inventor and manufacturer of the "Klip" binder. Founder of Agassiz Association, and its president from 1875 to 1907; Fellow of American Association Advancement of Science; Secretary and Treasurer of the Berkshire Historical and Scientific Society; vice-president Massachusetts Library

Association; Past Master Crescent Lodge F. & A. M.; Past Master Onota Lodge of Perfection; Past Regent Royal Arcanum, Onota Council.

Historical Works: History of Lenox, Mass., in Smith's History Berkshire Co.; Life of Amos Eaton in Collection of Berkshire Historical Society; Parson Allen's Shorthand; Greylock, in New England Magazine.

Harlan H. Ballard

Other literary works: Translation of Virgil's Aeneid; Three Kingdoms; World of Matter; Open Sesame; Re-open Sesame. Joint Author: American Plant Book; Barnes Readers; One Thousand Blunders in English.

Other subjects interested in: Natural science, particularly botany; philosophy; lecturer on Socrates, etc.

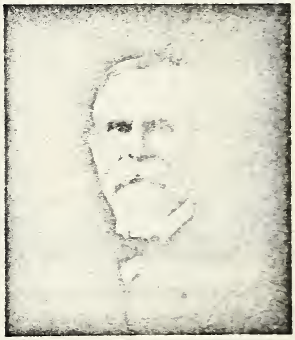
Address: 247 South St., Pittsfield, Mass.

ABBOTT, CHARLOTTE HELEN, genealogist; born Andover, Mass., July 13, 1844; daughter of Henry Russell Abbott and Lydia Liscombe. Educated in common schools. Religious affiliations, New Church Society, Boston.

Historical Works: Miscellaneous contributions to local paper; constant contributor to answers and queries in Genealogical columns of Boston Transcript; series of papers in Andover Townsman, entitled "Historical Sketches," from Oct. 1895 to date.

Address: Andover, Mass.

POPE, CHARLES HENRY, genealogist and publisher; born Machias, Me., Oct. 18, 1841; son of Hon. James Pope and Eunice (Thaxter) Pope; graduated at Bowdoin College, 1862, and Bangor Theological Seminary, 1865. Married first, July 31, 1865, Elizabeth Leach Bates; second, May 7, 1903, Alice Elizabeth Pope, and has one son by first wife, Niran Bates Pope. Congregational in religion. Ordained as minister July 27, 1865, and filled pulpits in California, Maine and Massachusetts, until resignation from First Church of Charlestown in 1901; volunteer Christian worker in army of the Cumberland, 1863; trustee Pacific Theological Seminary, Oakland, Cal., 1868-77; principal Young Ladies' Seminary, Benicia, Cal., 1871-74; member of New England Historic Genealogical Society.



Rev. Charles H. Pope

Historical works: Dorchester Pope family, 1888; Cheney genealogy, 1897; Tobey genealogy, 1905; Merriam genealogy, 1906; Pioneers of Massachusetts, 1900; editor of the Elwell family in America, and the Ware and Danforth genealogies; Hooper genealogy now in press.

Other literary works: Solar Heat, Its Practical Applications; The Gospels Combined, The Life of Jesus as told by the Evangelists in one continuous narrative.

The Pioneers of Massachusetts is a descriptive index or directory to the settlers and their children in Massachusetts who came between 1620 and 1650. The preface defines its scope as follows: "It narrows the field to the single state of Massachusetts as bounded today; restricts the genealogy to the first settlers and their children only, and confines the study still further to those persons who came early enough to be foundation layers, first fellers of the primeval forests, first ploughers of the virgin soil, first makers of homes in the new country, first worshippers in the log meeting houses, first freemen and officers in the plantations and colonies. All who came after the year 1650 found Massachusetts a reality, a single state, although under two fraternal colonial governments; all who came before that date helped essentially to make it."

The list of names was obtained from original documents in colonial, town, church, county and court records, passenger lists, and other sources in both England and America. With each name is given a brief extract of what is shown by the records in regard to former home, kindred, social position, occupation, marriages, children, will, etc. The book is a large quarto volume of 520 pages. It has become a standard work of reference in genealogical research work.

Residence, 27 Highland Ave., Cambridge; office, 221 Columbus Ave., Boston, Mass.

THOMPSON, FRANCIS McGEE, Judge of Probate since 1899; born in Colrain, Mass., Oct. 16, 1833; son of John and Elvira (Adams) Thompson; attended Science Hill Select School and Williston Seminary. Married Oct. 25, 1865, Mary Nims, at Greenfield, Mass., and has one son, Francis Nims, aged 35. Attends Congregational church. Republican in politics; formerly employed in banking in the west; in trade and mining in Montana in 1862-3-4-5; member of first legislature of Montana; returned to Greenfield in 1865; served the public in the various town offices fourteen years; register of probate 28 years prior to 1899; now interested in the work of the Greenfield Library Association and Franklin County Public Hospital, being vice president of each; member of American Historical Association, New England Historical and Genealogical Society, Montana Historical Society, Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, and Historical Society of Greenfield.

Historical Works: History of Greenfield, recollections as a pioneer in Montana (now in manuscript), papers published in Proceedings of Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association; "Greenfield and its First Meeting House," "The Dorrellites," "Address at Dedication of Eunice Williams Monument," "Response to address of Welcome at Gill centennial," "Presentation of Portraits of James S. Grinnell, and of Col. Horatio Hawks," "Reply to address of Welcome, at Colrain, Sept. 8, 1898," "Messengers of War and Messengers of

Judge Francis M. Thompson

Peace," "Sketch of Captain Agrippa Wells," "Speaking for the Ladies at Old Deerfield Home Week, 1901," "Peter and John Schuyler and Massachusetts Colony." Also Address at Colrain Old Home Week Meeting, in 1904, address "New Hampshire Grants and the Connecticut Equivalent Lands" before the Connecticut Valley Historical Society, at Springfield in 1907.

The History of Greenfield is in two volumes of 1340 pages, and relates the history of the town from the first settlements, in 1682, to the year 1900. The volumes are divided into 75 chapters, and in the "Table of Contents" is given a synopsis of the contents of each chapter. The following list of chapter headings give the arrangement of the narrative: Early settlements on the Connecticut River; Dedham and the Pocumtuck grant; the Pocumtuck and other valley Indians; the Pocumtucks; the alarm at Hadley; the fight at Peskeompscut; attack on Hatfield; Andros and the Colonies; town legislation; Queen Anne's War; destruction of Deerfield, and redemption of the captives; mill and land grants; Father Rasle's War; Indian conference at Deerfield; the old French and Indian Wars; Greenfield set off from Deerfield; rivers and streams; town affairs; the last French war; town affairs; pre-revolutionary period; the revolutionary war; annexation of Cheapside; the Shay's rebellion; town legislation; items from town records and other sources; the war of 1812; town records and town gossip; the war of the rebellion; daily events; town records; the war with Spain; the early settlers of Greenfield; ecclesiastical affairs; Cheapside; boating on the Connecticut; Burnham's rock; the old meeting house; newspapers in Greenfield; roads and bridges; schools; private schools; Greenfield libraries, fires in Greenfield; old time mills and manufactories; where people lived; burying grounds and cemeteries; marriages; Rev. Roger Newton's diary; deaths in Greenfield recorded by Rev. Roger Newton; observance of Washington's death; Greenfield taverns; physicians of Greenfield; the civil list; members of Franklin county bar; ministers who were natives of Greenfield; sketches of former citizens; Greenfield military officers, since 1800; soldiers of the revolution; men of note; old homes and homesteads; fossil footprints in the new red sandstone; Greenfield village in 1801; curious and interesting events; the Deerfield cannon; miscellaneous; the village street; old home week association; Major Alvord's address; reminiscences by John E. Russell and Samuel O. Lamb; Sesquicentennial celebration in 1903; Henry Cabot Lodge's address; sesquicentenial continued; letter from Judge Chas. Allen; letter from John E. Russell; recollections of Mary P. Wells Smith. There is an index of 103 pages at the end of the second volume. Published by the town in 1903.

HAYNES, GEORGE HENRY, professor of history. Sturbridge, Mass., March 20, 1866; son of Henry Dunton Haynes and Eliza Marshall (Carter) Haynes; educated in public schools, Hitchcock Free Academy, graduated Amherst College (A. B.) 1887, and Johns Hopkins University (Ph. D.) 1893; married Nov. 4, 1903, Annie Bliss Chapman, at Saybrook, Conn. Professor of History at the Worcester Polytechnic Institute.

Historical works: Representation and Suffrage in Massachusetts, 1620-1691; The Tale of Tantiusques; A Chapter from the Local History of Know-Nothingism; Causes of Know-Nothing Success in Massachusetts; The Attempted Suicide of a Massachusetts Town; Massachusetts Public Opinion Bills.

Other literary works: Representation in State Legislatures; Educational Qualifications for the Suffrage; Popular control of Senatorial Elections; The Education of Voters; The Election of Senators. A biography of Charles Sumner in preparation for the American Crisis series of biographies.

Address, 55 Wachusett st., Worcester, Mass.

THE MANNING HOMESTEAD

By William H. Manning

Among the older residences in Massachusetts, the Manning house, a short distance from North Billerica village, has a clear, and somewhat unique history. Erected in 1696 by Samuel Manning, [illegible] representative in the third generation of an early family of Middlesex County, it has never been wholly alienated from his descendants. For one hundred and seventy-five years it was continuously occupied by successive generations; then, by the will of a deceased owner, it was placed in the care of trustees who were to lease it and apply the revenue to "public worship and religious instruction" in the school district in which it was situated, but, a few years since, it was acquired through purchase by the Manning Association, a family fraternity, who hold it, in part, as a place for reunions.

Its history is interesting. In the days of Indian forays it was a "garrison" house, the appointed refuge for certain officially-selected families when danger impended. In 1752 its owner was licensed as an innholder, and, though not in a residential center and still retained as a home, being a typical "wayside inn," it was long known as "the Manning tavern." The account books of these days are still preserved. Near the house is a small excavation on which formerly stood a building in which, during the Revolutionary war, saltpeter was made for one of the component parts of gunpowder to be used by the patriot troops. The accompanying illustration is from a picture taken about 1895, at which time the house was in a dilapidated condition, but it has since been thoroughly repaired, though not modernized, and now, in its general plan, and especially with its great chimney and beams, it is a good example of well-preserved Colonial architecture.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

The Printing of Records.

To the Massachusetts Magazine:

Massachusetts, the chosen home of the Mayflower Pilgrims and of the quickly-following Puritans, is rich in its ancient records. They are the memorials of the Colony and the Commonwealth, the story of its celebrated men and of the common people, the source from whence the historian must draw his material facts. But they remain almost wholly in manuscript, their classification is unsatisfactory, and they are scattered in various places of deposit. An investigator can never be sure he has found all that relates to a given subject. The little that has been printed has been received with great satisfaction, and there is wide-spread desire for further publications that shall place the facts relating to the birth and growth of the Commonwealth in accessible form.

Naturally, the State Archives rank first in importance, but each of the older counties has its treasure-house. Abstracts of court records are urgently needed, for the expert knows that they are far more than relics of prosecution and litigation. It has been well said that almost anything and everything may be found there, including town and individual petitions that describe events of which there is no other mention, and all of which appeal keenly to the historian. Suffolk County has set a commendible example by printing a few of the earlier volumes of its deeds, and each of the other counties may well undertake a similar work. Abstracts of Probate records would be received gratefully. All these materials are needed by the student of the early life of the Colony. Filed as they are, they are accessible only through wearisome labor, and when each investigator has completed his work the curtain of obscurity falls again, necessitating the same individual labor by the next investigator. General inaccessibility aside, the danger of loss through accident is always to be considered, for the invulnerability of "fire-proof" buildings is only comparative.

Nearly all town records are highly important, and, if printed, would be widely used. As to these, if each town will have a copy made of its Vital Records before 1850, the recent "Eddy Fund" makes it possible to have the printing done without expense. Many towns are either indifferent or procrastinating. It has been suggested that a law should be passed making it compulsory for each town to furnish a copy and deposit the same with the Secretary of the Commonwealth.

Records are needed by historians and others, not in semi-inaccessibility but in such form that they can be readily examined; and the need is not confined to those now dwelling in the State. Massachusetts has been the generous mother of all the newer States, and its absent sons and the children of its sons wish to share in its chronicles. All records cannot be simultaneously published, but it is urged that printing be begun in all quarters and carried forward as rapidly as is feasible.

W. H. M.

Old New England Inns.

One by one, the old New England institutions have disappeared. The Academy was the crowning glory of many a town and village, but the common school affords cheaper and better

education, and the academy has ceased to be. The Lyceum was an admirable agency for the promotion of culture, and its annual course of lectures by men like Emerson, Wendell Phillips and Agassiz, was a great literary event in many a hill-town, but the cheapness and multiplicity of newspapers and magazines, and the facility of travel to large cities for recreation and amusement, have proved its ruin.

The stage-coach was the only means of travel, and it seems a romantic and delightful conveyance, to those who think only of the tally-ho, loaded with its laughing company, thundering along the summer roads. But the old stage-coach, as a necessary means of journeying, in winter, as well as summer, with its primitive appointments, was a grim and hard necessity. The advent of the railroad marked a new era of quickness and luxury in travel, and the coach, and with it, the wayside inn, the most romantic perhaps, of all the institutions of the poet, soon passed away.

Only the oldest folk remember actual journeys by stage, stopping for meals and for bed at the country hostelries. So it becomes a most acceptable service, which Miss Crawford has done, in her bright and cheery story of the old houses. The photographs of the old inns are plentiful and pleasing, but the tale she tells of their furnishings, their oft-time simplicity, the contents of their larders, and the place they filled in the social life of the day, is graphic and entertaining. A vast amount of really valuable history has been cunningly woven together. These old taverns were resorted to by famous travellers, like Washington and Lafayette. They were the trysting place of Revolutionary patriots, and many schemes were hatched over their pipes and glasses. The comfortable tap-room was a necessary appendage of ancient ordinations, and the Sabbath day worship in fireless meeting houses. Miss Crawford has journeyed to every corner of the State, and she has gathered a wonderful store of anecdotes and romantic traditions.

Incidentally, the reality of stage-coach travel is well told. Josiah Quincy's tale of his journey from Boston to New York, which took a week, and cost great annoyance and fatigue, seems incredible to this generation, but it is a true picture of the hardship of travel in the olden time. The descriptions of the various lines of coaches, their time-tables, and rates of fare are curious and valuable.

LITTLE PILGRIMAGES AMONG OLD NEW ENGLAND INNS, being an account of little journeys to various quaint inns and hostelries of Colonial New England, by Mary Caroline Crawford, Boston, L. C. Page & Co., 1907.

A Suggestion.

To the Massachusetts Magazine:

I would suggest to the Quincy Historical Society and Adams chapter D. of R. the erection of two tablets on the Adams houses in their charge, reading as follows:

THE HOME OF
JOHN AND ABIGAIL ADAMS,
from 1764 to ——?
HIS SON, JOHN QUINCY ADAMS,
was born here July 11, 1767.
This house was built by ——?
Adams in ——?

THE ADAMS HOMESTEAD.
PRESIDENT JOHN ADAMS WAS BORN HERE
Oct. 19, 1735.
This house was built by Henry Adams,
the founder of the Adams family
in America, about 1687.

As now, it is very confusing to a stranger to understand which is which of the two houses, for John Adams' home is called the "John Quincy Adams house" (has a sign on it reading so) and

the other house which was the home of neither of the presidents, is called the "John Adams house."

On a recent visit to Quincy even the matron in charge could not tell me which was John and Abigail Adams' home. I rang the door bell of two residences next adjoining, but they had "forgotten," and directed me to two other houses, where I also failed to find out.

ADMIRER OF JOHN ADAMS.

Bibliography of Massachusetts Local History.

The following review of the new bibliographic index to Massachusetts local history, appears in the Library Journal, New York City.:

"In passing judgment upon any bibliography it is important to keep definitely in mind the limits within which the compiler has chosen to work; otherwise we shall soon be discovering supposed omissions and complaining that this item has been overlooked or that field neglected. Occasional users of this Guide will doubtless declare it less complete than its title-page would indicate; for example, they will find few references to the history of local institutions, as in the case of Williams College in Williamstown, where town and academic life have ever been closely interwoven. But works of this class and of many others Mr. Flagg has purposely excluded. At the outset he found an enormous amount of material. Probably in no state has the interest in local history been so keen, or the preservation and restoration of local records so complete, as in Massachusetts. An exhaustive bibliography of all this material would fill many octavo volumes. Hence for this work, intended to be a convenient reference guide, "it was out of the question to make a complete bibliography of each locality." The purpose, therefore, was to include only books, pamphlets, articles in periodicals and newspapers, society publications, collected works, works in preparation, and manuscripts, falling within the classes Political, Military, General genealogical, General biographical, and Descriptive. An excellent indication of the scope of the work is negatively afforded by a long list, in the preface, of classes excluded, namely: natural history, education, religious history (except in the case of town-churches), history of institutions and societies, industries, town, city and state documents, directories, maps, manuscripts in official custody, non-historical addresses and sermons, individual biography, and genealogies of single families. Mr. Flagg "disclaims any purpose of defending the limitations set above; a decision was necessary and it was made"—a procedure that will be appreciated by all who have worked along similar lines. With a few exceptions the list does not extend beyond 1905.

"The sources examined were mainly three: works in the Library of Congress, works in the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and existing bibliographies. In addition the cooperation of local librarians and historians was obtained in all except a few small localities where no interest could be aroused.

"Within these limits of plan and of resource, Mr. Flagg has prepared a most valuable and presumably complete work. Less than a dozen towns in the Commonwealth are so small or unenterprising that no key to their published or manuscript history is to be found in the Guide. In the case of the larger or older communities, as Boston and Salem, the local list often covers several pages. The arrangement is excellent. An introductory section cites general

works upon Massachusetts history specially of value to the student of local topics. The counties follow, alphabetically, as the main body of the work; under each county head is given first a list of works dealing with the county at large, then a list for each town in the county, in alphabetical order. A valuable feature is the brief outline sketch of its political history which precedes each town or county list. No more convenient arrangement could be devised for a work dealing so particularly with local history, since contiguous or related localities are thus brought near together and greater convenience afforded the user. Each county list is accompanied by a useful outline map. At the end of the book is an important Index of Local Names, which includes obsolete and popular terms as well as early Indian designations.

"One or two points of criticism may be noted as worthy of debate. First, as regards works of this nature in general, is not subject entry of greater convenience to the average layman than author entry? For instance, in the Boston list, which covers 20 pages, one must search from beginning to end in order to find the nine or more references to the great fire of 1872. This, however, is more a matter of general bibliographical method than a criticism of this particular work. In one respect the value of the guide might have been enhanced. Mr. Flagg has cited local locations only in the cases of works not to be found in the Library of Congress or the New England Historic-Genealogical Society. But a student of local history most often works "on the spot," and time and expense may both be saved if he knows in advance how much of his material may be found in the local libraries or at the county seat. Again, another edition of this work would be improved by some distinct typographical break between county lists; for instance, the lack of such a break on p. 113 might easily lead a non-Massachusetts person to some confusion of Hampshire and Middlesex counties. Some improvement, also, should be made in the maps; for instance, Suffolk county is particularly indistinct, and Norfolk is far from clear, while the compass points of Essex might well be indicated. The town of Gosnold, which by some mischance appears in Barnstable, should be re-located in Dukes, where it belongs.

"These, however, are but slight criticisms of an important work, well planned and carefully performed. They are indeed so few as to call attention by contrast to its general excellence. Outspoken gratitude is seldom the reward of the bibliographer, but Mr. Flagg may well feel repaid for his labor by the thought that the guide will inevitably be of use and value to all who hereafter have occasion to delve into the local records of the Commonwealth. W. N. S."

Two Notable Undertakings in American History.

The past two months have marked the completion of two notable undertakings in the field of American history: "The history of North America," in 20 volumes. edited successively by G. C. Lee & F. N. Thorpe, and "The American nation: a history from original sources by associated scholars," in 27 volumes, edited by A. B. Hart.

The scope of these two works is much the same, the latter justifying its somewhat broader title by the inclusion of two volumes (Nos. 9 & 11) on Central America and Mexico, and British North America. Each series is provided with an exceptionally good general index. It is, perhaps, needless to mention the inherent strength

and weakness of all co-operative work of this nature.

As between the two works, "The American nation" has generally seemed to have the best of it with the critics, as was to be expected from its formal endorsement by various State Historical societies, the editorship of the well known student, Prof. Hart of Harvard, and its corps of writers largely drawn from the leading members of the American Historical association. "The History of North America," owing less to the prestige of mighty names in the historical world, has enlisted a group of younger or lesser known writers, in no way lacking in scholarship or literary ability, but whose reputations are more largely staked on the work in hand. Either collection is creditable to our American scholarship.

In each series, after the period of the adoption of the Federal Constitution, the main narrative follows national rather than state lines. For colonial and revolutionary times, however, Massachusetts secures adequate treatment in vols. 4 to 10 of the "American nation" and 5 and 6 of the "History of North America."

On the side of authorship, the "American nation," edited as a whole by Prof. Hart of Harvard, contains the following volumes by Massachusetts men: v. 12 (The Jeffersonian system) by Prof. Channing of Harvard, v. 16 (Slavery and abolition) by Prof. Hart, v. 18 (Parties and slavery) by Prof. T. C. Smith of Williams, v. 24 (National problems) by Prof. D. R. Dewey of Mass. Inst. of Technology, and v. 26 (National ideals 1607-1907) by Prof. Hart. In addition v. 7 (France in America 1497-1763) and v. 20-21 (on the Civil war) are the work of R. G. Thwaites and J. K. Hosmer, natives of the Old Bay State, though no longer residents, while E. B. Green, author of v. 6 (Provincial America) though born abroad, was largely educated in the state.

Among the writers of the other series are several names not mentioned in the common books of reference, but in general a larger proportion of Southern writers is noticed. Prof. F. N. Thorpe, general editor of the latter part of the series and writer of v. 15 (The Civil war: the national view) is a native of Mass. and v. 11 (Canada and British North America) is by W. B. Munro of Harvard University.

Battleflag of the Chesapeake, Captured in 1813, Recovered at Auction Sale.

London, Jan. 31.—The flag of the American frigate Chesapeake, one of the relics of a collection of antiquities which belonged to the late T. G. Middlebrook, was secured yesterday at the auction sale of the collection for American buyers.

The Chesapeake flag was captured in the fight with the British ship Shannon in 1813. It was on the Chesapeake that Lawrence, her dying commander, pleaded: "Don't give up the ship."

There was good bidding for the faded, torn piece of bunting, the authenticity of which is vouched for in a written history of its ownership since Midshipman Grundy of the royal navy came into possession of the trophy nearly a century ago.

The flag was sold for $4250 to a London art dealer. The dealer admitted that it had been purchased by him for an American, but more than this he would not say. There were rumors that he was acting for Cornelius Vanderbilt or J. Pierpont Morgan, but London does not yet know into whose hands the flag has fallen.

Pilgrims and Planters

1620-1630

Lucie M. Gardner, A. B., Editor.

ANNOUNCEMENT

There is a general tendency today toward specialization in all branches of historical as well as scientific research. Thorough and exhaustive study requires concentration of thought and work upon definite periods. The years before 1630 in New England while few in number, were of vital importance. Had not the courageous few made their tenacious struggle, the larger migrations of 1630 would not have been made.

But for the earlier Pilgrims at Plymouth, the Planters at Cape Ann and Salem, the settlers at Nantasket and along the Mystic River, Weymouth and other places along the coast, the larger companies under Winthrop and others might not have come at all, or in much smaller numbers. Every man who came in those early days, and behaved himself, did his part toward founding the settlement, which became the old Bay State. To these heroes a special credit is due, which has not been awarded to them as they deserve. Too many historians have ignored these men and have endeavored to begin the history of Massachusetts with the coming of Winthrop in 1630.

This department of the magazine will be devoted to a study of these early settlers and the part which they played in founding the colony. It was to their credit indeed, that they came so early and remained, but their greater glory lies in the part which they played in the civil, religious and military activities of the colony in the half-century which followed their arrival. They were able, active and strong men and in force of character and intellect compared favorably with any who came after them.

Biographical sketches of these men will appear from time to time, narrating the offices held by them in town and colony, their land holdings and migrations to new settlements. The descendants of many of them, including the Conants, Balches, Woodburys, Gardners and Allens have formed family organizations and a directory of the officers of these associations, with reports of meetings and announcements will be given in each number.

Important papers read before the Old Planters Society and kindred organizations will be published. The department will also contain a section of Notes and Queries and efforts will be made to assist correspondents in establishing their claims to membership in the distinctive societies of the period. Many interesting documents relating to these men, which are contained in the court files and town records, and have never been published, will be reproduced with accompaning notes.

Societies

MAYFLOWER SOCIETY.

Membership, Confined to Descendants of the Mayflower Passengers.

Governor—Asa P. French.
Deputy Governor—John Mason Little.
Captain—Edwin S. Crandon.
Elder—Rev. George Hodges, D. D.
Secretary—George Ernest Bowman.
Treasurer—Arthur I. Nash.
Historian—Stanley W. Smith.
Surgeon—William H. Prescott, M. D.
Assistants—Edward H. Whore.
Mrs. Leslie C. Wead.
Henry D. Forbes.
Mrs. Annie Quincy Emery.
Lorenzo D. Baker, Jr.
Miss Mary E. Wood.
Miss Mary F. Edson.

THE OLD PLANTERS SOCIETY,

Incorporated.

Membership Confined to Descendants of Settlers in New England prior to the Transfer of the Charter to New England in 1630.

President—Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson, Cambridge.
Vice Pres.—Frank A. Gardner, M. D., Salem.
Secretary—Lucie M. Gardner, Salem.
Treasurer—Frank V. Wright, Salem.
Registrar—Mrs. Lora A. W. Underhill, Brighton.
Councillors—Wm. Prescott Greenlaw, Boston.
R. W. Sprague, M. D., Boston.
Hon. A. P. Gardner, Hamilton.

Nathaniel Conant, Brookline.
Francis H. Lee, Salem.
Col. J. Granville Leach, Phila.
Francis N. Balch, Jamaica Plain.
Joseph A. Torrey, Manchester.
Edward O. Skelton, Roxbury.

The mid-winter meeting of the society was held in Ellis Hall, Massachusetts Historical Society building on Thursday, Jan. 23. The hall was well filled and many representatives of other Historical Societies were present. The address of the afternoon was given by the Vice-President of the society, upon "The Old Planters of Cape Ann, 1623 and Salem, 1626. A Study of Their Position as Founders of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay." The address will be found on other pages of this number of the Massachusetts Magazine. Several applications for membership were received. An account of the Dodge reunion which the society plans to hold in June will be found in another column.

Family Associations

ALLEN FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of William Allen, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Manchester, 1636.

President—Raymond C. Allen, Manchester.
Secretary—Etta Rabardy, Manchester.
Treasurer—Samuel Knight, Manchester.

BALCH FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of John Balch, Wessagusset 1623; Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

President—Galusha B. Balch, M. D., Yonkers, N. Y.
Vice Pres.—George W. Balch, Detroit.
Joseph B. Balch, Dedham.
Francis N. Balch, Jamaica Plain.
Gardner P. Balch, West Roxbury.
Harry H. Coffin, Brookline.
Maj. H. H. Clay, Galesburg, Ill.
John Balch, Milton.
William H, Balch, Stoneham.
Alfred C. Balch, Phila.
E. T. Stone, Somerville.
Secretary—William Lincoln Balch, Boston.

The fourth reunion of the family will be held in June 1908, details of which will be given in the April number of the magazine.

ROGER CONANT FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of Roger Conant, Plymouth, 1622; Nantasket, 1624–5; Cape Ann, 1625; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

President—Samuel Morris Conant, Pawtucket.
Sec'y & Treas.—Charles Milton Conant, Boston.
Chaplin—Rev. C. A. Conant, W. Albany, N. Y.
Executive Committee
Hamilton S. Conant, Boston, Chairman.
W. E. Conant, Littleton.
Nathaniel Conant, Brookline.
Dr. Wm. M. Conant, Boston.
Charles A. Conant, New York.
Edward D. Conant, Newton.
Frederick Odell Conant, Portland, Me.
Francis Ober Conant, Brookhaven, Miss.
Henry E. Conant, Concord, N. H.
Clarissa Conant, Danvers.
John A. Conant, Willimantic, Conn.
Charlotte H. Conant, Natick.
Chas. Bancroft Conant, Newark, N. J.

THE GARDNER FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of Thomas Gardner, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626.

President—Frank A. Gardner, M. D., Salem.
V. Pres.—Hon. Augustus P. Gardner, Hamilton.
Sec'y & Treas.—Lucie M. Gardner, Salem.

Councillors—Rev. Chas. H. Pope, Cambridge.
Hon. Geo. R. Gardner, Calais, Me.
Robert W. Gardner, N. Y. City.
George Peabody Gardner, Boston
Arthur H. Gardner, Nantucket.
Joseph A. Torrey, Manchester.

The second reunion of the association will be held in Salem, in June. Many who wished to be present at the first gathering last year regretted that it was held in mid-summer, but the dedication of the tablet at Gloucester on the following day especially commended that date last year. Details of the coming reunion will be given in the April number of this magazine.

Many descendants have already joined the association and it is hoped to increase the number very largely during the next few months, as the money thus received will be used by the officers in making the June meeting a success. The annual fee has been fixed at the nominal amount of fifty cents in order to secure as large a representation as possible.

THE WOODBURY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Descendants of John Woodbury, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Beverly, about 1638.

President—Edwin S. Woodbury, Boston.
Treasurer—Merton G. Woodbury, Melrose.
Clerk—Mrs. Lora A. (Woodbury) Underhill, Brighton.
Trustees President and Treasurer.
John P. Woodbury, Boston.
Isaac F. Woodbury, Allston.
Melville Woodbury, Beverly.
C. J. H. Woodbury, Lynn.
Frank T. Woodbury, M. D., Wakfield.
Louis A. Woodbury, M. D., Groveland.
William R. Woodbury, M. D., Boston.

Department of the American Revolution

1775–1782

Frank A. Gardner, M. D., Editor.

Announcement.

The editor of this department in presenting his plans, wishes to state that its columns will be devoted to a careful and accurate narration of the deeds of Massachusetts men on land and sea in the struggle for American Independence. The standard histories of the Revolutionary period praise the skill and bravery of the men of the Bay State, but fail to note many phases of that war. These neglected lines of research will especially engage his attention. The State has published an excellent list of the Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War, but the study of Massachusetts organizations by companies, regiments or brigades, has never received the amount of study which it merits. Many histories of Massachusetts regiments in the Great Rebellion have been published and the lack of similar works relating to the Revolution has been regretted by hundreds of descendants of the patriots. Each copy of the magazine will contain a sketch of the formation and record of one of these regiments, with a roster of its officers and biographical sketches of many of them.

To Massachusetts was due in large degree, the credit of overthrowing the power of the mother country upon the sea. Without this service the struggle might have been a vain one. The privateers will share attention, therefore with the regiments and one of these vessels with an account of its officers, owners and exploits, will also be considered in each number.

Those who have not made a study of the history of the colony, cannot realize how early the spirit of freedom asserted itself. Many towns passed resolutions and appointed committees to work for liberty, years before the struggle really began. Verbatim copies of these resolves will be published with the names of their courageous framers. The newspapers of the period abound in accounts of deeds of daring of individuals and small groups of men in both branches of the service, and such narratives will find a place in these pages.

A section of notes and queries will be established and the department editor and his co-workers will endeavor to assist in establishing the claims of descendants to membership in the patriotic orders. Any additional light that can be thrown upon the subjects treated will be welcomed, and if mistakes are made, corrections will be gladly received and printed.

Many private papers of value are owned and treasured by descendants of the patriots, and the loan of such is earnestly desired for publication. Such documents will be protected in fireproof safes and returned promptly. A section of "Notes of the Patriotic Orders," will be maintained and brief accounts of meetings of the local and state chapters, and announcements of functions to be held, will be gladly received and printed. It is the ambition of the editor to make this department of real and increasing value to the student of history.

John Hancock.

We are very grateful to the artists who have preserved for us the facial lines of some of our Revolutionary leaders, but we are none the less thankful to those who have given to us some vivid "word paintings" of these men.

The following description by a German officer in the British Army, who was captured with Burgoyne and carried prisoner to Boston, is particularly good. In a letter written home, December 10th., 1777, he wrote:—

"President Hancock has now been several weeks in Boston. His arrival was welcomed by the ringing of bells and the firing of cannon. This man whom the most zealous republicans call the 'American King,' in order to provoke us, looks, to all appearance, worthy of the position he holds as the first man in America. Moreover, he is so frank and condescending to the lowest, that one would think he was talking to a brother or relative. He visits the coffee-houses of Boston, where are congregated the poorest of the inhabitants—men who get their living by bringing wood and vegetables to the city. Indeed, he who desires to advance in popularity must understand the art of making himself popular. In no country does wealth and birth count for so little as in this; and yet one can maintain the position given him by fate without being in the least familiar with the lowest." ["Revolutionary Letters," by William L. Stone.]

Ship Hendrick.

Privateer.

The following petition was presented in August, 1781:

"To his Excellency the Governor & Hon'ble Council of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

The Petition of John Fisk & others of Salem Humbly sheweth,

That your Petitioners have fitted out the Ship called the Hendrick burthened two hundred Tons mounting Eighteen Six pounders and navigated by Ninety men, having a Board as Provisions Sixty Bbls.. of Beef & Pork and Six Thousand lb. of Bread—as ammunition Eighteen hundred W of Powder and Shot in Proportion.

Said Ship is intended to Cruise against the Enemies of these United States. Your Petitioners therefore humbly request your Excellency & Honors to Commission Thomas Benson as Commander of said Ship for the purpose above mentioned and as in Duty bound will ever pray &c.

Henry Rust.

Boston, Aug. 16, 1781.

In Council Aug. 20, 1781. Advised that Thos. Benson be Commissioned Commander of said Ship he complying with the Resolves of Congress.

John Avery, Sr."

In a list of Salem privateers of that period she is described as carrying 18 6-pound guns and 100 men.

The Salem Gazette of Nov. 22, contained a notice of the sale at auction of the "Bermudian built Sloop Barbary, burthen 80 tons. Prize to the Ship Hendrick, Thomas Benson, Master." "Also 1 pair of four-pound cannon, powder, shot, small arms, etc."

In the issue of Dec. 27, of the same paper, the following appeared: "A ship with a most valuable cargo of English goods, bound from London to the West Indies, was, a few days since sent into port by the Hendrick, privateer of this place. The ship, though furnished with Danish papers, and manned by a Danish crew, is together with the cargo, supposed to be British property." The paper of Feb. 28, 1782, stated that the Hendrick was reported to have "made several prizes in the West Indies." She

arrived home from the cruise, on the 4th of March.

June 24th, she sent into port a prize schooner loaded with salt. This vessel, the Rosa, and a "Bermudian built brigantine," the Enterprise, were advertised to be sold, July 9. Another prize, the brigantine "Indian," "pierced to. carry 14 guns," was sold at auction Sept. 10th

The Gazette of October 24, 1782, announced that "the privateer ship Hendrick, Captain Benson," had been "captured by the enemy, and carried into New York." It was reported that the crew with men from other ships, had been "forcibly dispersed on board the British men of war." Captain Benson was later (Mar. 4, 1783) granted a commission as commander of the "Julius Caesar." This ship was captured the following month by three British ships, but as it was after the cessation of hostilities she could not be retained. Earlier in the war he had commanded the privateer "Lively" and had been First Lieutenant of the privateer ship "Two Brothers." A Thomas Benson, Lieut., was brought to Marblehead (date not given) in the cartel "Pacific," to be exchanged for British prisoners. He had been taken from the schooner "General Gates" by the British brig "Hope."

Spirit of 1768.

A SONG

Addreſs'd to the SONS of LIBERTY on the Continent of AMERICA; particularly to the Illuſtrious, Glorious and Never-to-be-forgotten NINETY-TWO of BOSTON.

"The Americans are the Sons, not the Baſtards of England; the Commons of America, repreſented in the ſeveral aſſemblies, have ever been in Poſſeſſion of the Exerciſe of this their Conſtitutional Right, of GIVING and GRANTING their OWN MONEY; they would have been SLAVES if they had not enjoyed it."

Mr. Pitt's Speech.

Tune "Come jolly Bacchus" &c or "Glorious First of August."

Come jolly SONS of LIBERTY
Come ALL with Hearts UNITED,
Our Motto is "WE DARE BE FREE
Not easily affrighted!
Oppreſſion's Band we muſt ſubdue,
Now is the Time or *never*,
Let each Man PROVE this Motto true,
And SLAVERY from him ſever.

Pale viſaged *Fear*, let none poſſeſs,
Or Terrors e'er perplex him,
POSTERITY will ever bleſs,
And nought hereafter vex him;
To Freedom's Banner, let's repair
When-e'r we ſee Occaſion —
Nor *Wives* nor *Children* tho' moſt dear,
E'er stop to look or gaze on.

In Freedom's Cauſe the ſlaviſh Knave,
'Twere better his Condition,
(That might his *Country's Ruin* ſave!)
To ſink into Perdition;
Chain'd to a GALLEY, groan his Days,
And never be forgotten,
While Furies croak his *Bondage Lays*,
After he's Dead and Rotten.

Once, ſhould this PRECEDENT take Place!
Tell, what you call *your* OWN Sir!
MAGNA CHARTA in Diſgrace!
Your Subſtance now all flown, Sir!
No more ſhall *Peers* now try *your Cauſe!*
That *Time* is now *a l over*
What *need* have we pray now of *Laws?*
Now *Right* is *Wrong* in *Trover!*

See *Liberty*, high poiz'd in air,
Her FREE-BORN SONS commanding;
"Come on, my Sons, without all *Fear*.
"Your NAT'RAL RIGHTS demanding.
"Your CAUSE, the Gods proclaim, is *Just*,
"Can *tamely*, you, be *fetter'd?*
"In which, *disturb Your Father's* Dust.
"With S. be *ever* letter'd.

Obey, my *Brothers, Nature's* Call,
Your *Country* too, demands it.
Let LIBERTY ne'er have a *Fall*.
'Tis Freedom that commands it.
The *Ax* now to *the Root is laid*,
Will you be, a BOND or FREE?
No *Time* to pauſe — then WHO'S AFRAID?
Live or *die* in *Liberty*.

Essex Gazette, Aug. 9, 1768.

(From the Pennsylvania Journal of Aug. 4, 1768.)

The Field Equipment of the Revolutionary Soldier.

The uniform, arms and accoutrements of the soldier are all matters of interest to students of military history. The value and elaborateness, as well as the uniformity of these essentials of active warfare, all depend upon the

financial ability of the individual or the nation, in whose cause he is fighting. As the rank and file of the patriot army consisted of men who were struggling for existence, they were obliged to content themselves in most instances with such arms as they possessed or could borrow from their neighbors. Many of them were forced to start for the front in their farm clothes and make the best of such as they had, until the authorities could provide something better. A few organizations like the Glover regiment of Marblehead, were fortunate enough to be provided with a uniform when they first left home for the army headquarters, but even in these cases, the outfits were inexpensive, with buttons of leather or other cheap material. Any kind of a firearm obtainable was utilized, including the blunderbuss, matchlock, firelock, flintlock, musket and rifle. One of the earliest lists of equipments is the following from a committee report Dec. 10, 1774: "Firearm, Bayonet, Pouch, Knapsack, Thirty rounds of Cartridges and Ball."

Trevelyan, in his valuable history, describes the American army at the siege of Boston in the summer of 1775 and states that: "The men provided their own raiment and they were perpetually trading and swapping their habiliments, and their accoutrements, or they would not have been New Englanders. Those who possessed a uniform had not learned to take a pride in it, as was shown on the seventeenth of June by some Connecticut troops who behaved very creditably in the battle. 'We marched' their commander wrote 'with our frocks and trousers on over our other clothes, (for our company is in blue, turned up with red) for we were loath to expose ourselves by our dress.' Washington reported to Congress that the provision of some sort of regulation costume was an urgent necessity. 'A number of hunting shirts, not less than ten thousand, would remove this difficulty in the cheapest and quickest manner. I know nothing in a speculative view more trivial, yet which if put in practice would have a happier tendency to unite the men, and abolish those provincial distinctions which lead to jealousy and dissatisfaction.' Meanwhile he did his best with the store of finery which was at his disposal. ******** Sergeants were to wear a stripe of red cloth on the right shoulder, and Corporals, one of green. A field officer mounted a red cockade and a Captain, a yellow one. Generals were desired to wear a pink riband and Aides-de-camp a green riband; while the person of the Commander-in-Chief was marked by a light blue sash worn across his breast between the coat and waistcoat."

Abundant evidence can be found to prove that from this time on through the entire war the patriots were constantly hampered by lack of sufficient clothing. Col. Glover in a letter to his mother dated Oct. 7, 1776, from Fort Constitution (later called Fort Lee) stated that the soldiers were to have twenty dollars bounty and a suit of clothes. He added:—"Had this been done 12 months ago we should now have had an army who would have been a match for the enemy in the open field." After Glover rejoined the army as Brigadier General, he wrote from Peekskill June 15, 1777, to Gen. Washington; —"Upon enquiring into the state of the troops, found them in a most shocking condition, without coats, breeches, stockings or shoes; many of them having nothing but a frock and blanket to cover their nakedness."

The dress of the soldiers in October,

after the great victory at Saratoga, is described very graphically by a German officer in a letter, as follows: "Few of the officers in General Gates army wore uniforms, and those that were worn, were evidently of home manufacture and of all colors. For example, brown coats with seagreen facings, white linings, and silver dragons, and gray coats with yellow buttons and straw facings, were to be seen in plenty. The brigadiers and generals had, however, uniforms to distinguish them from the rest of the officers, and wore a band around the waist to designate their respective rank. On the other hand most of the colonels, and other officers wore their every-day clothes. They carried their muskets (to which a bayonette was attached) in their hands; their pouches or powder horns were slung over their backs, and their left hand hung down by their side, while the right foot was slightly put forward." ******* "We passed the enemy's encampment in front of which all the regiments, as well as the artillery, were standing under arms. Not a man of them was regularly equipped. Each one had on the clothes which he was accustomed to wear in the field, the tavern, the church, and in every day life. No fault however could be found with their military appearance, for they stood in an erect and a soldierly attitude. All their muskets had bayonettes attached to them and the riflemen had rifles. They remained so perfectly still that we were utterly astounded. Not one of them made any attempt to speak to the man at his side; and all the men who stood in array before us were so slender, fine-looking, and sinewy that it was a pleasure to look at them."

It is not necessary for us to dwell upon the unfortunate condition of Gen. Washington's army at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777-8. The harrowing tales of this barefooted band of heroes foraging for food has been often repeated. The military authorities in Massachusetts during this Fall and Winter, were raising and equipping organizations to combat the British in Rhode Island. Each town was to furnish soldiers, who were unable to provide themselves, with "a good firearm, bayonet, cartridgebox, knapsack and blanket."

The story of the efforts of the authorities to equip the men during the remaining years of the war would be but a repetition of the above. The town, state and national legislators were all active in their endeavors to raise money and obtain supplies but the fearful drain for so many years had made the already poor people, poor indeed. A considerable percentage of the money raised was obtained from taxes, levied upon the merchants and mariners who owned or sailed the privateers, and often secured large and valuable cargoes. By their courage and enterprise, they not only rendered financial assistance, but inflicted a severe blow upon British shipping, which went far toward convincing the mother country that the war should cease.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

IT IS AN encouraging sign of the times that at last, there is a growing veneration for the old house or building that in its day, has served the public well. The commercial spirit has been almost omnipotent. The so called "march of improvement" has trodden the ancient landmark ruthlessly in the dust. The sightly corner lot has been bought, the venerable mansion, still sound and serviceable, and rich in its associations, has been torn down, and some modern architectural monstrosity reared up in its place, to the lasting regret of a whole community. The old meeting-house has been sacrificed, or remodelled, and transformed into an up-to-date sanctuary.

But a better spirit has been manifest for some years past. Smarting under the sense of loss, which Boston and the whole State suffered, when the John Hancock mansion was demolished, the Commonwealth sought to make amends by erecting a fac-simile at the Philadelphia centennial, and a new era was begun.

When the Old South Society, with extraordinary hardness of heart, doomed the ancient meeting-house to destruction, a great wave of protest against its desecration arose, and the precious relic was saved. Park Street Church has been rescued almost as by miracle, and the fine old Bulfinch front of the State House found friends in the hour of its peril, who made stalwart demands for its preservation. Now the great public has grown to be very sympathetic with any attempt to rescue any old and worthy building from destruction.

The Paul Revere house has been saved by a mighty struggle, and now by popular subscription is being restored to its old lines and homely graces. The Deane Winthrop house is safe in the hands of its friends, and the Adams houses in Quincy. With fine devotion and unfaltering patience, those who reckon the Royal House in Medford at its true value, are appealing confidently for the funds, which cannot fail, now that so much has been secured. The Rebecca Nourse house still stands, and its preservation is guaranteed. John Whipple's house in Ipswich, low-roofed, with its cavernous fireplaces and huge beams of primeval oak, opens its doors daily to all who come. It is just announced that the old house of John and Priscilla Alden has been bought by a loyal descendant and is to be restored.

THIS RENAISSANCE of ancient architecture is not a passing fad. The olden craftsmen builded better than they knew. They worked with taste and a great love for massive strength. With infinite toil they cut down huge oaks and glorious great white pines, and shaped and fashioned them with surprising skill. The great summers were ornamented with chamfers and more elaborate mouldings, and fine decorative touches were put upon the finish of many an humble room. Doors and wainscot with fine panels still remain. The old Rogers manse in Ipswich, built in 1727, contains a stairway which rouses the notice of the most careless and the enthusiastic admiration of all lovers of fine architecture.

But apart from their intrinsic value, a great sentimental interest attaches to the homes of the Past. The simplest buildings, the plainest rooms, are dignified by the solemnity of human life. How many generations have dwelt beneath the roof! Births, weddings, funerals, joyous Thanksgiving gatherings, hilarious home comings and tearful farewells, have imparted a rich grace. Though no great names have ever been associated with it, the ancient dwelling has had a great part in the life history of many men and women, and claims our veneration. Whole streets and avenues of spick, span newness are dignified by a single old mansion. The chance visitor is attracted by it. A fine air is imparted to the whole town. Particularly if any appearance of decay and neglect has been removed and a thoughtful restoration made by an Historical Society, or other interested and competent party, a great public service has been accomplished.

MRS. ALICE MORSE EARLE has told her pathetic experiences in her search for old China. Her persuasiveness and enthusiasm gained access for her into many attics, only to suffer defeat, to the point of exasperation, when the cover of the old chest was slammed down on its precious contents by the impatient woman, who neither knew nor cared about their value, and was determined that nobody else should have so much as a broken plate or a damaged pitcher. Within a few months, a valuable original record book of a body of Commoners in Ipswich, two centuries old, was found by chance in a cellar. Its owner was completely ignorant of any value.

The painstaking biographer of a famous engineer officer of the Revolution sought the privilege of an examination of the attic, from a lineal descendant of the old soldier. He was assured that it contained absolutely nothing of interest, but was allowed to make his own search, which resulted in the discovery of a chest filled with the drawings and plans and professional documents of the famous ancestor.

The time for spring cleaning is near at hand, and many a neat housekeeper will do a deal of sweeping and dusting, and moving about of the varied contents of her attic. Much of the clutter is probably worthless and were well consigned to the fire; much is of no particular value to the owner, but might be welcomed by some needy friend or neighbor. Why not make some disposal of these superfluities? Why not examine and find out just what is hidden away in box and chest and barrel? A pedler, hunting for old pewter, during the Civil War, asked a village housekeeper to sell her fine ancestral collection of plates and platters. She demurred, but acknowledged finally that she only took it from the closet once a year, cleaned it, and gave it a fresh polish, and then put it back again for another twelve-month. Moved by his wily suggestion that old pewter was valuable for solder, the good woman handled it for the last time, and it was soon consigned to the melting pot. Spasmodic assaults like this have often been made on the long accumulations of family attics, where the thrifty savings of generations past, have rested scores of years, and none may know the wreck and ruin of rare and valuable treasures that resulted.

IF THE MISTRESS of the attic acknowledges to herself that she knows nothing of the possible value of its varied contents, why not allow some competent judge to examine? An

old engraving by Paul Revere of Harvard College, brought some seven hundred dollars at a recent auction sale. An occasional New England primer brings a princely sum. A discriminating eye detects an incredible value in certain issues of postage stamps. Who knows what the attic of any old New England home may hold?

To be sure, these rarities are seldom found, but many things, too valuable by far, to rot and rust, may be there. Ancient household implements, of unknown use to the owner, would be esteemed treasure-trove by the collector of antiques. Bits of old furniture, broken and useless, are susceptible of restoration and a new era of honor and usefulness. Old books, bundles of old deeds, packages of old letters, may have great worth to the antiquarian, looking for autographs or missing links in genealogical lines. The quaint little books of a century ago sometimes bear surprising values. Old newspapers, and pamphlets, old account books, written and printed matter of a hundred sorts, await the touch of a competent examiner. The most valuable finds are proverbially made in the most unpromising quarters.

In every community, there is some antiquarian student, who would love to dig and delve, and his or her researches, would result at least, in the assurance that there is or is not anything of value, in the forgotten accumulations, under the eaves. Even if the owner were unwilling to give the resurrected trophy to the finder, or to the collection of an Historical Society, it might be saved from the bon-fire or the paper mill.

INCIDENT to the celebration of Old Home week in Boston in midsummer, 1907, temporary tablets were placed on many buildings, and in various localities throughout the city. They marked the sites of the dwellings of the famous pioneer settlers, the original meeting-houses and other public buildings, and told the story of many buildings still standing. The American public is too busy with the affairs of today to search for itself into the annals of the past, but it is very glad to be told these things. Great popular interest was aroused by these placards, and the query was raised, Why cannot these temporary markers be made permanent? As yet, no movement to this end has been made, but it is greatly to be desired that a comprehensive and intelligent scheme of this sort should be put in operation at an early day. A rich store of historic association attaches to many buildings and localities, in the very heart of the city, which is known only to the antiquary. A series of well placed, and sufficiently conspicuous, tablets would impart finer interest to the ancient thoroughfares, than the most elaborate and massive modern edifices.

The tone and flavor that are imparted to localities of living interest, by the free and judicious use of markers of various sorts, are felt and appreciated by the most hasty observers. The College yard at Cambridge affords a noble illustration of this fact. Each of the ancient dormitories bears a simple bronze tablet, which records the date and circumstances of the erection, and in the entry, on each floor is a perfect list of the students, who have occupied these rooms. The number of great and venerable names, which are recorded here, is a rich heritage. On the walls of more modern buildings, the record of the original owner and occupant of the location is given. On the great gateway, that opens from the Square, are affixed the tablets which quote the earnest and prophetic words of the

founders of the College. Before University Hall, a plan of the original allotments of the land, now occupied by the College yard, is constantly studied by the endless stream of visitors to the famous shrine, who are enabled by these simple and adequate helps, to gain a luminous and impressive idea of these precious historical associations. The Washington Elm, with its granite slab, is only a few rods away, and other inexpensive memorials complete the work of happy and valuable reminiscence.

The march of the British regulars to Lexington and Concord has been marked by a succession of stone tablets in Arlington, the ancient Menotomy, which record stirring incidents of that eventful day, and in Lexington, by the simple stone that marks the firing line, and other interesting tablets, as well as by the beautiful and costly modern statues of the historic minuteman, that adorn the ancient battlefields. Indeed, the modest memorial accomplishes its purpose as effectively as the stately monument. The lustre of the brave deeds, which the simplest stone records, is sufficient and glorious.

SO THAT MARCH of Arnold's expedition to Quebec, from Cambridge, through the Essex County towns to Newburyport, where the soldiers took shipping for the coast of Maine, has been commemorated on an Ipswich bronze, and by the great boulder in old Newbury Common, which marks the camp of Morgan's riflemen, and tells the stirring tale of the desperate adventure. Benedict Arnold and Aaron Burr were devoted patriots in those early days of the Revolution, and the singular fact that they both had brave parts in this expedition deserves remembrance.

The bronze tablets in Salem, unfortunate in their location, rehearse thrilling records of the witchcraft days and of the Revolution.

BUT THESE WAYSIDE memorials are not the exclusive privilege of the cities and towns of Eastern Massachusetts. That quiet West Brookfield road suddenly becomes of momentous interest, when the traveller chances upon the stone, which marks the place where that Indian assault, of which every school boy has read with bated breath, was made upon that block-house which was delivered almost as bv miracle from the torch and tomahawk of the cruel assailants.

Old Deerfield and the villages of the Pocumtuck valley were scourged with fire and sword in the Indian wars, and the visitor today, wandering under the majestic elms of the beautiful Deerfield Street, and seeing the series of memorials that have been erected, finds himself transported to those days of peril, when the solitary farmer at work in the field, was shot down, when the pride of Essex met its dreadful end at Bloody Brook, when Major Appleton fought off the Indians and saved the town, and when the final murderous assault was made in the dead of night, in midwinter of 1704, by a band of French and Indian marauders. More pathetic record was never written than the story of that midnight slaughter, the blotting out of those happy homes, the dreadful march of the captives, men, women and children, through the woods to Canada, and the splendid endeavors to redeem the captives, which were crowned with final success. The memorials by the wayside, the simple mound in the old cemetery, where the dead lie in one common grave, and the sorrowful record of the slain and of the lost ones, who never returned, on the marble slabs in the

Memorial Hall, are a thrilling reminder of the perils, the heroism, the tender devotion of those dark times.

THERE IS NOT A TOWN or village within the borders of our Commonwealth, where this work of remembrance could not be done, and done with great effect. The site of the ancient meeting-house, with its stone fort built around it, where the early settlers gathered for their worship, fully armed, and sentinels paced their beat during the service, watching against surprise by the wily Indian foe, may be forgotten, save by some lover of the past. The site of the Parsonage of the early minister, whose name can never be forgotten, or of the block-house, or the spot where the first schoolhouse was built, is of enduring interest. How many good and great men and women have been born and reared in the quiet Massachusetts villages! The birthplace of Mary Lyon, the pioneer in the promotion of higher education for women, or of Elias Howe, the inventor of the sewing machine, or of Prof. Morse, the inventor of the electric telegraph, is a way-mark in the march of human progress. Fragrant memories abide, which ought to be cut in stone, for the inspiration of the generations which are to come.

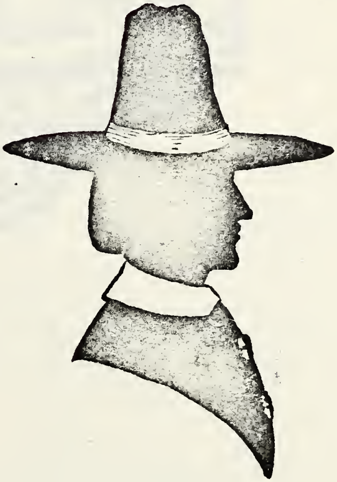
Appropriations for these memorials may be made by the Town itself, and in many cases, a ready response would be made to an earnest and intelligent appeal. In one case, at least, the descendants of an ancient Puritan have united in erecting a bronze slab in his memory. A woman of old Newbury, my impression is, was the principal agent in collecting the funds, by wide and prolonged correspondence, and securing the erection of the singularly chaste and beautiful memorial of the early settlers of the town. Any enthusiastic person or group of persons, may accomplish a very valuable work by gradual growth.

The one essential to be observed in all this is perfect accuracy. Vague traditions, and floating tales of unknown origin, the hear-say of grandmothers, and the talk of village wiseacres, are not the stuff from which permanent memorials can be constructed. The record must be documentary and contemporaneous. The pedigrees of locations must be traced slowly and surely in Town books and County Registries of land. Truth must be sought at any sacrifice of time-honored but mistaken belief. But the result of painstaking work is worth all it costs.

Discovery will be made at last of authentic record of locations, of events, of individuals, which is of thrilling interest, which enriches the mind, kindles the imagination, and inspires to noble living. The educational and sentimental value of a series of memorials, begotten in this spirit, cannot be estimated too highly.

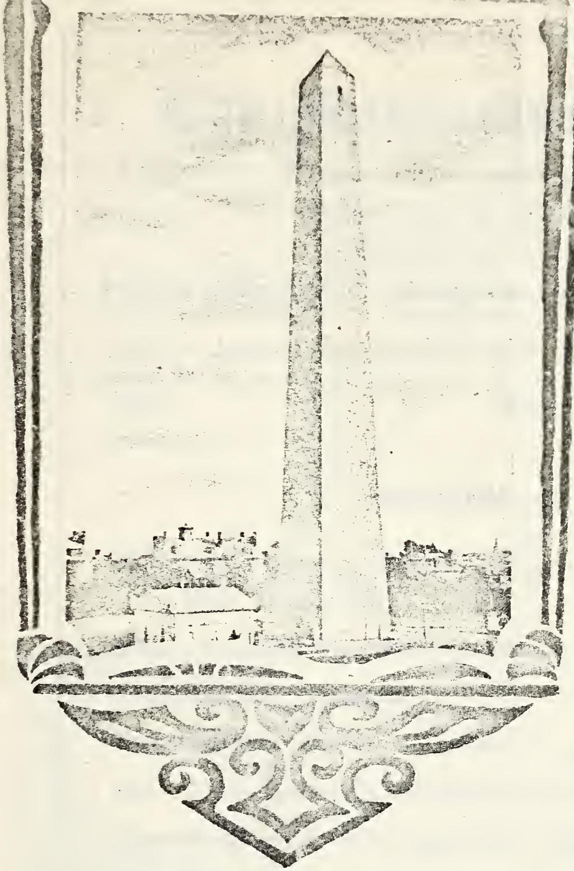
THE

THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.



The Massachusetts Magazine

Published Quarterly

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

Thomas Franklin Waters, *Editor.* IPSWICH, MASS.

— *ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS* —

Frank A. Gardner, M.D. SALEM, MASS.
Charles A. Flagg WASHINGTON, D. C.
John N. McClintock DORCHESTER, MASS.
Albert W. Dennis SALEM, MASS.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, $2.50 per year, Single copies 75c.

VOL. I APRIL, 1908 NO. 2

Contents of this Issue.

How the Ladies of Boston Finished Bunker Hill Monument . . . . *Lillie B. Titus* . . 63
Massachusetts Pioneers in Michigan . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 73
Pilgrims and Planters . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 82
The Whipple House at Ipswich 83
Col. John Glover's Marblehead Regiment *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* 85
Department of the American Revolution *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* 103
Criticism and Comment 110
Some Massachusetts Historical Writers 113
Our Editorial Pages . . . . *Thomas F. Waters* . 117

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to The Massachusetts Magazine, Salem, Ma

CORRESPONDENCE in regard to contributions to the Magazine may be sent to the editor, Rev. T. Waters, Ipswich, Mass., or to the office of publication, in Salem.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individ editors of the magazine, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

SUBSCRIPTION should be sent to The Massachusetts Magazine, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are $2 payable in advance, post-paid to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Pos Union $3.00. Single copies of back numbers 75 cents each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent throu the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittances must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid danger of loss send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address he should notify the publishe giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not n fied of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this magazine are on sale in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark's & Co., 26 Tremont Street, C Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street. Geo. E. Littlefield, 67 Cornhill Street, Smith & McCance, 38 Bromfie Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway 4th, 9th and 10th Streets; in *Philadelphia*, Am. Bapt Pub. Society, 1630 Chestnut Street; in *Washington*, at Brentanos, F & 13th St.; in *Chicago*, at A. C. McClurg's & C 221 Wabash Ave.; in *London*, at B. F. Stevens & Brown, 4 Trafalgar Sq.

Entered as second-class matter March 13, 1908, at the post office at Salem, Mass., under the act of Congress March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 4 Central Street, Salem, Mass.

HOW THE LADIES OF BOSTON FINISHED BUNKER HILL MONUMENT.

By Mrs. Lillie B. Titus.

TO KING Solomon's Lodge of Free Masons of Massachusetts belongs the honor of building the first monument on Bunker Hill. It was erected to commemorate the death of General Joseph Warren, who was a prominent Free Mason during a large portion of his life and at the time of his death was the Most Worshipful Master of the Massachusetts Grand Lodge.

This Lodge was instituted on Sept. 5, 1783. Towards the close of the year 1794 it was determined to erect a Monument on Bunker Hill and on Nov. 11 of that year it was voted

> "That Brother Josiah Bartlett, John Soley, Eliphlet Newell, William Calder and Daniel Stearns be a committee to erect a monument in Mr. Russell's pasture, provided the land can be procured, such as, in their opinion, will do honor to the Lodge, in memory of our late Brother, the Most Worshipful Joseph Warren: that they may be authorized to draw upon the Treasurer to defray the expenses of the same, and that when the Monument is finished, they report their doings to the Lodge."

Under these instructions, the Committee waited upon Hon. James Russell and were offered by him a deed of as much land as might be needed for their purpose.

At a special meeting of the Lodge, held Dec. 2, 1794 the Committee reported that the Monument had been erected in accordance with the vote passed. The Monument was a plain Tuscan pillar of wood eighteen feet in

height, mounted upon a platform two feet high (this was by vote of the Lodge on March 16, 1795 raised to eight feet in height) and made eight feet square, fenced about to protect it from injury.

On top of the Pillar was placed an Urn, bearing on the front the initials and age of Dr. Warren. The cost of the whole being five hundred dollars. On the southwest side of the pedestal was the following inscription, engraved on a slate stone:

> "Erected A. D. 1794 by King Solomon's Lodge of Free Masons, constituted at Charlestown, 1783. In memory of Major General Joseph Warren and his associates, who were slain on this memorable spot, June 17, 1775."

Later, after the pedestal was raised to the height of eight feet, the following inscription was added:

> "None but those who set a just value upon the blessings of Liberty are worthy to enjoy her." "In vain we fought, in vain we toiled, we bled in vain, if our offspring want valor to repel the assaults of her invaders."

Charlestown settled 1628. Burnt 1775.
Rebuilt 1776.
The enclosed land given by Hon. James Russell.

Both the above quotations were taken from Warren's address in the Old South Meeting House, March 5, 1772. The Monument was dedicated the 2nd of December, 1794. At two o'clock in the afternoon, a procession was formed at Warren Hall by Brother William Calder, consisting of the members of the Lodge and such other Masonic brethren as were in the town, the magistrates, selectmen, ministers and deacons, the town treasurer and clerk, the parish officers, the officers of the Artillery Company, the militia officers, the citizens, who had borne military commissions, and the trustees and scholars of the public schools.

The procession, preceded by a band of music walked in silence to the hill, where a circle was formed around the pillar, and a dedicatory address was delivered by the Worshipful Master of the Lodge, John Soley, Jr., afterwards Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, from which address the following extract is given as illustrative of the style of those times:

"Fellow Citizens and Brethren: We have now assembled around the graves of our departed countrymen to pay that tribute which is due to the brave defenders of our liberties. Nations in all ages have endeavored to perpetuate the brilliant actions of their heroes, thereby to inspire the living with a spirit

of emulation and to discharge the obligations they owe to those deeds of valor by which their rights are secured. We, Citizens of Columbia, not content with having raised a monument of gratitude in our hearts, would present one to the eye of future generations.

Directed by these laudable motives, King Solomon's Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons have erected on Mount Warren the pillar you behold, and, in their behalf, I now dedicate it to the memory of our late beloved and Most Worshipful Brother, the Honorable Joseph Warren and his associates, who nobly fell on this memorable spot, in the cause of their country."

After the address, nine minute-guns were fired by Capt. Smith's Artillery Company with the flag displayed half-mast high.

The procession then returned to Warren Hall, where a solemn dirge was played, after which an eloquent eulogy on Gen. Warren was delivered by Right Worshipful Brother Josiah Bartlett and the ceremonies were concluded with the following sentiment: "May the fragrance of a good report, like a sprig of Cassia, bloom over the grave of every departed Brother."

On March 8, 1825, a Committee was appointed to make a present of both this land and the Monument to the Bunker Hill Monument Association, but some time between that date and May 10th of the same year, the pillar was "demolished by some person to the Lodge unknown."

A committee was appointed by the Lodge to inquire into the matter, but nothing was ever known about it, until in 1885 the original slate stone bearing the first inscription upon the pillar, was discovered at Arlington, Mass., in the old cemetery, where it had been used as a tablet for the Tomb of James Russell, erected in 1811.

It was discovered by the merest accident and through the efforts of Hiram Lodge Free and Accepted Masons it was returned in 1886 with appropriate ceremonies to King Solomon's Lodge. It now bears the following inscription: "Presented to King Solomon's Lodge Charlestown, in behalf of the heirs of Bro. James Russell by William H. Poole, W. M. of Hiram Lodge Arlington, Feb. 23, 1886."

William Tudor is said to have first advanced the plan for the purchase of the battle-ground and the erection of the present monument. In 1823, he with four other gentlemen, finally decided to act together in the premises, and the "Russell Pasture," consisting of two and three-quarter acres, was bought for $1250, and on the 27th of June of the same year, twenty-four gentlemen were incorporated as the Bunker Hill Monument Association, and later twenty-five others were elected members. It was promised, when the land, on which had stood the original monument, was presented to the Bunker Hill Monu-

ment Association, that in the new structure some recognition should be made of the existence and history of the Monument erected by King Solomon's Lodge and at first it was intended to carry that promise into effect by placing in the interior of the present monument, a marble tablet suitably inscribed. But at a later date it was decided to substitute in the place of the tablet that had been proposed, a perfect model of the original monument, and an exact model was made from the finest Italian marble, about nine feet in height, including the pedestal, which model was placed on the floor of the inner chamber of the well-room of the present monument directly opposite the entrance. In addition to the original inscriptions upon it, there have been added the following words:

> "This is an exact model of the first monument erected on Bunker Hill, which, with the land on which it stood, was given A. D. 1825 by King Solomon's Lodge of this town to the Bunker Hill Monument Association that they might erect upon its site a more imposing structure. The Association, in fulfilment of a pledge at that time given have allowed in their imperishable obelisk, this model to be inserted, with appropriate ceremonies, by King Solomon's Lodge, June 24, A. D. 1845."

This model was dedicated on Saint John's Day, 1845; the exercises being carried out mostly under the direction of the Grand Lodge; the Grand Marshall being Winslow Lewis, Jr. These exercises were attended by the Grand Lodge of Maine, New Hampshire, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, the address being given by the venerable John Soley, Past Master of King Solomon's Lodge and Past Grand Master.

In order to solicit funds for the new monument, a prospectus was distributed through the country, followed on the 20th of September, 1824, by a circular from the directors, and on the 1st of October by an earnest printed appeal which was sent to the selectmen of every town in Massachusetts.

In 1825 an Act of the Massachusetts Legislature was passed to aid the work, stone was hammered at the Prison, more land secured, in all some fifteen acres costing $23,232.43, and a subscription was headed in Boston by the Hon. William Phillips with $1000. David Sears and Peter C. Brooks also contributed $500 each. By Sept. 1, 1825, the amount raised was $54,433.67. On June 17, 1825, the corner stone of the present monument to commemorate the great Battle for Independence was laid with much enthusiasm by the Masonic Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, and King Solomon's Lodge, having been invited to assist, voted to accept the invitation and to present, on that important occasion, to their illustrious Brother, General Lafayette, a gold mounted cane

made from a piece of one of the cedar posts of the original monument. Daniel Webster was the orator of the day. The cost of this celebration according to the report made in 1830 was $4720.85.

On July 1, 1825, estimates were obtained by the Bunker Hill Monument Association for an obelisk to be two hundred and twenty feet high, on a square base of thirty feet to be built of Chelmsford granite, to cost one hundred thousand dollars.

Solomon Willard was chosen to be superintendent of the work, and to it he gave much time and attention. He early recognized the superiority of the granite from the quarries at Quincy, and insisted that granite from that place should be used in preference to any other. At that time, however, much fear was expressed that there would not be stone enough left in the quarries to complete the Monument.

It is an interesting fact to note here, that the first railroad track built in Massachusetts was laid to transport this granite from the quarries to the sea. A piece of this track is still preserved in Quincy, suitably marked by a tablet. The ties are granite blocks upon which the rails were laid and it was built from the granite quarries to the banks of the Neponset River, where the stone was loaded upon barges and taken across the Bay to Charlestown. Work upon the Monument was immediately begun, but the necessary expenses for the land and base of the Monument made sad inroads upon the funds, and it was soon seen that the sum was totally inadequate to complete the work. After an auspicious beginning the enterprise began to lag, and as too often happens in such affairs, not enough money was raised at the start to complete the undertaking, public interest waned, and subscriptions wholly ceased. In February, 1829, the order was given to suspend work on the Monument for lack of funds, and at that time only fourteen courses of stone had been laid; the Monument having risen only to the height of thirty-seven feet, four inches. The expenditures to this date amounted to $56525.19.

Eight years now elapsed and the uncompleted Monument stood like a spectre on the summit of Bunker Hill, a reproach to all. An effort was then made to enlist the aid of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association in the enterprise, and an agreement was entered into with them that they should take charge of the work, subject only to a general supervision by the Bunker Hill Monument Association. Work was therefore resumed under their direction on June 17, 1834, and continued until Nov., 1835. During this period eighteen courses of stone were laid making the total height eighty-five feet, at a cost of $20,421.17, of which about sixteen thousand dollars was raised by this organization.

The Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association finally became discouraged in their efforts to complete their stupendus task and failing of success they called a public meeting in Faneuil Hall to try to arouse public interest and sympathy in the work. Daniel Webster presided and in eloquent tones appealed to the patriotism and generousity of the city, urging the duty of the citizens to raise the funds needed to complete the work, but all in vain.

In 1834 the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association reported "that the general depression arising from the state of the country had been unfavorable to their exertion." Unfortunately too, business affairs progressed from bad to worse, and the panic of 1837 discouraged every one.

In 1836 an attempt was made to interest the state in the completion of the Monument, but without avail. The Committee presented a report that "the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association after two years' labor and an expenditure of more than twenty thousand dollars, finds the Monument not much more than half finished, and it cannot, in the estimation of the Committee, be raised to a height of one hundred and sixty feet for less than twenty-five thousand dollars"—which report was "Referred to the next General Court" and there the matter rested. From 1836 to 1840 the outlook was very gloomy. The financial condition of the country was bad; the panic causing many failures, which brought distress to all classes, especially in New England. The country was poor to a degree that now seems almost incredible.

In spite, however, of the depression in business, which might well have deterred them, the ladies of Boston rose to the occasion.

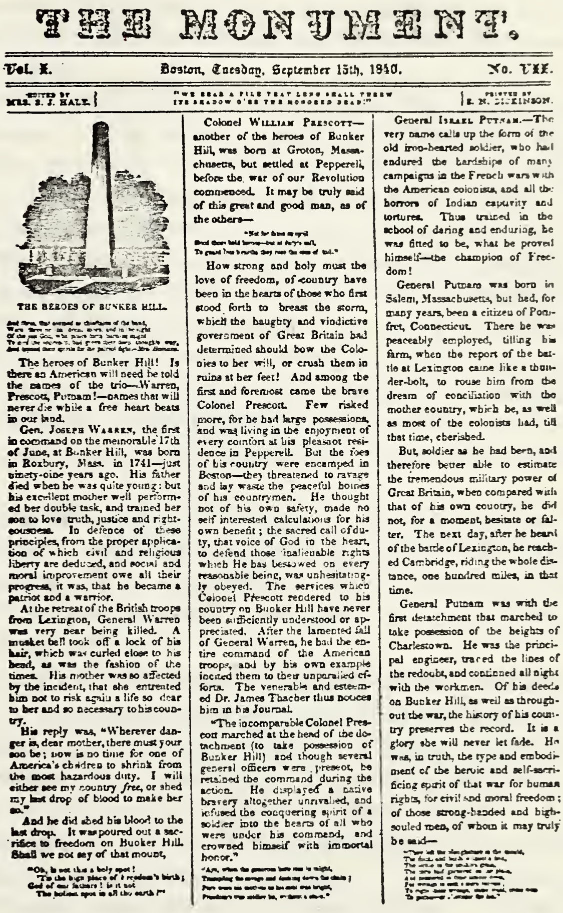
Some years before in 1833 through the untiring energy of Mrs. Henry Smith, one of the most active and benevolent women in Boston, who was one of the most energetic workers in the Hollis St. Church Society, and a great friend and helper of the blind in Boston, a great Fair was held in Boston at Faneuil Hall by which the ladies raised the sum of $11,600 in order to secure the gift of Mr. Thomas H. Perkins, whose offer of ten thousand dollars was made on condition that a like sum should be raised to erect the building for the blind, now known as the Perkins Institution for the Blind.

Mrs. Henry Smith was the treasurer of the Fair and through her efforts it was such a great success financially, that, encouraged by her advice and example, the ladies of Boston once more, in 1840, started to raise the twenty-five thousand dollars needed to complete the Monument on Bunker Hill.

On July 15, 1840 the ladies of the Bunker Hill Monument Association sent an appeal to the ladies of Boston and through them to the ladies of New England, to unite in the exertions about to be made to raise funds sufficient "to finish the obelisk on Charlestown Heights." The invitation was cordially

welcomed by the ladies not only of Boston and vicinity but all over New England.

The fair opened Tuesday morning in Quincy Hall, Sept. 8, 1840, and continued seven days. There were thirty-seven tables of articles mostly the



THE MONUMENT.

Vol. I. Boston, Tuesday, September 15th, 1840. No. VII.

EDITED BY MRS. S. J. HALE. "WE REAR A PILE THAT LONG SHALL THROW ITS SHADOW O'ER THE HONORED DEAD!" PRINTED BY S. N. DICKINSON.

THE HEROES OF BUNKER HILL.

The heroes of Bunker Hill! Is there an American will need be told the names of the trio—Warren, Prescott, Putnam!—names that will never die while a free heart beats in our land.

Gen. Joseph Warren, the first in command on the memorable 17th of June, at Bunker Hill, was born in Roxbury, Mass. in 1741—just ninety-nine years ago. His father died when he was quite young: but his excellent mother well performed her double task, and trained her son to love truth, justice and righteousness. In defence of these principles, from the proper application of which civil and religious liberty are deduced, and social and moral improvement owe all their progress, it was, that he became a patriot and a warrior.

At the retreat of the British troops from Lexington, General Warren was very near being killed. A musket ball took off a lock of his hair, which was curled close to his head, as was the fashion of the times. His mother was so affected by the incident, that she entreated him not to risk again a life so dear to her and so necessary to his country.

His reply was, "Wherever danger is, dear mother, there must your son be; now is no time for one of America's children to shrink from the most hazardous duty. I will either see my country *free*, or shed my last drop of blood to make her so."

And he did shed his blood to the last drop. It was poured out a sacrifice to freedom on Bunker Hill. Shall we not say of that mount,

"Oh, is not this a holy spot!
'Tis the high place of Freedom's birth;
God of our fathers! is it not
The holiest spot in all the earth!"

Colonel William Prescott—another of the heroes of Bunker Hill, was born at Groton, Massachusetts, but settled at Pepperell, before the war of our Revolution commenced. It may be truly said of this great and good man, as of the others—

How strong and holy must the love of freedom, of country have been in the hearts of those who first stood forth to breast the storm, which the haughty and vindictive government of Great Britain had determined should bow the Colonies to her will, or crush them in ruins at her feet! And among the first and foremost came the brave Colonel Prescott. Few risked more, for he had large possessions, and was living in the enjoyment of every comfort at his pleasant residence in Pepperell. But the foes of his country were encamped in Boston—they threatened to ravage and lay waste the peaceful homes of his countrymen. He thought not of his own safety, made no self interested calculations for his own benefit; the sacred call of duty, that voice of God in the heart, to defend those inalienable rights which He has bestowed on every reasonable being, was unhesitatingly obeyed. The services which Colonel Prescott rendered to his country on Bunker Hill have never been sufficiently understood or appreciated. After the lamented fall of General Warren, he had the entire command of the American troops, and by his own example incited them to their unparalled efforts. The venerable and esteemed Dr. James Thacher thus notices him in his Journal.

"The incomparable Colonel Prescott marched at the head of the detachment (to take possession of Bunker Hill) and though several general officers were present, he retained the command during the action. He displayed a native bravery altogether unrivalled, and infused the conquering spirit of a soldier into the hearts of all who were under his command, and crowned himself with immortal honor."

General Israel Putnam.—The very name calls up the form of the old iron-hearted soldier, who had endured the hardships of many campaigns in the French wars with the American colonists, and all the horrors of Indian captivity and tortures. Thus trained in the school of daring and enduring, he was fitted to be, what he proved himself—the champion of Freedom!

General Putnam was born in Salem, Massachusetts, but had, for many years, been a citizen of Pomfret, Connecticut. There he was peaceably employed, tilling his farm, when the report of the battle at Lexington came like a thunder-bolt, to rouse him from the dream of conciliation with the mother country, which he, as well as most of the colonists had, till that time, cherished.

But, soldier as he had been, and therefore better able to estimate the tremendous military power of Great Britain, when compared with that of his own country, he did not, for a moment, hesitate or falter. The next day, after he heard of the battle of Lexington, he reached Cambridge, riding the whole distance, one hundred miles, in that time.

General Putnam was with the first detachment that marched to take possession of the heights of Charlestown. He was the principal engineer, traced the lines of the redoubt, and continued all night with the workmen. Of his deeds on Bunker Hill, as well as throughout the war, the history of his country preserves the record. It is a glory she will never let fade. He was, in truth, the type and embodiment of the heroic and self-sacrificing spirit of that war for human rights, for civil and moral freedom; of those strong-handed and high-souled men, of whom it may truly be said—

A copy of the daily newspaper published during the week of the fair. The author has a complete file of these papers, possibly the only one in existence.

work of the ladies. Besides these there was a postoffice, public refreshment room, confectionary table and a printing office where a daily paper called "The Monument" was printed, which was edited by Mrs. Sarah J. Hale. All

these were under the immediate management of the ladies at the fair. The first day the number of tickets sold exceeded all expectations, the receipts being two thousand dollars. The second day twelve thousand persons bought tickets. The third day over eight thousand tickets were sold. The fourth day eight thousand tickets were again sold, making the fair then an assured success, the receipts from the door alone in only four days having been nearly ten thousand dollars.

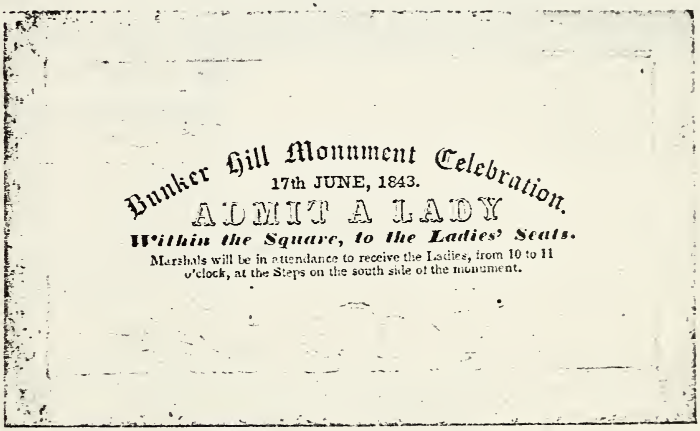
When Saturday night came, to quote from Mrs. Sarah J. Hale, the editor of "The Monument" "The ladies, who keep tables have generally speaking borne the fatigue and care with admirable patience and self-possession; still we cannot but rejoice that tomorrow will be a day of rest. . . .If any bitter or unkind feeling has been suffered to intrude into a single mind or any wrong purpose has been pursued; if any selfish motive has mingled in the work of disinterested patriotism we have ostensibly been pursuing, let us pray for grace to overcome all these temptations, and when we meet here on Monday refreshed in mind as well as corporal strength, will it not be with the devoted purpose of continuing our exertions until our object is accomplished?" After the rest of the Sabbath the ladies met in Quincy Hall on Monday morning to continue their good work, with confidence that their labors were to be crowned with success.

To quote from Mrs. Hale at the close of the Fair, on Sept. 15, 1840, "We can say safely that a sufficient sum has been received to warrant us in saying that the Monument will be completed. It is a source of much gratification that so many of our own sex have participated in this patriotic effort. It has shown what our sex can do."

There were many rare and curious articles offered for sale at this fair such as never before or since have been seen at any fair in Boston. Many relics of General Washington and other Revolutionary heroes commanded high prices. The postoffice with letters advertised "For every inhabitant of Boston" was an original idea of this fair, and brought a large revenue. A beautiful piano, presented to the fair by Mr. Chickering attracted great attention, pianos in those days being a luxury unknown to many. "Velvet opera caps" for gentlemen, unknown today, were offered at several tables. Models of Bunker Hill Monument sold readily. To show the interest of young and old in the fair, an aged lady of Boston, Mrs. Thankful Gore, seventy-four years of age, the mother of Mrs. Henry Smith, and the great-grandmother of the writer, insisted upon dressing with her own hands, a miniature four poster bedstead, hemming and marking the dainty linen sheets and pillowslips, embroidering the blankets and white dimity spread, marking each piece "Mrs. Thankful

Gore, aged 74, for the Bunker Hill Monument Fair." It was sold for one hundred dollars and presented to Mrs. Smith, who with true patriotic spirit offered it again for sale. It was bought again by a gentleman, who said that "none but such a devoted daughter should have her mother's handiwork," so he again presented it to Mrs. Smith, in whose family it has been handed down as an interesting souvenir.

The great fair closed on the evening of Sept. 15, 1840, and a few days after, to the delight of the ladies, it was announced that by their skill and industry they had raised the sum of $30,035.53 and the completion of the Monument was assured. Several other donations were handed in, one of five hundred and sixty-nine dollars being the gift of Fannie Ellsler, the famous danseuse.



Bunker Hill Monument Celebration.
17th JUNE, 1843.
ADMIT A LADY
Within the Square, to the Ladies' Seats.
Marshals will be in attendance to receive the Ladies, from 10 to 11 o'clock, at the Steps on the south side of the monument.

Facsimile of one of the tickets issued for the fair. The original is on pink glazed card-board neatly embossed with miniature monuments in the corners which do not show clearly in the plate.

The work then went steadily on and the Monument approached completion. On Saturday, July 23, 1842, pursuant to public notice, at six o'clock in the morning, the directors and several hundred citizens assembled upon Bunker Hill to witness the laying of the capstone upon the Monument. As the clock struck six, a signal gun was fired by members of the Charlestown Artillery and the capstone, which had been previously adjusted with a hoisting apparatus connected with a steam engine immediately began to ascend. Just as it was leaving the ground, a great sensation was given to the spectators when a reckless man named Edward Carnes, holding a small American flag in his

hand, sprang upon the stone, and holding on by the ropes was carried on the stone up to the top of the monument.

In sixteen minutes the capstone reached its destination. At half past six it was embedded in the cement, and a national salute, fired by the Charlestown Artillery, announced to the world, the completion of Bunker Hill Monument. The formal ceremonies of dedication were held Saturday, June 17, 1843. President Tyler and his Cabinet were among the invited guests, Daniel Webster being the orator upon the completion as he had been at the beginning of the great work.

All honor to the women of Boston! The busy hands that wrought so well have crumbled into dust, but the Monument stands, not alone to commemorate our glorious Independence, but to show to the world, the courage, energy and patriotism of the women of Boston, whose earnest work should never be forgotten, and whose hands alone brought forth to completion, the noble monument on Bunker Hill.

Quincy, Mass., April, 1908.

[This is the first instalment of a series of articles on Massachusetts Pioneers to other states, to be published by The Massachusetts Magazine.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS.
MICHIGAN SERIES.

BY C. A. FLAGG

It may fairly be said that American genealogists are fortunate in the matter of publications prepared for their especial use. From the first appearance of "Durrie" down to the recent completion of the splendid "Index to persons" for the first fifty volumes of the "New England historical and genealogical register" there has been no lack of handbooks, indexes, guides, bibliographies and reference lists making available the wealth of material in print.

Yet much remains to be done. Where is the family historian who has not worried over and vainly sought for the sons and daughters of our old New England families who left the homes between 1780 and 1850, leaving no trace beyond the tradition that they went "West"? Prior to the discovery of gold in California and the later development of the Mountain and Pacific states following the completion of the transcontinental railroad, the term "West" to be sure was comparatively restricted in meaning, though from a New England standpoint it might signify anything from Central New York to the Mississippi Valley.

The emigrant pioneers were too busily engaged in establishing themselves and building new communities to maintain long their relations with the old homes or to preserve the raw materials of history. The New England element, however mindful at home of the value of local records, formed but a fraction of the new commonwealths; vital statistics were not matter of public care, and even under the enactments of later times, scarcely anything has been transmitted to print.

To be sure pioneer societies sprang up everywhere during the later years of the first generation, but they have published or preserved very little for us. Historical societies, such as the "Michigan pioneer and historical society" have done much to perpetuate the memory of the pioneers, as have also a few notable periodicals, but the field is far too broad for such agencies. It seems clear that he who would investigate the lives of the pioneers must find the most of his material between the covers of the quarto and folio county histories and nowhere else.

This class of books, bulky, expensive and much maligned, first began to appear in the late "seventies" principally the production of a few men who went into the publishing business in Chicago, Philadelphia and elsewhere seeing a chance to reap a golden harvest from the country folk by publishing sketches and portraits of such as would subscribe at exorbitant figures. The works were of slight value historically; in fact it was almost impossible to get a writer of any repute to lend his name to such an undertaking. About a decade later (1885–95) came another like movement, only the output now bore some such title as "Portrait and biographical album" and omitted the historical part altogether. And since 1900 there have been a number published, but more diversified in form and character and of a considerable higher degree of excellence. Certain common points are noted: publication by subscription, quarto or folio size, heavy paper, numerous portraits usually of poor quality, leather binding, the earlier ones almost invariably beginning with extended lives of the presidents and governors of the state; and indexes, when found at all, most pitifully insufficient.

Let it be understood that the foregoing characterization does not apply to all county histories of this period: some works of this class have been produced by real historians and issued by ordinary publishers, while there is another group of modest little works by local writers, usually printed at home and containing little or no biographical material. These last are useless for our present purpose however.

But after making all due allowance for the unsatisfactory character of these histories; nearly every sketch in them contains genealogical material and oftentimes an extended family record in several ancestral lines. Inadequate as may be the sketch of an emigrant ancestor, the descendants of the present generation are almost invariably located, thus furnishing clues for further investigation.

The present is the first serious attempt, as far as known, to make available for genealogists a portion of this material—Massachusetts emigrants as found in the county histories of Michigan. It would have been easy to enlarge the list by including such works as the various general biographical histories of the state, the collections of the "Michigan pioneer and historical society," etc., but it seems best to restrict our researches to the fairly homogeneous class of county histories and a few other works of similar character.

In explanation of the sub-title, let it be understood that the following is not merely a list of Massachusetts pioneers in Michigan. In fact a large number of the persons named never saw Michigan, the intention being to index the name of every native of the Bay State who emigrated, whether the subject of the biographic sketch or one of his near or remote ancestors.

Very few of the volumes listed are available in the great libraries of Massachusetts. The Berkshire Athenæum of Pittsfield, the Essex Institute of Salem and the Public Library of Worcester have none at all; the State Library at Boston one volume only and the Public Library and the New England Historic-Genealogical Society of Boston, two each. There may be a few more in other collections in the state but probably no considerable number. Among other libraries comparatively near are the New York State Library at Albany with 17 volumes and the Lenox branch of the Public Library of New York City with 18. Of the total of 68 works listed, the Library of Congress has 49.

In a way, the very inaccessibility of the material is an added reason for indexing it, as it certainly exists in print and if the index reveals nothing for our use, it can simply be eliminated from consideration, while with an exact reference given one knows just what he wants to consult and where it can be seen.

The purpose has been to give name, date and town of birth, and date of removal and *state* in which pioneer settled. When dates are not found, they are often supplied with a ?, which means "approximately" or as near as can be ascertained from the context. It has seemed better to do this even with a possibility of 15 or 20 years miscalculation in extreme cases, rather than leave names entirely indeterminate with respect to time.

No notice has been taken of the considerable number of pioneers who were simply "from New England" though a part of them must belong to us.

The work has been hastily done and it is too much to hope that it will be found free from errors and omissions. We trust it may be useful to inquirers and result in the restoration of many a lost branch to its proper place in the ancestral tree.

WORKS INDEXED

List of Michigan county histories, giving the abbreviations used in this work and libraries reporting the books in their collections. B = Boston Public Library; D = Detroit Public Library; L = New York Public Library (Lenox branch); L. C. = Library of Congress; Mass. = Mass. State Library, Boston; Mich. = Michigan State Library, Lansing; N. Y. S. = New York State Library, Albany; New Eng. = New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston; Univ. M. = University of Michigan, Ann Arbor.

Of the 85 counties in the state no less than 66 are represented in the list, several of them two or more times.

Alger County, see *Northern M.*; *Northern P.*; *Upper P.*

Allegan Hist. History of Allegan and Barry counties. Philadelphia, D. W. Ensign & co., 1880. 521 p. (L. C., Mich., N. Y. S.)

Allegan Twent. A twentieth century history of Allegan County. By H. F. Thomas. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1907.

Allegan County, see also *Kalamazoo Port.*

Antrim County, see *Traverse.*

Baraga County, see *Houghton*; *Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*

Barry County, see *Allegan Hist.*

Bay Gansser History of Bay County, Michigan and representative citizens ... By A. H. Gansser. Chicago, Richmond & Arnold, 1905. 726 p. (L., L. C., Mich.)

Bay Hist. History of Bay County, Michigan, with illustrations and biographical sketches of some of its prominent men and pioneers. Chicago, H. R. Page & co., 1883. 281 p. (D.)

Benzie County, see *Traverse.*

Berrien Hist. History of Berrien and Van Buren counties. Philadelphia, D. W. Ensign & co., 1880. 548 p. (L. C.; Mich.; N. Y. S.)

Berrien Port. Portrait and biographical record of Berrien and Cass counties. Chicago, Biographical pub. co., 1893. 922 p. (L. C.)

Berrien Twent. A twentieth century history of Berrien County. O. W. Coolidge, author. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1906. 1007 p. (D.)

Branch Hist. History of Branch County. Philadelphia, Everts & Abbot, 1879. 347 p. (L. C., Mich.)

Branch Port. Portrait and biographical album of Branch County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1888. 648 p. (L. C.)

Branch Twent. A twentieth century history and biographical record of Branch County, Michigan. Rev. Henry P. Collin, M. A., author and editor. New York, Lewis pub. co., 1906. 879 p. (L. C.)

Calhoun History of Calhoun County. Philadelphia, L. H. Everts & co., 1877. 212 p. (D., L. C., Mich., N. Y. S.)

Cass Hist. History of Cass County. Chicago, Waterman, Watkins & co., 1882. 432 p. (L. C.)

Cass Twent. A twentieth century history of Cass County, Michigan. L. H. Glover . . . editor. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1906. 782 p. (L. C.)

Cass County, see also *Berrien Port.*

Charlevoix County, see *Traverse.*

Cheboygan County, see *Traverse.*

Chippewa County, see *Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*

Clinton Past The past and present of Clinton County. By S. B. Daboll. Chicago, S. J. Clarke pub. co., 1906.

Clinton Port. Portrait and biographical album of Clinton and Shiawassee counties. Chicago, Chapman, 1891. 1001 p. (L., Mich.)

Clinton County, see also *Shiawassee.*

Delta County, see *Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*

Detroit History of Detroit and Wayne County. By Silas Farmer. 3d, or Township and biographical edition. Detroit, S. Farmer & co., 1890. 2 volumes (D., L. C.)

The 2d or Biographical edition 1889 contains nearly the same material, but page references do not apply exactly; the 1st edition, 1884 is in one volume; general history without biographies.

Dickinson County, see *Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*

Eaton County, see *Ingham Hist.*

Emmet County, see *Traverse.*

Genesee Hist. History of Genesee County. With illustrations and biographical sketches. [By Franklin Ellis.] Philadelphia, Everts and Abbott, 1879. 446 p. (B., L., L. C., N. Y. S.)

Genesee Port. Portrait and biographical record of Genesee, Lapeer and Tuscola counties. Chicago. Chapman bros., 1892. 1056 p. (L. C.)

Gogebic County, see *Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*

Grand Rapids City The city of Grand Rapids and Kent County, Mich., up to date, containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens. [Logansport, Ind.] A. W. Bowen & co., 1900. 1105 p. (L.)

Grand Rapids Hist. History of Grand Rapids and its industries. By Dwight Goss. Chicago, C. F. Cooper & co., 1906. 2 vols. (Mich.)

Grand Rapids Lowell History of the city of Grand Rapids, Michigan. (With an appendix—History of Lowell, Michigan), by Albert Baxter. New York, Munsell & co., 1891. 854 p. (L. C., Mich.)

Grand River Memorials of the Grand River Valley. By F. Everett. Chicago, 1878. (Univ. M.)

Grand Traverse County, see *Traverse.*

Gratiot Portrait and biographical album of Gratiot County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1884. 820 p. (L. C., Mich.)

Hillsdale Hist. History of Hillsdale County, Michigan, with illustrations and biographical sketches. Philadelphia, Everts & Abbott, 1879. 334 p. (L. C., N. Y. S.)

Hillsdale Port. Portrait and biographical album of Hillsdale County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1888. 1004 p. (L., L. C.)

Houghton Biographical record; this volume contains biographical sketches of leading citizens of Houghton, Baraga and Marquette counties. Chicago, Biographical pub. co., 1903. 410 p. (D., L., L. C.)

Houghton County, see also *Northern M.; Northern P., Upper P.*

Huron Portrait and biographical album of Huron County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1884. 500 p. (L. C.)

Ingham Hist. History of Ingham and Eaton counties. Michigan, with illustrations and biographical sketches of their prominent men and pioneers. By S. W. Durant. Philadelphia, D. W. Ensign & co., 1880. 586 p. (B., D., L. C., N. Y. S.)

Ingham Port. Portrait and biographical album of Ingham and Livingston counties. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1891. 871 p. (L. C., Mich.)

Ingham County, see also *Lansing.*

Ionia Hist. History of Ionia and Montcalm counties, Michigan, with illustrations and biographical sketches. By J. S. Schenck. Philadelphia, D. W. Ensign & co., 1881. 502 p. (N. Y. S.)

Ionia Port. Portrait and biographical album of Ionia and Montcalm counties. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1891. 846 p. (D., Mich.)

Isabella Portrait and biographical album of Isabella County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1884. 589 p. (L. C.)

Isle Royale County, see *Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*

Jackson Hist. History of Jackson County, Michigan, together with . . . portraits of prominent persons and biographies of representative citizens. Chicago, Inter-state pub. co., 1881. 1156 p. (D., L., L. C., Mich., N.Y.S.)

Jackson Port. Portrait and biographical album of Jackson County. Containing . . . biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens . . . Chicago, Chapman bros., 1890. 881 p. (Mich.)

Kalamazoo Hist. History of Kalamazoo County, Michigan. With illustrations and biographical sketches of its prominent men and pioneers. [By S. W. Durant.] Philadelphia, Everts & Abbott, 1880. 552 p. (D., L. C., N. Y. S.)

Kalamazoo Port. Portrait and biographical record of Kalamazoo, Allegan and Van Buren counties. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1892. 986 p. (L.C.)

Kalkaska County, see *Traverse.*

Keweenaw County, see *Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*

Kent History of Kent County, Michigan; together with . . . portraits of prominent persons, and biographies of

representative citizens. Chicago, C. C. Chapman & co., 1881. 1426 p. (D., L., L. C., N. Y. S.)

Kent County, see also *Grand Rapids.*

Lake Huron History of the Lake Huron shore. With illustrations and biographical sketches of some of its prominent men and pioneers. Chicago, H. R. Page & co., 1883. 280 p. (D.)

Lansing Past and present of the city of Lansing and Ingham County. By Albert Cowles. Lansing, Michigan historical pub. co., 1904. (Mich.)

Lapeer County, see *Genesee Port.*

Leelanaw County, see *Traverse.*

Lenawee Hist. History and biographical record of Lenawee County . . . Vol. I. By W. A. Whitney and R. I. Bonner. Adrian, Mich., 1879. 536 p. (L. C., New Eng.)

Vol. II was published but no copy has been located.

Lenawee Illus. Illustrated history and biographical record of Lenawee County . . . By J. I. Knapp and R. I. Bonner. Adrian, Mich., 1903. 511 p. (D., L., L. C.)

Lenawee Port. Portrait and biographical album of Lenawee County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1888. 1217 p. (L.)

Livingston County, see *Ingham Port.*

Luce County, see *Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*

Mackinac County, see *Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*

Macomb Hist. History of Macomb County Michigan, containing . . . biographical sketches, portraits of prominent men and early settlers. Chicago, M. A. Leeson & co., 1882. 924 p. (D., L., L. C., Mass., Mich., N. Y. S.)

Macomb Past. Past and present of Macomb County, Michigan . . . Together with biographical sketches of many of its leading and prominent citizens. By R. F. Eldredge. Chicago, The S. J. Clarke pub. co., 1905. 712 p. (L.)

Marquette County, see *Houghton; Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*)

Mecosta Portrait and biographical album of Mecosta County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1883. 654 p. (D., L., L. C.)

Menominee County, see *Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*

Midland Portrait and biographical album of Midland County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1884. 433 p. (D., L., L. C.)

Monroe History of Monroe County. T. E. Wing, editor. New York, Munsell & co., 1890. 606+53 p. (D., L. C.)

Montcalm County, see *Ionia Hist.; Ionia Port.*

Muskegon Hist. History of Muskegon County, Michigan, with illustrations and biographical sketches of some of its prominent men and pioneers. Chicago, H. R. Page & co., 1882. 151 p. (L. C., Mich.)

Appended is History of Ottawa County. 1882. 133 p.

Muskegon Port. Portrait and biographical record of Muskegon and Ottawa counties. Chicago, Biographical pub. co., 1893. 577 p. (D., L., L. C.)

Newaygo Portrait and biographical album of Newayco[!] County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1884. 572 p. (L. C.)

Northern M. Portrait and biographical record of Northern Michigan. Chicago, Record pub. co., 1895. 551 p. (D., L. C.)

Northern P. Memorial record of the Northern Peninsula of Michigan. Chicago, The Lewis pub. co., 1895. 642 p. (D., L. C., Mich.)

Northern Peninsula, see also *Northern M., Upper P.*

Oakland Biog. Biographical record; this volume contains biographical sketches of leading citizens of Oakland County. Chicago, Biographical pub. co., 1903. 681 p. (D., L., L. C.)

Oakland Hist. History of Oakland County [By S. W. Durant.] Philadelphia, L. H. Everts & co., 1877. 334 p. (D., L. C., Mich., N. Y. S.)

Oakland Port. Portrait and biographical album of Oakland County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1891. 959 p. (D., L. C.)

Oceana Oceana County pioneers and business men of today. By L. M. Hartwick. Pentwater, Mich., 1890. 432 p. (L. C.)

Ontonagon County, see *Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*

Osceola Portrait and biographical album of Osceola County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1884. 422 p. (L., L. C., Mich.)

Ottawa County, see *Muskegon Hist.; Muskegon Port.*

Saginaw Hist. History of Saginaw County, Michigan; together with . . . portraits of prominent persons and biographies of representative citizens. [By M. A. Leeson and D. Clarke]. Chicago, C. C. Chapman & co., 1881. 960 p. (L. C., N.Y.S.)

Saginaw Port. Portrait and biographical record of Saginaw and Bay counties. Chicago, Biographical pub. co., 1892. 1044 p. (L. C.)

St. Clair History of St. Clair County, Michigan, containing . . . biographical sketches. Chicago, A. T. Andreas & co., 1883. 790 p. (D., L., L. C., N. Y. S.)

St. Joseph History of St. Joseph County. Philadelphia, L. H. Everts & co., 1877. 232 p. (D., L. C., N. Y. S.)

Sanilac Portrait and biographical album of Sanilac County. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1884. 546 p. (L. C.)

Schoolcraft County, see *Northern M.; Northern P.; Upper P.*

Shiawassee History of Shiawassee and Clinton counties, Michigan with illustrations and biographical sketches of their prominent men and pioneers. Philadelphia, D. W. Ensign & co., 1880. 541 p. (D., L. C., Mich.)

Shiawassee County, see also *Clinton Port.*

Traverse The Traverse region, historical and descriptive with . . . portraits and biographical sketches. Chicago, H. R. Page & co., 1884. 369 p. (Mich.)

Tuscola County, see *Genesee Port.*

Upper P. History of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan. Chicago, The Western historical co., 1883. 549 p. (D., Mich., N. Y. S.)

Upper Peninsula, see also *Northern M.; Northern P.*

Van Buren County, see *Berrien Hist.; Kalamazoo Port.*

Washtenaw Hist. History of Washtenaw County, Michigan; together with . . . portraits of prominent persons and biographies of representative citizens. Chicago, C. C. Chapman & co., 1881. 1452 p. (D., L., L. C., Mich., N. Y. S.)

Washtenaw Past Past and present of Washtenaw County. By S. W. Beeks. Chicago, S. W. Clarke pub. co., 1906. (Univ. M.)

Wayne Chron. Wayne County historical and pioneer society. Chronography of notable events in the history of the Northwest Territory and Wayne County . . . Compiled by Fred Carlisle. Detroit, 1890. 484 p. (D., L. C.)

Wayne Land. Landmarks of Wayne County and Detroit by R. B. Ross and G. B. Catlin. Revised by C. W. Burton. Detroit, 1898. 872+320 p. (D., L., N. Y. S., Mich., New Eng.)

Wayne County, see also *Detroit.*

Wexford County, see *Traverse.*

PIONEERS

Besides the foregoing abbreviations of book titles, the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

ABBE, Theodore C., set. Mich., 1832. Berrien Hist., 306.

ABBEY, Shubal, b. Granby, 1793; set. O., 1815. Midland, 333.

ABBOTT, Maria, b. 1797; m. 1814 Daniel Walker of Vt., Pa. and Mich. Jackson Port., 787; Jackson Hist., 873.

—— Naomi, m. 1815? Samuel French of N. Y. Northern P., 456.

ADAMS, Charles, set. Vt., 1834? Washtenaw Hist., 959.

—— Charles F., b. Salisbury, 1827, set. Canada, 1829, Ill., 1859, Mich., 1863. Lake Huron, 150.

—— Daniel, b. Cambridge, 1768; set. N. H. Berrien Port., 915.

—— Ebenezer, b. Quincy, 1760? set. N. Y. Macomb Hist., 787.

—— George W., b. Lenox, 1832; set. Mich., 1874. Jackson Hist., 787.

—— Isaac, set. N. Y., 1810? Macomb Hist., 489.

—— Isaac O., b. Newburyport; set. Mich., 1836. Berrien Hist., 272, 275.

—— John, set. N. H., 1805? Macomb Hist., 687.

—— Margaret, m. 1800? Anson Waring of N. Y. Detroit, 1233.

—— Mary, b. Shutesbury, 1805? m. 1824. Joseph Davis of N. Y. Branch Twent., 830.

—— Prudence, m. 1810? Eliab Ellison of N. Y. Ionia Port., 263.

—— Rev. S. C., set. N. Y., 1835? Mich. Cass Twent., 441.

—— Sylvia, b. Barre, 1812; m. Henry Foster of Vt., N. Y. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 628.

—— Wales, b. Medway, 1804; set. Mich. Branch Hist., 221, 228; Branch Twent., 240.

AIKEN, Hannah, m. 1822 Amasa D. Chapman of N. Y. Oakland Biog., 433.

ALDEN, Elisha, set. N. Y., 1810? Kent, 647.

—— Hiram, b. Ashfield, 1792; set. N. Y. Mich., 1824. Branch Port., 596, 618.

ALDEN, Pliny, b. Ashfield, 1787; set. N. Y. Branch Port., 600.

ALDRICH, Abram, Sr., b. Upton, 1775; set. N. Y., Mich., 1832. Branch Port., 360; Branch Twent., 674.

—— Daniel, set. Mich., 1833. Calhoun, 163.

—— Deborah, b. 1775; m. Arthur Power of N. Y. Oakland Port., 891.

—— Hosea, of Uxbridge; set. N. Y., 1800? Hillsdale Hist., 238.

—— Leonard, set. N. Y., 1800? Genesee Port., 714.

—— Mercy A., b. Cheshire, 1808; m. 1831 William Dunbar of Mich. Monroe, 355.

—— Seth, b. Berkshire Co., 1804; set. Mich., 1833. Macomb Hist., 688.

ALDRIDGE, Eunice, m. 1810? John Morton of N. Y. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 655.

ALGER, Benajah, set. N. Y., Mich., 1842. Genesee Port., 282.

—— Josiah, b. 1782; set. N. Y., 1793, Mich. 1823. Genesee Hist., facing 282.

ALLARD, John P., set. Mich., 1836. Kalamazoo Hist., 960.

ALLEN, Artemus, b. 1800; set. N. Y., 1813, Mich., 1836. Branch Port., 289.

—— Damarius, set. Mich., 1835 Cass Twent., 364.

—— David P., b. 1810; set. N. Y., 1835, Mich., 1867. Isabella, 188; Saginaw Hist., 916 and Saginaw Port., 684.

—— E. W., b. Salem, 1853; set. Mich., 1880. Upper P., 427.

—— William S., b. 1856; set. Mich., 1878. Upper P., 375.

ALLIS, Lucius, b. 1817; set. O., Mich., 1865. Hillsdale Port, 552.

ALMY, Peleg, b. Westport, 1781; set. N. Y., Kent, 1391.

ALVORD, Josiah, set. N. Y., 1815, Mich., 1834. Ionia Port., 457.

—— Justus, set. N. Y., O.; d. 1868. Isabella, 382.

—— N. C., set. Mich., 1835. Wayne Chron., 75.

AMES, Jotham, b. Framingham, 1756; set. N. H. Lenawee Hist., 450.

Ames, Louisa, b. Petersham, 1796; m. 1819, Alpheus Pratt of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist., 406.

—— Mason, set. O., 1850? Kent, 1304.

—— Philena, m. 1825? Otis Mallory of N. Y. Genesee Port., 441.

—— William B., b. Petersham, 1808; set. N. H., 1816, N. Y., 1831, Mich., 1833. Lenawee Hist., 449.

Amsden, Anna, b. 1784; m. Ami Whitney of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 193.

—— Philena, m. 1820? Loren Moore of N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1021.

—— Polly, b. Conway, 1792; m. George Brockway of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 858.

—— Timothy, b. Dover, 1808; set. Mich., 1837. Washtenaw Hist., 493.

Anderson, Anna, m. 1825? John Webb, Jr. of N. Y. Genesee Port., 899.

—— Elizabeth, of Deerfield; m. 1813 Dennis Cooley of Mich. Macomb Hist., 817.

—— James, b. Blandford, 1790; set. N. Y., Mich. Hillsdale Port., 295, 548.

—— Rachel, m. 1810? Jacob Pratt of N. Y. O. and Mich. Ionia Port., 547.

Andress, Betsey, b. Essex Co.; m. William Knowlton of Vt. and O. Branch Port., 470.

Andrews, Ebenezer, set. N. Y., 1820? Ionia Port, 718.

Andrus, Sally, m. 1791 James Hazzard of Mass. and N. Y. St. Joseph, 107.

Angell, Crawford, b. 1827; set. Mich., 1845. Kent, 94.

—— Horace, b. New Ashford, 1815; set. Mich., 1835. St. Clair, 119.

Apthorp, Alden, set. O., 1840. Mecosta, 349.

Archer, Betsey, b. Springfield, 1780; m. Henry Beebe of N. Y. Macomb Hist., 787.

Armes, Lydia, m. 1800? John Bush of Vt. Newaygo, 285.

Arms, Clarissa, (Mrs. James B) b. Palmer, 1802. Washtenaw Hist., 689.

—— Eliza, b. Conway, m. 1st, 1830? Ichabod S. Nelson; m. 2d, Rulef D. Cregs. Cass Twent., 609.

—— James B., b. S. Deerfield, 1801; set. Mich., 1834. Washtenaw Hist., 493, 689, 1451.

Arms, Christopher, set. N. Y., 1810? Mich., 1823. Oakland Port., 671.

Armstrong, Nathaniel A., set. Mich., 1841. Cass Twent., 454.

Arnold, George, b. 1812; set. Mich., 1835. Berrien Port., 531.

—— Henry, b. Sheffield, 1807; set. O., 1828, Mich., 1835. Cass Twent., 54, 614.

—— Phebe, b. Norton, 1796; m. 1812 Turner Crane of N. Y. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 845 and Lenawee Illus., 87.

Ashley, Anson, set. O., 1830? Upper P., 444.

—— Patience, b. Taunton; d. 1873; m. Benjamin McLouth of N. Y. and Mich. Branch Port., 273.

—— Robert, of Fowlerville, set. N. Y., 1804. Genesee Port., 787.

Atherton, Adonijah, b. Hampshire Co., 1750; set. N. Y. Genesee Hist., 348.

—— Adonijah, Jr., b. 1783; set. N. Y. and Mich. Genesee Hist., 348.

—— Perus, b. 1795? set. N. Y. and Mich. Genesee Hist., 348.

—— Shubael, of Shelburne; b. 1788; set. N. Y., 1808, Mich., 1825. Genesee Hist., 349; Genesee Port., 815.

Atwater, Sarah, b. 1785?; m. Stephen S. Virgil of N. Y. Genesee Port., 703.

Atwood, Alvina, m. 1815? Doctor Millard of Mass., N. Y., and Mich. Ionia Port., 660, 670.

—— Charles H. T., b. Boston, 1853; set. Me., Mich. Upper P., 340.

—— Eliza, b. New Bedford, 1808; m. Joel Monroe of N. Y., O., and Mich. Kalamazoo Hist., 220.

—— Zenas, b. Franklin Co., 1791; set. N. Y., 1815, Mich., 1836. Ingham Port., 371.

Austin, Sylvester, b. 1785; set. N. Y., 1816. Clinton Port., 397.

—— William S., b. 1793; set. N. Y. Branch Port., 542.

Averill, Samuel, set. Mich., 1818, Kansas. Oakland Port., 935.

Aylesworth, Henry, set. N. Y., 1820? Jackson Hist., 993.

Ayres, Joseph, b. 1804; set. N. Y., 1820? O., 1826, N. Y., 1830. Jackson Hist., 993; Jackson Port., 327.

(To be continued.)

Pilgrims and Planters

1620-1630

Lucie M. Gardner, A. B., Editor.

Societies

MAYFLOWER SOCIETY.

Membership, Confined to Descendants of the Mayflower Passengers.

GOVERNOR—ASA P. FRENCH.
DEPUTY GOVERNOR—JOHN MASON LITTLE.
CAPTAIN—EDWIN S. CRANDON.
ELDER—REV. GEORGE HODGES, D. D.
SECRETARY—GEORGE ERNEST BOWMAN.
TREASURER—ARTHUR I. NASH.
HISTORIAN—STANLEY W. SMITH.
SURGEON—WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT, M. D.
ASSISTANTS—EDWARD H. WHORF.
MRS. LESLIE C. WEAD.
HENRY D. FORBES.
MRS. ANNIE QUINCY EMERY.
LORENZO D. BAKER, JR.
MISS MARY E. WOOD.
MISS MARY F. EDSON.

THE OLD PLANTERS SOCIETY,

INCORPORATED.

Membership Confined to Descendants of Settlers in New England prior to the Transfer of the Charter to New England in 1630.

PRESIDENT—COL. THOMAS WENTWORTH HIGGINSON, CAMBRIDGE.
VICE PRES.—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.
SECRETARY—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.
TREASURER—FRANK V. WRIGHT, SALEM.
REGISTRAR—MRS. LORA A. W. UNDERHILL, BRIGHTON.
COUNCILLORS—WM. PRESCOTT GREENLAW, BOSTON.
R. W. SPRAGUE, M. D., BOSTON.
HON. A. P. GARDNER, HAMILTON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
FRANCIS H. LEE, SALEM.
COL. J. GRANVILLE LEACH, PHILA.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.
EDWARD O. SKELTON, ROXBURY.

The summer meeting of the Old Planters Society will be held in Beverly, Friday, June 26th. Following its annual custom this meeting will take the form of a family reunion. A committee is already at work rallying the descendants of William Dodge and it is confidently hoped that many who trace their descent to that worthy man will assemble to arouse and increase their interest in the settlement in which he took such an active part. A circular will soon be issued giving details ot the plans for the day and announcing speakers. At a recent meeting of the Council, The Massachusetts Magazine was adopted as the official organ of the Old Planters Society and the following hymn "The Pilgrim and the Puritan," written by Hon. John J. Loud of Weymouth was adopted as the society's anthem. The music, "The Commonwealth of Massachusetts," will be found on another page.

Family Associations

THE GARDNER FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of Thomas Gardner, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626.

PRESIDENT—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.
V. PRES.—HON. AUGUSTUS P. GARDNER, HAMILTON
SEC'Y & TREAS.—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.

COUNCILLORS—REV. CHAS. H. POPE, CAMBRIDGE.
HON. GEO. R. GARDNER, CALAIS, ME.
ROBERT W. GARDNER, N. Y. CITY.
GEORGE PEABODY GARDNER, BOSTON
ARTHUR H. GARDNER, NANTUCKET.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.

The Gardner Family Association is making plans for its annual reunion which will take place in Salem, Wednesday, June 24th. The morning will be devoted to a pilgrimage to the various points of historical interest about the city. In the afternoon, the business meeting will be held, followed by literary exercises. The speakers cannot be announced at present, but prominent members of the family have signified their intention of being present and it is expected by the committee that the reunion of 1908 will surpass that of 1907 both in interest and in point of numbers. A harbor trip or similar outing will be arranged if the response warrants it.

ALLEN FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of William Allen, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Manchester, 1636.

PRESIDENT—RAYMOND C. ALLEN, MANCHESTER.
SECRETARY—ETTA RABARDY, MANCHESTER.
TREASURER—SAMUEL KNIGHT, MANCHESTER.

THE WHIPPLE HOUSE
AT IPSWICH.

THE OLDEST PART BUILT BEFORE 1638.

The old Whipple house at Ipswich was purchased a few years ago by the Ipswich Historical Society, and restored to its original condition as far as possible. When the process of removing plastering, lathing, and other modern "improvements" had been completed, the Historical Society found itself in possession of one of the finest examples of the seventeenth century architecture in New England.

The exterior of the house has nothing in its aspect that would serve to draw especial attention to it; but the interior possesses these two distinct points of architectural merit, remarkable massiveness of construction, and fine, dignified proportions. The two main rooms on the ground floor are superb for their simplicity, size and solidity. The beautiful rich brown tone of the old oak posts, girders and joists gives the key of color. There is a white plastered ceiling between the joists, the plaster being put directly on the floor-boards of the second story.

There are three or four successive parts or chapters in the serial story of the old house. The west end of the main structure was built first. Of this there is evidence in the material, the workmanship, the age of the woodwork and in indirect, but convincing contemporaneous record. The main beams of the frame—the posts, sills, girders, joists, rafters, etc.—in this wing are of oak, but the main beams or summers are of American larch or tamarack, a soft wood, which, however, has shown astonishing durability in every part except where it has been exposed to moisture. The east part of the main structure, the second chapter, was possibly added in the time of the affluent and pious Captain John Whipple, the second of that name, who, in 1683 was estimated to be "worth" £3314. In this part of the house the main beams are of oak, and the posts and girders are carved with some attempt at elegance of finish. Later a lean-to was added, the rafters on the north (rear) side of the roof being supplemented by a new set of rafters at an easier angle carrying the roof at one point almost to the ground. This is a relatively modern part, and the original profile of the exterior must have been very angular and highshouldered in proportion to its ground area.

The following technical description of the architectural dimensions, of the house have been made by W. H. Downes, the experienced antiquarian:

"Length, on the ground, fifty feet; width, thirty-six feet. Great east room, ground floor, twenty-four by seventeen and one-half feet; height seven feet. Fire place in this room, seven feet and three inches wide; two feet, nine inches deep. Dimensions of oak girders, fourteen by fourteen inches. Windows, diamond panes, and hung on hinges, five feet, three inches wide, and two feet, six inches high; three sashes each. East chamber, same measurements as east room below. Fireplace in this room, six feet two inches wide, and two feet two inches deep."

Since rehabilitating the old house the society has acquired a veritable museum of old colonial furniture and relics. The rooms are furnished very attractively in the colonial style, especially the bed-room, with its canopied bed and old time chests, and the kitchen, equipped with all manner of cooking utensils, and pewter ware.

When The Wisconsin State Historical Society was planning to reproduce an old New England kitchen in its new building at Madison, Wisconsin, it searched the five New England States and finally decided on this one as the best example to be found. They have since reproduced it in exact facsimile.

[This is the second half of the first of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

COLONEL JOHN GLOVER'S MARBLEHEAD REGIMENT

By Frank A. Gardner, M. D.

(*Concluded.*)

The Continental Army at the close of 1776 was entirely reorganized and many of the commanders of the numbered Continental Regiments of 1776 were commissioned commanders of the fifteen regiments of the Massachusetts Line. December 27th, 1776, the Continental Congress authorized "sixteen additional Continental regiments." They were not numbered like the regiments of the "Line" of the various states but were designated by the names of the commanders. Of these sixteen "additional" regiments, three were from Massachusetts, namely, Henley's, Jackson's and Lee's. In July, 1780, a regiment made up of officers and men of these three regiments was formed under command of Colonel Henry Jackson and designated the 16th. Regiment of the Massachusetts Line.

The military record and exploits of "Lee's Regiment" will be given in a later chapter in this series. It is true that nine of the commissioned officers of the new regiment had seen service in the 14th Continental under Colonel Glover, but at least twenty three other officers went to other regiments, entered the navy or left the service entirely. The names of the organizations in which they served will be found in the following biographical sketches of the men who held commissions under Colonel John Glover in the 21st Regiment of the Army of the United Colonies in 1775 or in 1776 in the 14th Continental Regiment.

COLONEL JOHN GLOVER was born in Salem, Massachusetts, November 5th, 1732 and baptized at the First Church in Salem, November 26th of the same year. He was the son of Jonathan Jun. and Tabitha (Bacon) Glover. The family removed to Marblehead when the children were quite young. The military instinct was strong in the family. John's older brother, Samuel, served as a captain through the French and Indian war and Samuel's twin brother, Jonathan, was the able and efficient colonel of the 5th Essex County Regiment from February 1776 to February 1779.

John Glover's occupation was that of shoemaker and fisherman, a combination frequently found in colonial days. He was prominent in the affairs of the

thriving town and held many offices of trust. In 1773, during the smallpox epidemic, he and his brother, Jonathan, were prime movers in the erection of a hospital for the treatment of the dread disease on Cat Island (Lowell Island) at the mouth of Marblehead harbor. His first commission in a military company was that of "Ensign in the third military foot Company in the Town of Marblehead, under Command of Richard Reed, Esq." This was in February, 1759 and in 1773 he became captain of a company in Col. John Gallison's Regiment.

The exposed position of the town, the menace to her fishing industry, the principal occupation of the people, and the proverbial patriotism of the inhabitants, all combined to arouse an intense interest in the approaching contest. John Glover was one of the leaders in the movement and when he was chosen colonel of the new regiment in the early part of 1775, gladly gave up his business as a fisherman (which had now grown to goodly proportions) and gave his time and money to the cause. The value of his services to the cause of freedom has been amply shown in the foregoing narrative of the achievements of the gallant regiment under his command, and we will now continue the story of his military career after his promotion to brigadier general.

When he rejoined the army at Peekskill, June 14th, 1777, he found the men in his brigade in a wretched condition. In a letter written to General Washington the day following his arrival, he stated they were "without coats, breeches, stockings or shoes; many of them having nothing but a frock and blanket to cover their nakedness." Continuing, he wrote: "Col. Wigglesworth's and Swift's Regiments are without tents, nor are there any to be had here. I have ordered the troops to be ready to march upon the shortest notice, and had the men tents to cover them and clothes, I should cross the North River tomorrow."

Two days later he wrote to his brother, Colonel Jonathan, informing him that Howe with his army had quit New York and were marching across New Jersey in pursuit of General Washington, who realizing the weakness of the force under him was endeavoring to avoid a general battle. The extremity of his commander, together with the condition of his own men, prompted him to write: "Had people of interest and influence attended to the public interest, we might have had an army now in the field that would bid defiance to Howe and his whole force. But Privateering and Stockjobbing (I am sorry to say it) has been the sole object of their attention. Is it not a shame that America, who boasted of her three millions, should be ravaged and subjugated by 18 or 20,000 poltroons? Rouse, my fellow Countrymen, from your sleepy lethargy, and come forth into the field and assist your brethren, who are jeoparding

their lives for you, your wives and children, as well as for themselves! We must and shall all share the same fate, either freemen or slaves; if there be any among you who plead inability, that ought not to be an excuse; here is a good school; if there be any that are timid and dare not come forth, (which I cannot suppose to be the character of any) let them exert themselves by hiring a good able bodied man, and see him well clothed and equipped, then hand him over to some officer in the Continental service. This plan adopted and strictly adhered to, I am persuaded would soon fill the army. How is it possible for a few recruiting officers to raise such an army as was ordered by Congress, and which was absolutely necessary to defend and secure the liberties of America? Every man, who has the good of his country and posterity at heart, ought to put his shoulders to the burthen, and bear part of the weight; he that does not ought to be discarded and not suffered to breath American air. There's no man, let his abilities and circumstances be what they will, but is able to do something (in this day of difficulty and distress) for the good of his Country. I have always been a lover of the civil Law, and ever wished to see America governed by it, but I am fully of the opinion that it would be the salvation of this Country were Martial Law to take place, at least for twelve months, and Gen. Washington invested with power to call forth (any or) all the male inhabitants (if wanted) at 24 hours notice; then instead of hearing the disagreeable tidings that our army are fleeing before the enemy, you would hear that they had compelled the enemy to quit this land, or had him cut to pieces."

The brigade remained at Peekskill until the latter part of July, guarding the approaches to the Northern army and forwarding recruits to re-inforce General Schuyler. The position was a dangerous one as it was the belief that Howe might march north at any time to connect with Burgoyne. On the 23d of July, Glover was ordered by General Washington to re-inforce General Schuyler with his brigade, and recalling a detachment which he had sent to General Clinton, he embarked his command up the Hudson for Albany on the 27th, and started on the following day to join his men. In a letter of that date to Adjutant General Timothy Pickering, he stated that if, as was suspected, the enemy had sailed for New England, he hoped that General Pickering would use his influence to have him recalled in order that he might oppose the British in the attack on his native state.

The brigade arrived at Saratoga on the first day of August and during the three days following were "constantly (night and day) in an alarm." In the retreat which then followed, the brigade brought away to Stillwater, all of their stores "with large droves of cattle, sheep and hogs." On the 6th of August, he wrote that they had had "25 or 30 men killed or scalped and as many more

taken prisoners within 4 days." In the same letter, he stated that, owing to the withdrawal of many men whose term of enlistment had expired, the whole strength of the army at that post would be not more than 3,000 men on the 12th inst. "to oppose the enemy who from the best accounts we can collect are at least 8,000." He implored the authorities of Massachusetts to forward reinforcements, writing, "Pray let no time be lost, a day's delay may be fatal to America."

From Stillwater, the brigade went to Van Schaick's Island and a letter from him there shows his hopeful spirit: "I hear the militia are on their way from Massachusetts—not any got in yet. When in force we shall move on towards the enemy. I think matters look fair for our side & I have not the least doubt of beating or compelling Mr. Burgoyne to return back at least to Ticonderoga, if not to Canada. His situation is dangerous, which he must see & know if he is not blind, and if he is not strong enough to move down to fight us, he cannot remain where he is without giving us a great advantage. We shall move on in three columns. . . . We shall be all ready by the 10th & if the militia gets in, you may depend on our marching forward that day. Our troops are healthy & in good spirits, but poorly shod & clothed, & many without blankets. The Hon. Brig.-Gen. Palmer and Doctor Taylor are witnesses of this. . . . I should have been happy to have seen more of my friends with them. . . . When matters look gloomy, it has a fine effect (it gives a spring, and animates our spirits) to have our friends to look at, and consult with; at the same time they would have an opportunity of seeing for themselves, as well as seeing the pleasures we enjoy in a camp life; but more of this the next Tuesday night's club, at a meeting when all the members are present, a good fire, pipes, tobacco and good punch—that's the place to talk matters over, not in this house made of hemp (I have quitted my log house mentioned in my last) the walls and roof of which are so thin they need no windows, nor do they obstruct the rays of light, or the rain passing through in the least."

In the important battles which followed, Glover's brigade played a prominent part. On the 19th of September in the battle of Stillwater, with the brigades of Nixon and Patterson, it formed the right wing under command of General Gates. General Glover, in an account of the battle, wrote that it "was very hot till 1–2 past 2 o'clock; ceased about half an hour, then renewed the attack. Both armies seemed determined to conquer or die. One continual blaze, without any intermission till dark, when by consent of both parties it ceased. During the time we several times drove them, took the ground, passing over great numbers of their dead and wounded. Took one field piece, but the woods and bush was so thick & being close pushed by another party

of the enemy coming up, was obliged to give up our prize. The enemy in their turn sometimes drove us. They were bold, intrepid and fought like heroes, and I do assure you, Sirs, our men were equally bold and courageous & fought like men."

The next general battle occurred on the 7th of October, and between these dates General Glover employed his men in harassing the enemy by night attacks, taking off their pickets, capturing their horses and otherwise annoying them. General Burgoyne wrote later: "Not a night passed without firing, and sometimes concerted attacks upon our advanced pickets. I do not believe either officer or soldier ever slept in that interval without clothes; or that any general officer or commander of a regiment passed a single night, without being upon his legs occasionally at different hours, and constantly an hour before daylight."

The brigade was also on the right in the battle of October 7th under General Lincoln. Glover's men were held in reserve until the latter part of the day, when a part of them joined in the vigorous and desperate assault under Arnold. It is said that during the engagement General Glover had three horses shot from under him. He had the credit of saving the American army from a bad predicament on the 11th. General Gates was led to believe that Burgoyne had retreated with his entire army toward Fort Edward and he accordingly ordered an advance. General Nixon's brigade had proceeded across a creek and General Glover was following, when he learned from a deserter from the British army that the entire force of the enemy was in camp, the detachment which had been sent off having returned. Nixon was informed in time to enable him to extricate his men from their dangerous position.

A few days later (on the 17th) Burgoyne was forced to surrender and General Glover was selected to guard and conduct the prisoners to Cambridge. The following letter on file at the State House is of interest in this connection:

"Albany, 22 Oct., 1777

Sir;

This will inform your Honour, that I have sent on one Division of the prisoners, Consisting of 2,442 British troops, by Northampton, the other by way of Springfield, Consisting of 2,198 foreign troops. I Shall Come on tomorrow with Gen^{l} Burgoyne, and expect to be in Worster in ten days, where I shall be happy to meet your Honour's Orders. I have endeavoured to collect Provisions to serve them to Worster; you will Please to order on Some to meet me at that place.

I am with respect,
your Honour's most obe^{dt} hum^{bl} Ser^{t},
John Glover.

P. S. the number of Prisoners, Drivers of waggons, Bat-horse-men & the Guards, are at least 6,000. I am put to great difficulty to find provisions for them.

To the Hon'ble Jer'h Powell."

The task of guarding the prisoners the length of Massachusetts was attended with many difficulties but it was performed with credit by General Glover. General Burgoyne, in addressing him later, alluded to "the very honorable treatment shown us .... when you conducted us upon the march." The captive army, upon its arrival, was placed under the care of Col. Lee and his new regiment.

General Washington requested General Glover to join his brigade at Valley Forge in January, 1778, stating in a letter dated the 8th of that month: "As the short time we have to lay in winter Quarters ought to be spent in training the men, and endeavouring to bring into the Field in a more regular manner than they have hitherto been, I must desire that you will join your brigade as soon as possible in order to effect this measure." General Glover in his reply explained the difficulties which he was encountering in adjusting the pay and damage accounts with General Burgoyne. He wrote in part: "To acquit myself from censure, I'm determined to lay them before the Gen. Court and desire that a Committee may be appointed to examine them & make what deductions shall appear to them to be just, which I hope will give satisfaction to both parties. When this is done I have to present it to him for payment & then advertise the Inhabitants to come & receive their money. I shall lose no time in bringing the whole to a close as soon as possible."

Hindrances of various kinds arose and it was not until May 15th that he was able to write to General Washington that General Burgoyne had paid the entire bill "hard money, to the amount of £9244, 2s.," which he sent to the "Hon'ble Board of Treasury at Yorktown," and £4098 in Continental bills. In this letter he wrote: "When I entered the service in 1775 I had as good a constitution as any man of my age, but it's now broken and shattered to pieces. However I shall make the best of it until I have the pleasure of seeing your Excellency, when I flatter myself, from your known generosity and humanity, you will not hesitate to favour my dismission from the Army." "I shall not wait longer than the first of June; at which time if I find myself strong enough to undertake the journey I propose to set off for Camp; but, from my present weak and much debilitated state, am very doubtful whether I shall be able to endure the fatigues of another Campaign."

He returned to the army June 28th and was placed in command of Fort Arnold near West Point. In his orders for that day he emphasized the importance of finishing the works, and during his stay at the fort much was accomplished under the direct supervision of Colonel Kosciusko, the Polish engineer. General Glover was ordered by General Washington, July 23d to join his brigade which was then marching with Varnum's Brigade and a part

of Jackson's command, all under the Marquis de Lafayette, to unite with General Sullivan in his attack on the British at Newport, R. I. A letter from General Sullivan to General Glover dated August 1st contained the following: "You will please to proceed to Boston, Marblehead and such other places as you may think proper, to engage two or three hundred Seamen or other persons well acquainted with Boats; who are to act as Boatmen in the Expedition against Rhode Island. . . . Their pay shall be three Dollars per day & their expenses borne upon the Road."

He secured the "Boston Independant Company" under Lieut. Colonel Benjamin Hichborn, the Salem Volunteers under Captain Samuel Flagg, besides many volunteers from Marblehead. They marched to Providence under General Glover, arriving there on the 10th of August. The army under General Sullivan then advanced and crossed to the Island of Rhode Island in eighty-six flat bottomed boats, the British retiring before them towards Newport. The Americans expected the co-operation of the French fleet and the assistance of several thousand marines from that fleet in the land operations. In spite of their disappointment at their non-arrival, General Sullivan advanced and camped on Quaker Hill about ten miles north of Newport. On the 15th they advanced to within two miles of the British lines and erecting batteries, opened fire on the enemy. In this engagement General Glover's Brigade was on the left, under the immediate command of Colonel Bigelow, as Glover was serving temporarily on General Sullivan's staff.

The French squadron sailed on the 23d to meet Howe and it therefore became necessary for the Americans to retire. On the night of the 28th they fell back to Butt's Hill and erected fortifications. On the following day the British under Pigott made desperate attempts to rout the Americans but met with a very bloody repulse, and were finally driven in confusion to the protection of their guns behind the earthworks on a hill. Owing to the fatigued condition of his men, who had been without rest or food for thirty-six hours, General Sullivan deemed it inadvisable to follow up his advantage and attempt to dislodge the enemy. The Americans lost thirty killed, one hundred and thirty-two wounded, and forty-four missing. The British loss was two hundred and ten killed and wounded, and twelve missing. The army of General Sullivan withdrew from the island on the following night, the flat boats being in charge of Captain Samuel Flagg of the "Salem Volunteers."

General Sullivan, in his orders issued August 31st, congratulated his army upon the orderly retreat and ordered General Glover to take post at Providence, whither the sick and wounded were sent. The brigade at this time under his command consisted of the Massachusetts Regiments of the Line

dition as follows: "Instead of growing better as the Spring comes on, (as was the opinion of my physician) I find myself much weaker, my complaints and disorders being of such a complicated nature that they have baffled the power of medicine as well as the skill of the most able and approved physicians amongst us, who now tell me it must be the work of time to remove them and restore me to any tolerable health. . . . Your Excellency will hardly credit it, but be assured, sir, it is an absolute fact, I have not slept two hours upon an average in 24 for these four years past, and very often after severe fatigue I do not sleep a wink for two or three nights together." He wrote other letters to headquarters during the last two years of his service, in which he made other appeals for release on account of his ill health and the needs of his large family of small children, their mother having died in November, 1778. One letter written from West Point, January, 28th, 1781, is especially pathetic. In it he writes: "Duty and affection to my helpless orphan children (for so I must call them in my absence) call aloud, and urge the necessity of my making them a visit before the campaign opens, or they must unavoidably suffer, being all very young, and by no means capable of taking care of themselves, excepting a daughter of eighteen who has the charge of eight others, a burden much too great for so young a person." He mentions the high price of the necessaries of life at Marblehead and adds: "Nor is it in my power to furnish them not having received any pay for twenty months past."

General Washington forwarded his request to be relieved to the Secretary of War, with a recommendation that it be granted and on the 22nd of July, 1782, he was placed on the half pay establishment by Congress, "on account of his ill health." He returned to Marblehead and in later years took an active part in the civil affairs of the town. He died January 30th, 1797, and the Salem Gazette of the following day after giving just tribute to his military character, further eulogized him: "In private life he was the warm and steady friend, free from every appearance of guile and dissimulation. He was the affectionate husband, the kind brother, and the best of fathers. In civil capacity he sustained some of the first offices within the gift of his fellow citizens, and ever conducted to their approbation."

LIEUT. COLONEL JOHN GERRY was commissioned May 19th, 1775. He served with the 21st Regiment of the Army of the United Colonies and is mentioned in the records of the army. He was officer of the day, June 30th, 1775, but left the command within a month after that date.

LIEUT. COLONEL GABRIEL JOHONNOT was born about 1748, the youngest son of Zachariah and Elizabeth (Quincy) Johonnot, and grandson of

Daniel J. Johonnot, a French Huguenot. He inherited his patriotic zeal from his father, who was a "Son of Liberty." Gabriel was a member of the Boston Latin School in 1754. He married December 18th, 1766, Judith, daughter of Rev. Samuel and Judith Cooper, and had two sons by her, Samuel Cooper and Zachary. His second wife was Sarah, daughter of Rev. Simon Bradstreet of Marblehead, to whom he was married November 17th, 1774. In 1773 he was a member of a committee appointed to wait upon the consignees of several cargoes of tea, shipped to Boston, by the East India Company and require them to promise not to land or pay duties on tea sent by said company. He was the chairman of a committee appointed by the Cadet Company of Boston, August 15th, 1774, to proceed to Salem and return to Governor Gage the standard, which he had presented to them. He was commissioned Major in the Marblehead Regiment, May 19th, 1775, and upon the retirement of John Gerry in July, became Lieutenant Colonel and served through the year in the 21st Regiment of the United Colonies. He was commissioned Lieut. Colonel of the 14th Continental Regiment, January 1st, 1776 and served through the year in that command. We learn from a letter of Colonel Glover's that he was sick in October, 1776. After the war he was a merchant in Hampden, Maine, where he died, October 9th, 1820, aged 72.

MAJOR WILLIAM R. LEE was born in Manchester, Mass., in 1744. and removed early to Marblehead, where he was a merchant at the breaking out of the Revolution. When the Glover Regiment was organized, he was made senior Captain and upon the promotion of Major Johonnot he became Major. He served in this rank through 1775 in the 21st U. C. regiment, and in 1776 in the 14th Continental, until appointed Brigade Major, September 4th, when Col. Glover took command of General Clinton's Brigade. He was commissioned Colonel, January 1st, 1777, of "Lee's Additional Regiment," and with his command guarded the prisoners from Burgoyne's army at Cambridge. An account of his record as commander will be given in the article devoted to "Lee's Regiment." He resigned August 1st, 1778. He became one of the owners of the Letter of Marque ship "Thorn" originally captured from the British, which was sent on a very successful voyage to France. He was a school trustee in 1781 and one of the "benefactors" of the Marblehead Academy three years previous to that date. He was a leading communicant of St. Michael's Episcopal church. The Lee mansion, near Abbot Hall, was occupied by him. He was Collector of the Port of Salem from 1802 until his death, October 6th, 1824.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM COURTIS was engaged for service in the regiment, April 24th, 1775. He had been a member of the "Committee of Inspection"

in 1774. In the engagement of October 18th, 1776, when the troops were withdrawing from New York Island, he commanded the regiment, as Colonel Glover was acting brigade commander, Lieut. Colonel Johonnot was sick and Major William R. Lee was serving as Brigade Major. He served as Major in Colonel David Henley's Regiment from January 1st, 1777 to May 20th, 1778. He may have been the "William Curtis of Marblehead, age, 30 yrs; stature, 5 ft. 10 inches; complexion, dark;" who was Captain of Marines on the ship "Pilgrim,"commanded by Capt. Joseph Robinson, August, 1780.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM BACON was commissioned June 22nd, 1775. He was reported "on furlough" October, 1775. His name does not appear in the list of officers of the new 14th Continental Regiment in January, 1776. He was commissioned Colonel of the 5th Essex County Regiment, September 20th, 1779.

CAPTAIN THOMAS GRANT was engaged April 24th, 1775, and was recommended for commission June 22nd. He commanded a company during this year in the 21st. Regiment Army of the United Colonies and in 1776 in the 14th Continental. He was commissioned as Lieut. Colonel of Colonel William Bacon's, 5th Essex County Regiment, September 20th, 1779.

CAPTAIN JOEL SMITH, engaged for service April 24th, 1775, was recommended for commission, June 22nd. He had been a member of the "Committee of Inspection," before the war. He served through the year in the 21st Regiment, U. C. A Joel Smith of Marblehead was a member of Colonel Jonathan Glover's 5th Essex County Regiment in November, 1777.

CAPTAIN NICHOLSON BROUGHTON enlisted April 24th, 1775, and was recommended for a commission June 22nd. He had been a member of the committee of inspection in 1774. The account of his capture of the British ship "Unity" has been given in the early pages of this article in the narrative of the exploits of the regiment. At this time he was in command of the schooner "Hannah," which sailed from Beverly on September 5th, 1775. The account of his cruise to the mouth of the Saint Lawrence in the "Lynch," in conjunction with Captain Selman in the "Franklin," has also been given. Inasmuch as in both of these cruises, Broughton was under orders from General Washington, the claim can reasonably be made that he was the commander of the first public vessel sent out by the United Colonies and that he also commanded the first naval expedition of the war. He was 2nd Major of the 5th Essex County Regiment in February, 1776, and in December of that year, was Major of the regiment commanded by Colonel Pickering, which was ordered to march via Providence to Danbury, Conn. He married Susannah, daughter of General John Glover.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM BLACKLER, like several other officers in this regiment, had been a member of the "Committee of Inspection" in 1774. He enlisted April 24th, 1775, and was recommended for commission, June 22nd. The honor has been accorded him of commanding the boat in which Washington crossed the Delaware. He was wounded in the Burgoyne campaign and as a result of his injuries, resigned his commission. In later years he owned and occupied the house in Marblehead in which Elbridge Gerry was born.

CAPTAIN JOHN MERRITT was an ardent patriot before the Revolution and in 1774, was wounded by one of the British guards on Marblehead Neck. The people were greatly aroused at this indignity and to pacify them the officers promised to punish the offender with 500 lashes. He was engaged April 24th, 1775, and recommended for commission in June. He served through the year in the 21st, and July 19th, 1776, was commissioned a Captain in Colonel Jonathan Glover's 5th Essex County Regiment.

CAPTAIN JOHN SELMAN was one of the sturdiest of the partiots of Marblehead. He was engaged in April and served as a company commander through the year. His exploits on the water in command of the "Franklin," with members of his company as crew, have been narrated. He was commissioned a Captain in Colonel Jonathan Glover's 5th Essex County Regiment, July 19th, 1776, and 1st Major of the same regiment under Colonel William Bacon, September 20th, 1779. He was elected a member of the first board of directors of the Marblehead Bank, in March 1804. His house is still standing on Selman Street near Franklin.

CAPTAIN FRANCIS SYMONDS was a resident of Danvers. He marched from that town to Lexington, April 19th, 1775, as Second Lieutenant of Capt. Samuel Epes's Company in Colonel Pickering's Regiment. June 22nd, he was commissioned a Captain in the Glover Regiment.

CAPTAIN JOHN GLOVER JUN. was the son of the Colonel. He was a Lieutenant in Captain William R. Lee's Company in June, 1775, and upon Lee's promotion to Major he became commander of the company. He also served as Captain in the following year in the 14th Continental. He married Fanny Lee.

CAPTAIN NATHANIEL BOND served as surgeon in 1775 in the 21st Regiment and was commissioned captain and placed in command of a company when the 14th Continental was organized, January 1st, 1776.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH SWASEY served as Captain Lieutenant in Captain Samuel R. Trevett's Company in Colonel Richard Gridley's Regiment in 1775. He was commissioned a Captain in the 14th Continental, January 1st, 1776.

A year later he became Major of Colonel William R. Lee's Regiment and served in that command until July 9th, 1778, when he resigned. He was mentioned at this time as belonging in Ipswich.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH LEE, according to Colonel Glover's Letter Book, commanded the 6th Company in the 14th Continental in 1776.

CAPTAIN MOSES BROWN was a sergeant in Captain Larkin Thorndike's (1st Beverly) Company at the Lexington Alarm. He was engaged as Captain at Beverly (probably in the sea coast service) for six months and six days from July 11th, 1775. He enlisted January 1st, 1776, as Captain in the 14th Continental.

CAPTAIN GILBERT WARNER SPEAKMAN was Captain of the eighth company in the 14th Continental in 1776, and in 1777 and 1778 served as Commissary of Military Stores at Springfield. He was the Commissary of Ordnance on the Penobscot expedition in 1779.

The following men served as Lieutenant in either the 21st U. C. or the 14th Continental Regiments. Those of this rank who were promoted to a higher rank in these commands have already been mentioned. In 1775 each company had one lieutenant and one ensign, in 1776 the companies of the 14th Continental had a first and second lieutenant and an ensign.

LIEUT. ROBERT HARRIS served in Captain William Courtis's Company in the 21st Regiment, U. C. through 1775.

LIEUT. WILLIAM MILLS was a member of Captain William Bacon's Company in the 21st Regiment. He was engaged to serve April 24th, 1775. (A William Mills of Marblehead was engaged November 7th, 1777 from Colonel Jonathan Glover's Regiment for three years service in the Continental Army.)

LIEUT. WILLIAM BUBIER was in Captain Thomas Grant's Company, in the 21st Regiment in 1775. He also served under the same company commander in the 14th Continental Regiment, in 1776. (A William "Boubier" was Lieutenant of Marines on the Brig "Hancock," according to a list of prisoners sent from Halifax to Boston, in the cartel "Swift" November 9th, 1777.)

LIEUT. JOHN BRAY enlisted in Captain Joel Smith's Company April 24th, 1775. (A John Bray of Marblehead, probably the same person, was First Lieutenant of the privateers "True Blue" and "Tyrannicide" in 1777, the "Franklin" in 1780 and commander of the privateer ship "Oliver Cromwell" in 1781. He was described in that year as 41 years; stature, 5 ft. 8 in.; complexion, dark."

LIEUT. JOHN STACEY was recommended for commission in Captain Nicholson's Company, June 22nd, 1775. He was adjutant of Colonel Samuel Brewer's Regiment in February, 1777, and in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's Regiment, July 6th, 1780, also Brigade Major later in the same month.

LIEUT. and QUARTERMASTER JOSEPH STACEY served in that capacity in Colonel John Glover's 21st Regiment in 1775. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Lee's Company in the 14th Continental Regiment in 1776. January 1st, 1777, he was appointed Quartermaster of Colonel William R. Lee's Regiment.

LIEUT. NATHANIEL CLARK was in Captain William Blackler's Company in the 21st Regiment in 1775, being recommended for commission, June 22nd. In 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Lee's Company in the 14th Continental. He served as Lieutenant in Captain Mills Company in Colonel Jeduthan Baldwin's Regiment of Artificers. In 1780, he was a Captain in the same Regiment.

LIEUT. JOSHUA PRENTISS was engaged April 24th, 1775 and served through the year as Lieutenant in Captain John Merritt's Company. He married the widow of Peter Jayne, a noted schoolmaster and patriot. The "Tuesday Evening Club," mentioned in one of General Glover's letters which has been quoted, and the Committee of Safety, met in this house. The building, since known as the Prentiss House, stands on Mugford Street near Back Street in Marblehead. In 1791, the Methodist Church was organized in the old hall. It became the residence later of General Samuel Avery of the militia. Joshua Prentiss was town clerk for many years.

LIEUT. ISAAC COLLYER was in Captain John Selman's (8th) Company. He was engaged, April 24th, 1775, and served until "time out" December 31st of that year.

FIRST LIEUT. WILLIAM RUSSELL of Captain Francis Symonds's Company was engaged, April 24th, 1775.

FIRST LIEUT. EDWARD ARCHBOLD served as Ensign in Captain William R. Lee's Company in June, 1775, and as Second Lieutenant in Captain John Glover's Company later in the year. He was First Lieutenant in Captain William Courtis' Company in the 14th Continental Regiment in 1776. January 1st, 1777, he enlisted in Colonel John Lamb's Regiment and served as Captain Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Thomas's Company. He remained in this regiment as late as April, 1781.

FIRST LIEUT. JOSHUA ORNE was engaged, April 24th, 1775, to serve as Ensign in Captain Joel Smith's Company and a little later joined Captain

John Glover's 10th Company as Lieutenant. He was First Lieutenant in the same officer's company in the 14th Continental in 1776. In the march to Trenton, he became so benumbed by cold that he fell beside the road and was nearly covered with snow when discovered by some one in the rear of the regiment. January 1st, 1777, he was appointed Captain in William R. Lee's Regiment. He held the same office under Lieut. Colonel William S. Smith and in Colonel Henry Jackson's Regiment after the consolidation in 1779.

FIRST LIEUT. THEOPHILUS MUNSON served in Captain Nathaniel Bond's Company in the 14th Continental in 1776.

FIRST LIEUT. ROBERT WILLIAMS held that rank first in Captain Joseph Swasey's Company in the 14th Continental in 1776. He became Quartermaster in Colonel William R. Lee's Regiment June 3d, 1777. In the following year he was Paymaster in Lieut. Colonel William S. Smith's Regiment, and April 24th, 1779, acting paymaster in Colonel Henry Jackson's Regiment, ranking as Ensign in Captain William North's Company. He was appointed Paymaster, May 3d. He evidently served as Paymaster in this regiment through the remainder of the war, for we find records of wages allowed him as late as April 23d, 1784.

FIRST LIEUT. WILLIAM GRAVES served under Captain Moses Brown in the 7th Company in the 14th Continental, in 1776.

FIRST LIEUT. ROBERT NIMBLETT was an Ensign in Captain John Merritt's Company in 1775. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Speakman's Company in the 14th Continental in 1776, and later was a Lieutenant in Colonel Jeduthan Baldwin's Regiment of Artificers. (A Robert Nimlet "age 25, complexion, light; birthplace, Marblehead;" was on the ship "Franklin" in 1780.)

SECOND LIEUT. THOMAS COURTIS enlisted April 24th, 1775, serving as Ensign in Captain William Courtis' Company. In 1776, he served as Second Lieutenant in the 14th Continental under the same company commander. (A Thomas Curtis of Marblehead was impressed into the British Navy in the Revolution.)

SECOND LIEUT. EBENEZER GRAVES held an Ensign's commission in Captain Thomas Grant's Company in 1775. He was Second Lieutenant in the same officer's company in the 14th Regiment in 1776. He was one of the "benefactors" of the Marblehead Academy in 1788.

SECOND LIEUT. NATHANIEL PEARCE enlisted April 24th, 1775 in Captain William Blackler's Company and on or before August 1st, was promoted to Second Lieutenant.

SECOND LIEUT. MARSTON WATSON was in Captain John Glover's Company in the 14th Continental Regiment in 1776. He served as temporary Aid-de-camp to General Charles Lee. In 1777, he was First Lieutenant of the privateer schooner "Hawke," and in June of that year, was commissioned her commander. He was one of the "benefactors" of the Marblehead Academy in 1788. He was born in Plymouth, May 27th, 1756. At the outbreak of the Revolution he was studying with the intention of going to college. After the war he became a successful merchant and owned and occupied the "Watson House" on the hill at the head of Watson Street in Marblehead. In 1790, he became Lieut. Colonel of the Marblehead Regiment, and commander of a regiment in 1794. He removed to Boston in 1797 and died there August 7th, 1800.

SECOND LIEUT. SEWARD LEE was recommended for an Ensign's commission in Captain William Bacon's Company, June 22nd, 1775, having enlisted April 24th. He served as Second Lieutenant in Captain Bond's Company in the 14th Continental in 1776.

SECOND LIEUT. THOMAS FOSDICK enlisted first as fifer in Colonel John Glover's Company June 1st, 1775, and was appointed Ensign in Captain Joel Smith's (4th) Company, July 1st. He was Adjutant a part of the year. January 1st, 1776, he became Second Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Swasey's Company in the 14th Continental Regiment. He was recommended by General Glover in a letter to General Washington, June 20th, 1777, as Brigade Major, and his appointment followed. In the Rhode Island expedition in 1778, Major Fosdick was one of General Glover's Aides-de-camp. . He was discharged at his own request, March 12th, 1779, and was thanked by his commander.

SECOND LIEUT. JOHN WALLIS served in that rank in Captain Moses Brown's Company at Beverly, in 1775, and held the same office in the 14th Continental Regiment.

SECOND LIEUT. WILLIAM JONES was a member of Captain Speakman's Company in the 14th Continental Regiment in 1776.

ENSIGN JOHN DEVEREUX Jr., was in Captain Nicholson Broughton's Company in 1775. He was appointed Captain in Colonel Jacob Gerrish's Regiment of Guards, November 6th, 1777.

ENSIGN EDWARD HOMAN (misspelled Holman in the records) enlisted in Captain John Selman's Company, April 24th, 1775, and served through the year.

ENSIGN GEORGE SIGNECROSS was engaged, April 24th, 1775, in Captain Francis Symonds' Company.

ENSIGN JAMES FOSTER was Second Sergeant in Captain William Courtis' Company in 1775, and served as Ensign in the same company in 1776.

ENSIGN JOHN ALLEN was a sergeant in Captain John Glover's Company in the 21st Regiment in 1775, and in 1776, served as Ensign in Captain Grant's Company in the 14th Continental.

ENSIGN WILLIAM HAWKS enlisted May 30th, 1775 as a Sergeant in Captain Francis Symonds's Company and was an Ensign in Captain John Glover's Company in the 14th Continental. January 1st, 1777, William P. Hawks (probably the same man) was appointed Lieutenant in Colonel William R. Lee's Regiment and served until November 17th, 1778.

ENSIGN JEREMIAH REED enlisted as a Sergeant in Captain William Hooper's Company (Coast Defence) July 15th, 1775. He served as Ensign in Captain Nathaniel Bond's Company in the 14th Continental Regiment through 1776. January 1st, 1777, he was appointed a Lieutenant in Colonel William R. Lee's Regiment and served in it until he resigned November 15th, 1778. He was probably the Jeremiah Reed, who was First Lieutenant of Marines on the frigate "Boston," commanded by Captain Samuel Tucker. He was engaged for this service, November 15th, 1781. He also served as Lieutenant of Marines on the Continental frigate "Deane," Captain Samuel Nicholson, May 15th, 1781 to May 31st, 1782; also on the frigate "Hague," commanded by Captain John Manley in 1783.

We hear of ENSIGN ROBERT WORMSTED, for the first time, February 26th, 1775, when it is said that he fenced with six of the British regulars in succession, using a cane and disarming each of them. He was a member of Captain Samuel R. Trevett's Company in the Battle of Bunker Hill, and was wounded in the shoulder by fragments of a bursting shell. He served in 1776 as Ensign in Captain Joseph Swasey's Company in the 14th Continental Regiment. In November, 1779, he sailed as mate in the letter of marque "Freeman" under Captain Benjamin Boden. The vessel was captured, but Wormsted, slipping his handcuffs, liberated his shipmates and succeeded in knocking down the captain and many others. Taking their pistols, they recaptured both vessels. Wormsted, as commander, hauled down the British flag and appointing Captain Boden prize master, sailed for Guadaloupe. The prize was sold there. Shortly after leaving that port his vessel was captured. In the latter part of 1781, he sailed from Salem in command of a privateer and ran his vessel on the Nova Scotia coast to avoid capture. He and his men travelled through the woods for some time but finally seized an open boat and started for New England. They captured a vessel from Cork with a valuable cargo,

by surprize, without arms, but were later chased by a British vessel and forced to abandon her. They escaped in their boat and finally reached Marblehead.

ENSIGN SAMUEL GATCHELL served as a corporal in Captain Samuel R. Trevett's Company in Colonel Gridley's Artillery, at the Battle of Bunker Hill. He was a sergeant in Captain Francis Symonds's Company in the 21st Regiment through the rest of the year. He was appointed a Lieutenant in Colonel William R. Lee's Regiment, January 1st, 1777, and continued to serve in that organization under Lieut. Colonel William S. Smith, resigning March 25th, 1779.

ENSIGN JOHN CLARK (called also Jr.) enlisted as a sergeant in Captain John Merritt's Company in the 21st Regiment, in 1775 (May 18th.) January 1st, 1776, he joined the 14th Continental serving as Ensign in Captain Moses Brown's (7th) Company. He was appointed a Lieutenant, February 10th, 1777, in Colonel William R. Lee's Regiment. He was reported later as having resigned.

ENSIGN JOHN BROWN, served in Captain Speakman's (8th) Company, in the 14th Continental Regiment in 1776. He was a Lieutenant in Colonel William R. Lee's Regiment, January 1st, 1777. His residence was given as Cambridge.

The following officers served on Colonel Glover's staff:

SURGEON NATHANIEL BOND was in the 21st Regiment in 1775. His further record has been given in the list of captains.

SURGEON ISAAC SPOFFORD of Wenham was on Colonel John Nixon's staff in the 5th United Colonies Regiment in 1775 and in the 14th Continental in 1776.

SURGEON'S MATE NATHANIEL HARRINGTON served in the 21st Regiment in 1775 and in the 14th Continental in the following year.

ADJUTANT WILLIAM GIBBS was on Colonel Glover's staff in 1775 in the 21st United Colonies Regiment.

Department of the American Revolution

1775–1782

Frank A. Gardner, M. D. Editor.

Tyrannicide.

Many privateers and other armed vessels sailed from Massachusetts during the Revolution but few of them had a more eventful career than the Tyrannicide. Richard Derby, Jun., in a letter written to Richard Devens, Esq., Commissary General, May 20th, 1776, concerning her, stated that she was "now fixing out" and asked if he could "procure Cannon & other Implements of war to Equip ſaid Sloop." June 11th, the House of Representatives voted to grant two, six pounders from Col. Crafts' store of guns and eight, six or four pounders in addition.

The first commander of the sloop was Captain John Fisk, who was born in Salem, Mass., April 10, 1744. He was a son of the Rev. Samuel Fisk, pastor of the First Church in Salem. Captain Fisk received his commission April 20, 1776, and was engaged May 9th. His First Lieutenant was Jonathan Haraden who had served as Second Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Ward, Jun.'s company in 1775. He was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1745. The Second Lieutenant, Joseph Stockman, was commissioned June 3d, and served until Sept. 30th. Edwin Rollins was Master and Thomas Hunt, Master's Mate.

Captain Fisk was ordered to cruise from "Harbour to Harbour in the same Colony & Newhampshire," June 13, and on the same day captured the British packet schooner "Despatch" with 8 guns, 12 swivels and 31 men, under command of Capt. Gutteridge. At this time the Tyrannicide had 14 guns and 100 men. On the 4th of July (the first Independence Day) he was ordered to sail again and cruise between Cape Sable and Nantucket. He soon captured the armed ship "Glasgow." The officers among the Tyrannicide's prisoners at Salem were ordered to be removed to Topsfield, July 24, 1776. In August she captured the brig St. John and the schooner Three Brothers. Captain Fisk petitioned that she be rigged as a brigantine and the change was ordered on the 13th of September. Second Lieutenant Stockman was discharged Sept. 30. (He was commissioned commander of the schooner "Washington" of Newburyport, Apr. 22, 1777.) Jonathan Gardner took his place as Second Lieutenant, Oct. 18.

The Tyrannicide was again ordered to sea, Oct. 22, 1776, and additional instructions were issued to Capt. Fisk, Dec. 13. On the 31st of the month he captured the snow "John," 140 tons, Capt. Barrass. Jan. 1, 1777, Richard Derby, Jun., agent of the Tyrannicide and the Massachusetts, petitioned for the settlement of the sale of their prizes; the schooner "Despatch," snow "Ann," and brigantine "Henry & Ann." The value of the vessels was as follows: "Despatch" £1802:16:10, "Ann" £857:5:4, "Henry & Ann" £5685:7:11 1–4. The net proceeds of the sale to the state being £5103:11:3. On the 27th of Jan. or the 3d of Feb. (two dates given in the archives) Capt. Fisk captured the brig "Three Friends," 100 tons, Capt. Holms. She was brought into Salem, Feb. 23d. Her cargo was appraised at £4629:3:7 1–2 and that of the "John" previously mentioned, at £9029:2:0.

On the 20th of February, 1777, Jonathan Haraden was made Commander, Israel

Thorndike of Beverly who had commanded the schooner "Warren" was made First Lieutenant. A few days later, Benjamin Moses of Salem was made Second Lieutenant and Benjamin Lovett of Beverly, Master. (Capt. John Fisk, Feb. 19, 1777, was given command of the ship "Massachusetts." After the war he engaged in commerce and became very wealthy. He was commissioned a Major-General of Militia in 1792.) Thomas Hunt was engaged as Master's Mate.

A resolve was passed in the Council, March 26, 1777, "that the Hebrew Books, Sabbath Lamp & pontifical Cup etc captured by the Brigantine Tyrannicide and now in the State Store be sent to the Library of Harvard College for the use of the same." Apr. 27, Capt. Haraden on board the brig, wrote a letter to the Board of War, informing them that he had that day captured the snow "Sally," Capt. Stephen Jones, from London to Quebec, with a cargo of English goods. He also stated that he would soon be obliged to make a port to procure water, and that he had captured a transport brigantine with sixty-three Hessians on board. The Sally arrived in Salem, June 6. Capt. Haraden wrote a letter in May, stating that he had taken the ship Chalkley, Capt. James "hines"? from Honduras, bound to Bristol, with a cargo of mahogony, logwood etc. Another letter from him the same month contained an inventory of goods taken from the brig "Eagle." May 10, he captured the ship "Lonsdale," 500 tons, Capt. James Grayson. She was taken into Boston, on the 20th. At this period the Tyrannicide was sailing in company with the brigantine Massachusetts. Littlefield Sibely, prizemaster of the barque White Haven, in a letter to the Board of War May 13, announced his arrival at Piscataway, the barque having been captured by the Tyrannicide on her way to Quebec.

Capt. Haraden captured April 30 the brigantine "Trepassy," 160 tons, Capt. Isaac Follett. She arrived in Boston, June 25th. On June 20, James Miller, who had been captured on the Lonsdale petitioned to be allowed to go to Rhode Island as he was only a passenger on board the ship. His request was granted. In a memorandum of rations dated June 25, on file in the State archives, the rations issued to this ship from June 25 to Sept. 1, amounted to £114:2:1. A receipt was given to Capt. Haraden, Oct. 21, 1777 for "five hundred three Quarters of Ship Bread (7 barrels)" for the "Gard Ship Rifing Empire." Rations were furnished the officers of the Tyrannicide in 1777 as follows: Capt. Jonathan Haraden, triple rations and Lieut. John Bray, Joseph Doliber, John Batton and Ed. Kitchen Turner, double rations. Ninety-eight different seamen were named. John Bray above named was made First Lieutenant of the Tyrannicide, Sept. 15, and Lieut. Israel Thorndike whom he succeeded took command of the schooner "Scorpion," Nov. 8th. Israel Thorndike later (June 12, 1780) comanded the ship "Resource." John Bray was about 37 years of age at this time, 5 ft. 8 inches tall and dark complexioned.

Capt. Haraden in the "Tyrannicide" and Captain Sampson in the "Hazard" were ordered Nov. 16, 1777, to sail to the coast of Spain and Portugal, thence to the southward of Madeira and home by the West Indies. Definite instructions were given regarding the various ports to which the different classes of cargoes were to be sent. Before they got away they were ordered, Nov. 21st to sail to Townsend and capture if possible two schooners, one commanded by Capt. Callahan of Halifax and another, the "Halifax," supposed to be coasting for the purpose of capturing "two ships now laden and ready to sail for France." Dec. 2nd Capt. Haraden in a letter to the Board of War, wrote that he had lost his gripe

and had put into the harbor of Falmouth to refit. While at the wharf four of his men deserted. He soon got to sea however and in company with the sister ship captured Dec. 13, the brigantine "Alexander," Capt. James Waddie, bound from Halifax to Jamaica with a cargo of shooks and fish. On the 22nd, they captured the schooner "Good Intent," Capt. William Dashpar, bound from "Harbor Grafs, N. F. to Dominco, laden with fish and hoops. They made another capture on the following day, the "Polly," Capt. Walter Stevens, from St. John's, N. F. bound for Barbadoes, loaded with fish, hoops and feathers. Capt. Haraden announced in a letter written Feb. 17, 1778. that they had taken two vessels, one of which had arrived at Antigua and the other, having mistaken Dominica for St. Pierre, had been recaptured. A letter written four days later from St. Pierre, Martinique, announced their arrival there and stated that they had received all needful assistance.

Captains Haraden and Sampson sent a petition to the authorities that they be allowed eight full shares of prizes like other officers of their rank, instead of six as granted by the Council. A letter written at St. Pierre, Mar. 10, stated that the Tyrannicide would be ready to sail in five or six days. Another letter dated the 15th from the same port, gave the net proceeds of the sale of the brig "Polly" above mentioned as 74,257 livres, 2 sols. The "Tyrannicide" and "Hazard" in company with the brig "Lion" of Salem, sailed from St. Pierre, Mar. 30, 1778. We next hear from Capt. Haraden May 10th, in a letter written from 'Squam Harbor, where he had run in after seeing a British frigate off Thatcher's Island. He mentioned ill luck and stated that some of the men were sick with smallpox. The announcement was also made that he had captured the snow "Swift" from Bristol, loaded with flour. As the cargo was of a perishable nature, the Maritime Court authorized "Samuel Philips Savage of Westown and George Williams of Salem" to make immediate sale of the same. The First Lieutenant, John Bray, received his discharge from the Tyrannicide May 8. He became First Lieutenant of the ship "Franklin" in 1780, and commander of the ship "Oliver Cromwell," Apr. 19, 1781.

In a letter from the Board of War dated May 15, 1778, Capt. Haraden was mentioned as having arrived a few days before and as "soon going out again." The letters on file in the archives reveal the fact that the agents at St. Pierre had protested to the authorities at Boston on account of the large amount of money advanced in refitting the Tyrannicide and Hazard for the return voyage. They found fault especially in regard to the matter of rations, and as a result the Secretary of the board wrote, expressing surprise that the commanders had applied for funds for rations and requesting that in the future no such requisitions be complied with. These agents wrote, May 24, that the last of the Tyrannicide's men had left the hospital. A bill was enclosed for the care of three men Supplies for the "Tyrannicide" were delivered to Capt. Waters at St. Pierre May 28th. An account of rations to June 25, shows that triple rations were given to Jonathan Haraden, double to Israel Thorndike (who had returned to the brig't) Benjamin Moses, Benjamin Lovett, William Coffin, James Grayson, Chris. Asbridge, Stephen Jones and Capt. Coombs. At least two of these had been captains of captured vessels, James Grayson of the "Lonsdale" and Stephen Jones of the snow "Sally."

A letter from the Board of War to the Council, dated June 25. 1778, announced the determination of Capt. Haraden to resign his commission. The document read as follows; "The Board most sincerely laments ye Lofs of so brave an Officer and

deserving a man, who has been in the Service of his Country from the beginning of the War in which he hath always acquitted himself wt spirits & honor. This step Capt. Haraden declares he takes with the greatest reluctance but the late difsarrangement of Commanders as he apprehends. oblige him to it. The officers and men entering into their Captains motives have one & all left the Vessel & represent to your Honor that the Tyrannicide is now ready for the Sea and that the Season most favourable . . . request your Honor to appoint some person to the Command of said Brigt that she may proceed on her voyage without further loss of time."

Capt. Haraden, in the spring of 1780, took command of the ship General Pickering and made a wonderful record in her. Maclay says of him that he "was one of the most daring and skillful navigators that ever sailed from Salem, and that is saying a great deal when we come to consider the long list of successful commanders who have hailed from that port. . . . Haraden had the reputation of being one of the most intrepid commanders known to Salem ship lore. It has been said of him that 'amid the din of battle he was calm and self-possessed. The more deadly the strife, the more imminent the peril, the more terrific the scene, the more perfect seemed his self-command and serene intrepedity. He was a hero among heroes, and his name should live in honored and affectionate remembrance.'" Maclay calls this rather lavish praise but states that the man deserved it. He is said to have taken nearly a thousand cannon from the British during the war.

His successor in command of the Tyrannicide was Capt. Allen Hallet, who was appointed, July 6, 1778. His first command had been the "Sturdy Beggar" in August, 1776. He next became master of the "Republic" and in 1777 commanded the "Starks" and the brigt. "America." His First Lieutenant on the Tyrannicide was Joseph Doliber, who had served in the next lower grade under Capt. Haraden. Aug. 16, 1778, the Board of War ordered that £8:0:0 of bread be delivered to Capt. Hallet in the Tyrannicide, and a letter was received from Count d' Estaing acknowledging its receipt. In Oct., the Board of War approved a bill of £1:0:0 for wharfage of cables belonging to this brigantine. Capt. Hallet wrote from St. Pierre, Feb. 23, 1779, that he had captured and sent in a prize laden with fish. March 29, off Bermuda he carried "by boarding after an obstinate resistance of more that one hour, the British brig "Revenge" of 14 guns and 85 men, Capt. Kendall. A spirited account of this engagement is given in the following letter written by Capt. Hallet and preserved in the archives.

"At fea on board the Tyrannicide,
March 31, 1779.
In Latitude 28°, 30″ N. Long. 68° 25″ West.
Gentlemen

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx I have the Pleasure of sending this to you by Mr John Blanch who goes Prizemaster of my Prize the Privateer Brig Revenge, lately commanded by Capt. Robert Fendall belonging to Grenada, but last from Jamaica mounting 14 Carriage Guns, 6 & 4 pound, 4 Swivels & 2 Cohorns, & sixty able bodied Men, which I took after a very smart & Bloody Engagement, in which they had 8 Men killed & fourteen wounded, the Vefsell cut very much to pieces by my Shott so that they had no command of her at all—amongst the killed was the 1st Lieu^{t} & one Quarter M^{r}—amongst the wounded is the Cap^{t} 2^{d} Lieu^{t} & Gunner—I captured her as follows—on the 29th Inst at 4 P. M. I made her about 4 Leagues to windward coming down upon us, upon which I cleared Ship and got all hands to Quarters, ready for an Engagement, & stood close upon the Wind waiting for her, about half past 6

P. M. she came up with me, and hail'd me, ask'd me where I was from, I told them I was from Boston & ask'd where they were from, they said from Jamaica & that they were a British Cruizer, I immediately told them I was an American Cruizer, upon which they ordered me to Strike, & seeing I did not intend to gratify their desires, they rang'd up under my Lee & gave me a BroadSide, I immediately return'd the Compliment & dropping a Stern, I got under their Lee and then pour'd our Broadſides into her from below and out of the Tops, so fast & so well directed that in one hour & a Quarter we dismounted two of her Guns & drove them from their Quarters, & compell'd them to strike their Colors. During the whole Engagement we were not at any one time more than half Pistol Shott distant & some part of the Time our Yards were lock'd with theirs—I had Eight Men wounded only two of which are Bad—amongst the wounded are my first Lieut. & Master, I intended to man her and keep her as a Consort during the Cruize, but having twenty wounded Men on board, of my own men & prisoners I thought it Best to send her home, with all the wounded men on board under the Care of the Sergeon's Mate, xxxxxxxx on board the Prize Comes Mr Leverett Hubbard late Master of the Sloop Friendship from New Haven bound to St. Croix, who was taken by the Brig Revenge on the 4th of March last—the Sloop was sent to Granada Capt. Hubbard will aſsist the Doctor in dreſsing the wounded men as he is acquainted with the manner—any favour shewn him will be very Acceptable—

I have the honor to be
Gentlemen
Your most obedient
& most humb^{l} Servant
Allen Hallet."

Mass. Archives 44 p. 408.

Capt. Hallet commanded the "Active" in the Penobscot Expedition, the "Phoenix" and "Tartar" in 1780, the "Franklin" in 1781 and the "Minerva" in 1782. John Cathcart was engaged as First Lieutenant Jan. 4, 1779, and after Capt. Hallet finished his service in the "Tyrannicide," he was appointed (May 4th,) his successor. The "Tyrannicide" was ordered to the Penobscot in August, 1779 and was one of many vessels burned by the crews to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy. Capt. Cathcart commanded the "Essex" in 1780, at which time he was 26 years old, 5 ft. 8 in. tall. In 1782 and 3 he commanded the "Tartar."

The Settlers about Boston before the Winthrop Migration in 1630.

The writer read with peculiar pleasure the report of an address delivered at the recent annual banquet of the Society of Colonial Wars in Massachusetts by Hon. Nathan Matthews. The able ex-mayor of Boston raised the question as to who were the real founders of Boston, and stated that "The universally accepted opinion is that Massachusetts was settled by from 20,000 to 30,000 Englishmen who came over here between 1630 and 1640, under the auspices of the governor and company of the Massachusetts Bay and a charter given by Charles I to certain Puritan merchants, and the city seal states that the city was founded in 1630. The history of Massachusetts, as commonly written, begins in 1630." Continuing, he is quoted as saying; "I desire to raise the question whether this view of the case is correct, and whether it does full justice to the men who were here before the Puritans came under Endicott and Winthrop."

He then named some of the leaders and told of the work which they did. Our belief is that we should study carefully and exhaustively, the lives of each of these men, who like Maverick, Blaxton (Blackstone), Thompson and Walford, were dwellers on the shores of Boston Harbor and the Mystic when Endicott arrived in Salem in 1628. Each man, who set up his dwelling on the lonely shore and *stayed*, was a powerful factor in drawing others hither. The record made in the little plantation of Roger

Conant and his men at Salem in the years 1626, 1627 and 1628, made the Endicott migration of the latter year possible;* and the success of the combined colony of Planters and Puritans in the months following resulted in the coming of the still larger company under the Reverends Higginson and Skelton in 1629. We doubt not that the success of Blackstone and Maverick was known to "the Council of the Massachusetts Bay," and that this knowledge had much to do with the instructions which they gave to Governor Endicott in 1629, to send to Charlestown, Ralph, Richard and William Sprague, John Meech, Simon Hoyte, Abraham Palmer, Nicholas Stowers, John Stickline, Mr. Graves and the minister, Mr. Bright.

This certainly is a list of no mean proportions for those early days, and these men with their families made a respectable number of persons ready to greet Winthrop, when he sailed up the bay and into the Mystic River after his short stay at Salem.

Charlestown, when Winthrop arrived, was by no means the desolate wilderness which some have painted. Thomas Graves above mentioned was an engineer and the new town and plan of streets laid out by him were both approved "by Mr. John Endicott, Governor," whose authority at that date covered the territory from three miles north of the Merrimack to three miles south of the Charles river in "the bottom of Massachusetts Bay." That Endicott had no hesitation in exercising this authority, was shown in the article upon the "Founders of Massachusetts Bay Colony" in the January number of the Massachusetts Magazine.

It is interesting to note the difference in the treatment accorded the "old planters" at Salem by Endicott, when he came in 1628, and that given the "old settlers" about Charlestown by Winthrop, two years later. The "Company of the Massachusetts Bay" which sent Endicott, having purchased the rights of the Dorchester merchants (who had sent the old planters) recognized their claim, and requested them to choose two of their own number as members of the local board of government. They further granted them all the privileges which their own men enjoyed, and gave them in addition certain special privileges which were forbidden to their own men. The Company in London in 1630 recognized that the men about Charlestown must be reckoned with, but instructed Winthrop to make whatever terms could reasonably be made with them.

In closing, the writer wishes to felicitate students of history in general, upon the growing tendency to specialize in work of this nature and to focus the attention upon definite periods of time. It is true that some wonderfully able and accurate works covering the entire span of the nation's history have been written by such men as Bancroft and Winsor, but specialization is in the air in this as in all other fields of research. This is notably shown in "The American Nation, A History" edited by Professor A. B. Hart of Harvard.

It is to be hoped that the suggestion of Hon. Nathan Matthews that these matters be further investigated, will meet with a hearty response from workers in early colonial history.

F. A. G.

It is a singular coincidence that at a meeting of the Council of the Old Planters Society held early in the present year, plans were laid for future meetings of the society. Among other subjects definitely agreed upon, was an address upon these very men, the settlers about the site of Boston, prior to 1630. This will be delivered at a meeting of the society to be held in Boston in the early fall, and will be published later in this magazine.

---

* Governor Endicott arrived at Salem, September 6th, 1628, not 1629 as given in the report of the address herein mentioned.

Authority for Statements.

The editor of this department regrets that the authority for every statement made, cannot be given in the text of the articles upon the regiments and ships. The large number of references on many of the pages would occupy an unreasonable amount of space. Any student of history desiring to know the authority for any statement made, will be supplied with such information upon application to the editor.

Col. Wm. Prescott's Regiment.

The next regiment to be taken up in our series of articles on the organization of regiments is to be Colonel William Prescott's 10th Regiment. The editor of the department extends a most cordial invitation to the descendants of officers, who served either on the brig "Hazard" or in the Prescott Regiment, to send in any special information which they may possess in regard to the service of such officers. It is desired to make these records as full and complete as possible and the editor wishes to express his sincere thanks to the descendants of revolutionary heroes who have already given him valuable assistance.

Personal Diary of
Mr. Ashley Bowen of Marblehead
1757–1776.

The invitation extended in the January number to those who possessed any diaries, letters, orderly books or other original material, to loan such to the editor for use in the magazine, met with cordial and prompt acceptance. The most valuable among those offered was the personal diary of Mr. Ashley Bowen, of Marblehead, kindly loaned by the present owner. Ashley Bowen was at Quebec in the French and Indian War and kept an accurate record of events which transpired at that time. These records contain lists of British ships in that expedition, with a description of them, lists of men who were in these vessels, with sketches of some of the larger craft, maps of the region about Quebec, colored sketches of the shore about Montmorency Falls and many other notes and descriptions of equal interest. He continued the diary after this war bringing it down to 1776. During the early years of the American Revolution he kept a daily record of all that transpired in Marblehead. The landing of the British under Lieut. Col. Leslie. February 26th, 1775, the raising and departure of the Glover Regiment, the naval exploits of Selman, Broughton and Manley, and the arrivals and departures of the British war vessels with dimensions of the same, are all recorded. As he was a loyalist in the Revolution his views of certain phases of the war are unique. The diary contains several lists of deaths in Marblehead, which are of especial value to genealogists. The book will be printed verbatim with explanatory notes by the editor.

Battle Flags at Auction.

Patriotic Americans have recently been stirred by the press announcement that the flag of the Chesapeake had been purchased and presented to a British museum by an unnatural and denaturalized American, resident in London. The July number will contain an article upon the auction price of British ensigns and jacks in Salem during the Revolution, when many were sold by the thrifty and enterprising captains, along with captured guns and hawsers.

Lists of Revolutionary Soldiers and Sailors by Towns.

As soon as space will permit, an alphabetical list of the quota furnished in the Revolution by the different towns of the state will be commenced. The material, made up from the records in the Massachusetts archives, is in the hands of the editor and publication will be taken up as soon as practicable.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

"Puritan" and "Pilgrim."

Massachusetts Magazine:

A few months ago when President Theodore Roosevelt delivered his speech at Provincetown, at the dedication of the Pilgrim monument, he found it necessary to open his remarks with an apology, saying: "Let me at the outset ask to be excused for one error in my speech of which I was not aware until I read it to a Massachusetts man. I have mixed up the Pilgrim and the Puritan. Out in a remote region like New York we tend to confound men. I ask your pardon for not having appreciated the difference between them. When, therefore, I speak of the Puritan, I speak in the large generic sense that takes the Pilgrim in."

In this connection I have recently been interested to read in the preface to Rev. Charles H. Pope's "Massachusetts Pioneers" the following opinion in regard to the terms Puritan and Pilgrim:

"Many . . . evidences prove the identity of the people of both these colonies with the grand Puritan host of England, described so admirably by Macaulay in his Essay on Milton; who, whether remaining in the organization of the church of England or refusing to conform to ceremonies they believed anti-christian, were one in pure faith and life, one in resolute attempt to carry the doctrine of the Fatherhood of God and the Brotherhood of Man in all departments of religious and secular life."

He cites instances of interchange of parishioners and other civilities between the churches of the two colonies, and concludes:

"It is not correct, therefore, to call the people of one of the colonies Pilgrims and those of the other Puritans, for both were Puritans in the fact of a holy determination to avoid every impure, degrading fashion and to live by the standards of the Revealed Word of God; and both were Pilgrims in the fact of making a journey from a high religious motive."

I should be interested to know how the editor of the Massachusetts Magazine, looks at this question. Was the president's advisor needlessly "splitting hairs," and is it a distinction without a difference.

Yours truly

A Reader.

Editor's Note.—Among the Puritans of England there were those, who carried their repugnance to the Established church to such an extreme degree, that they organized independent churches and worshipped according to the dictates of their own consciences. The independent church at Scrooby with its pastor, John Robinson, migrated bodily to Leyden in 1608, and again in 1620, migrated to Plymouth, though Robinson remained. This church and the Plymouth colony which it settled were known as Separatists or Independents. The great bulk of the Puritans were Nonconformists in their protest against the rites and ceremonies of the Established church. Many Puritan ministers were driven from their parishes by Archbishop Laud for their non-conformity. They were not Separatists or Independents, however. Migrating to New England to secure the religious liberty they were denied at home, they had no distinct purpose of withdrawing absolutely from the Church of England. They esteemed it "an honour to call the Church of England, from whence we rise, our dear mother," and emigrated that they might be divided from her cor-

ruptions and not from herself. But they became Independents or Separatists, as a necessity of their new life, that they might guard their ecclesiastical and civil liberties more perfectly, as well as from choice.

General Wm. F. Draper.

The publishers, Little Brown & Co., Boston, announce an important biographical volume with the title "Recollections of a varied career" by General Wm. F. Draper, to be issued in the fall. General Draper is a son of Massachusetts, who has had a most varied and interesting career, as military chieftain, captain of industry, and ambassador representing his country abroad. The publishers assure us that the work contains comments on persons and "things in general" which make it a valuable contribution on contemporary affairs.

Some interesting articles in recent Magazines.

NEWSPAPERS. Early Mass. newspapers. By L. H. Weeks. (American historical magazine, March, 1908. v. 3, p. 111–140).

BEDFORD. Some records of Bedford: deaths 1808–1834, from the papers of Rev. Samuel Stearns, Part I. Communicated by C. W. Jenks. (New England hist. and gen. register, Jan. 1908. v. 62, p. 69–78). The record begins with 1803 but the earliest entries are found in the parish book and were incorporated in "Vital records of Boxford," 1903.

BEVERLY. Early records of the town: marriage intentions, marriages and deaths, copied by A. A. Galloupe, pt. 10. (Genealogical magazine, Apr.–Dec., 1907. v. 2, p. 53–73). Begun in the no. for June, 1905. This instalment includes marriage intentions, 1695–1722; marriages, 1659–1704; deaths, 1660–1704.

BOSTON. A business city government. By G. A. Hibbard, mayor. (New England magazine, March, 1908. v. 38, p. 9–15).

The man who saved Boston: W. H. Holden and his part in the last political campaign. By F. A. Walker. (Independent, Jan. 9, 1908. v. 64, p. 89–90).

The new Museum of Fine Arts, by F. W. Coburn. (New England magazine, Jan., 1908. v. 37, p. 548–553).

CAPE COD. The new canal and old Cape Cod, by Reed Carradine. (Harpers weekly, Jan., 11 1908. v. 52, no. 2664, p. 16–17).

HAVERHILL. Inscriptions, Pentucket cemetery. (Essex antiquarian, Jan., 1908. v. 12, p. 1–25). All dates before 1800. This cemetery is located at site of first Haverhill meeting house.

MEDFORD. Medford 54 years ago. By C. E. Hurd. (Medford historical register, Jan., 1908. v. 11, p. 1–16).

NEW BRAINTREE. Deaths in New Braintree from a manuscript in possession of W. E. Woods, supplementing Vital records; pt. I. (New England hist. and gen. register, Jan., 1908. v. 62, p. 17–24). Period 1810–1842.

NEWBURY. Ancient Poor tavern: illustration. (Essex antiquarian, Jan., 1908. v. 12, facing p. 1.)

SALEM. Old Salem ships and sailors. By R. D. Paine. pts. I–III. (Outing magazine, Jan.–Mar., 1908. v. 51, p. 385–399, 559–571, 709–717).

Salem in 1700, no. 30. By Sidney Perley. (Essex antiquarian, Jan., 1908. v. 12, p. 31–33). Series began Nov., 1898; each no. includes a plan showing old streets and boundary lines of estates.

SHIRLEY. Report of Old Shirley chapter, D. A. R. by Abbie J. Wells, secretary. (American monthly magazine, Feb., 1908. v. 32, p. 153–154).

SPRINGFIELD. The practise of city planning: recent developments in Springfield. By H. C. Wellman. (Charities and the commons, Feb. 1, 1908. v. 19, p. 1548–1549).

Report of Mercy Warren chapter, D. A. R. by M. B. S. Sawn, historian. (American monthly magazine, Feb., 1908. v. 32, p. 150–151).

WENHAM. Records of the Congregational church, concluded. (New England hist. and gen. register, Jan., 1908. v. 62, p. 34-48.) Part first was in the no. for Oct., 1907; the present instalment covering baptisms for 1675-1719.

CHARLES A. FLAGG.

An Error Corrected.

To the editor:

I wish to take advantage of one suggestion which I see in the prospectus, that one aim of the magazine will be to correct wrong statements in existing publications. I desire to speak of one case in my own family which has annoyed me a great deal, where I have not been able thus far to get the story straightened out. In the history of the family of Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield, by Professor Benjamin A. Gould, published by Nicholas in 1893, there are two mistakes. The first is on page 326 of the appendix under the head of Mager Gould of Ipswich. It is there stated that Mager lived at Chebacco, now the town of Essex. I have searched for many years to find the identity of this man, and thus far without avail, for there is not the slightest reference in Choate, or in Parson Wise's Journal, or in any Essex records, that such a man ever lived in that part of Ipswich which is now Essex. Indeed, the name of Gould does not appear in any way.

On the other hand, it appears from the lately published "Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony," p. 364, that Mager Gould bought a homestead on High Street, Ipswich, in 1729, when he was about twenty six years old, which continued in that family until 1821. There was never a mortgage upon it. He married Elizabeth Treadwell of that town, lived there all his days and brought up his family. His son, Mager, Jr., lived in the same place, and there my grandfather was born. I have worked this thing out to the finish. The old barn is in the yard to this day and also the fish house in the back corner of the yard. This man was a dealer in fish rather than a fisherman. He had a shed and shop near where the steamer now lands.

Again, it is stated, on page 328, that Mary was born in 1830, married Andrew McGlinchy, and died in 1894, November 21. This whole statement is a myth. There was no Mary in the family. I have a personal recollection of all the members who were living about that time, have seen them, and visited them, and there was no Mary. The error came in this way. There was an Irishman who was a notorious rumseller in Portland by the name of Edward Goold, who was frequently confused with my venerable father, to whom reference is made in the same paragraph as the cashier of a bank in Portland. This Irishman, who was no possible relation to the Gould family in any way, was a very good importation from Ireland, and married a Mc Glinchy girl. There is where the trouble sprung up. There is not the slightest connection between the families. The error has been copied in a dozen books, and it is time that a correct statement should be made.

Very truly yours,
WM. E. GOULD.

A Sailor's Story of Old Sailing-Ship Days.

So little has been written and preserved of the wonderful maritime history of Massachusetts that we shall await with interest the auto-biographical narrative by Capt. John D. Whidden, of his long service on the sea, to ports of the world where most of Massachusetts trading has been done. The publishers specially mention the human interest in his story, which is so strong that they class it as fiction, yet it is a personal and true record of his experiences, from cabin boy to captain.

St. Botolph's Town in Colonial Days.

A new book with the above title by Mary C. Crawford, is announced by L. C. Page & Co., Boston. It will be of particular interest to readers of this magazine because it deals with the romantic history of old Boston, and establishes the relation between Boston of Old England and Boston of New England. Harry Vane, Frankland and Agnes Surriage, Paul Dudley, Winthrop, Endicott, Hutchinson, and other historic characters who played a part in Massachusetts are introduced in the chapters of the work.

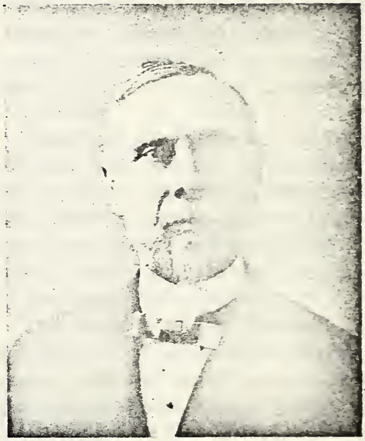
SOME MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL WRITERS

[Under this heading in each issue we shall give concise biographical sketches of town historians, family genealogists, and writers on other historical subjects pertaining to Massachusetts.]

CRANE, ELLERY BICKNELL, librarian, born Cloebrook, N. H., Nov. 12, 1836; son of Robert Prudden and Almira Paine (Bicknell) Crane; educated in the public and private schools of Beloit, Wis., took course in preparatory department of Beloit College and graduated in business college. Married May 13, 1859, Salona A. Rawson, at Beloit, Wis., and has one son, Morton R. Crane, 38 years old. Republican in politics. Unitarian in religion. As a young man spent his life in Wisconsin, California and Oregon, and came to Worcester in April, 1867, where he carried on a wholesale and retail lumber business until 1901. Has served the city of Worcester in every public or political office from clerk of the precinct to alderman, and has represented the city in the state legislature and senate; for many years actively interested in the Worcester Society of Antiquity and for many years its president; member of "The Worcester Continentals;" served for nine years on Republican City Committee, and for two years President of the Worcester County Mechanics Association, delivering the historical address at the fiftieth anniversary of its organization.

Historical works: "Rawson Family Memorial," 335 pp., 1875; "Ancestry of Edward Rawson," 54 pp., 1887; Records of five branches (3 of Connecticut, 2 of New Jersey) of the Crane Family, in two volumes, of 850 pp.; was supervising editor of Genealogical and Personal Memoirs of Worcester County, in four volumes, in which are traced the pedigrees of about 1200 Worcester County families from the emigrant ancestor down to the present generation; also many other genealogical papers, and local historical papers contributed to the proceedings of the Worcester Society of Antiquity. Now at work on a history of Beloit, Rock county, Wis., with 400 pages of manuscript completed.

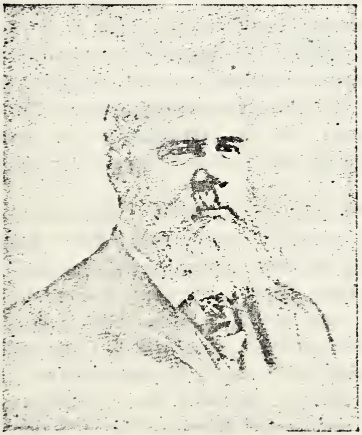
The Genealogy of the Crane Family is in two volumes of 201 and 642 pages, with the armorial bearings in colors, and 45 portraits of members of the family. Volume 1 contains articles on the Crane armorials; the origin of the name; the Crane Family in England; the first of the name in New England; nine generations of the descendants of Henry Crane of Wethersfield, Conn., and a list of the members who served from Connecticut in the French, Indian and Revolutionary Wars. The second volume contains the four chapters, Benjamin Crane, of Wethersfield, Conn., and his descendants to the ninth generation; John Crane, of Coventry, Conn., and his descend-



Hon. Ellery B Crane.

ants to the sixth generation; Jasper Crane of New Haven, Conn., and Newark, N. J., and his descendants to the tenth generation; Stephen Crane of Elizabethtown, N. J., and descendants to the eight generation; and an Addenda giving several families whose records have not been completed so as to establish their connection in the five lines given. There are eleven indexes to the works, six of them being Christian names to the five branches and the addenda and five of them being inter-married surnames.

Residence, 139 Highland street, office address, 39 Salisbury street, Worcester, Mass.


Prof. Stephen P. Sharples.

SHARPLES, STEPHEN P., chemist and assayer, born West Chester, Pa., April 21, 1842; son of Philip Price and Mary A. (Paschall) Sharples; graduated at Harvard University with degree S. B., 1866; married June 16, 1870, to Abbie M. Hall, at Cambridge, Mass., and has five children: Mabel H., Philip P., Sarah H., William H., and Alice W. Religious denomination, Unitarian Friends. Republican in politics. Was instructor at Lehigh University in 1867–8, and at Harvard University from 1868 to 1871; was one of the Whitney Expedition to Lake Superior and Colorado in 1869; assistant Editor of Boston Journal of Chemistry 1872–3; professor of chemistry at Boston Dental College, 1875 to 1892; was expert on the subject of woods on the tenth U. S. census; state assayer of Massachusetts for 18 years; also state assayer and inspector of liquors. Member of Am. Academy of Arts and Sciences, Am. Philosophical Soc., Am. Inst. member American Chemical Soc., Society of Chemical Industry, N. E. Historic Genealogical Soc., Honorary member California Hist. Soc., vice-president of Alumni Association of Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard; largely interested in the Amador Mining and Milling Co., and the Campbell Magnetic Separator.

Historical work: History of the Kimball Family, The Records of the First Church of Christ in Cambridge, Many articles on the Webster family of New England, and the Ames family of Essex County; unpublished manuscript on the Webster families of northern New England.

The History of the Kimball Family in America, is a two-volume work of 1286 pages, with the family coat of arms lithographed in colors, and over sixty portraits of members of the Kimball family. The work is planned in four chapters. The first is devoted to the Kimball family of England, some 17 pages; the second to the descendants of Henry Kimball who settled in Watertown, a small family taking only eight pages; the third to the descendants of Richard Kimball, who settled in Ipswich, a prolific family, requiring nearly 1000 pages of the book for enumeration; the fourth chapter gives some account of other branches of the family in Vermont, Maine, New Hampshire and around Boston. There is a very full index of 126 pages.

The history covers a period from 1634 to 1897. Compiled in collaboration with Leonard A. Morrison, A. M.

Other literary works: Thesis Chemical Tables, published 1866; Food and its Adulterations in Am. supplement to the Encyclopædia Britannica.

Residence: 22 Concord Ave., Cambridge, Mass., Office, 26 Broad St., Boston, Mass.

KELLOGG, LUCY J. CUTLER, born in Springfield, Mass., Oct. 3, 1866; daughter of Nahum S. and Harriet I. (Hoyt) Cutler. Married Nov. 24, 1885, Harry Whiting Kellogg, tool maker at Greenfield, Mass.; has three children, Henry C., Earl N. W. and Evelyn, ages 21, 19, and 14. Unitarian in religion. Worthy Matron, two years, of Order Eastern Star; Associate and Grand Conductress of Grand Chapter, Order Eastern Star; charter member and historian of Dorothy Quincy Hancock chapter D. A. R. seven years; charter member and director of Greenfield Historical Society; president of Mothers club organized in 1907; three years member of school committee in Greenfield; for 20 years organist in different churches in Greenfield.

Historical works: History of Bernardston, Mass., with genealogies; History of Arcana Chapter Order Eastern Star, at the 10th Anniversary Exercises, 1906; papers contributed to Proceedings of Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association; "Dedicatory Address," at Charlemont. Mass., "Bernardston's settlement and history," "Life of Major John Burke;" assisted her father in preparation of "Cutler Memorial;" author of several papers for Daughters of American Revolution not yet published.

The "History of the Town of Bernardston" with genealogies is a volume of 595 pages, with 49 inserted illustrations, covering the history of the town from its settlement in 1737 to the year 1900. The first half of the book is devoted to the history of the town, the general plan and scope of which is shown by the table of contents: Location and boundaries, Additional grants, Colraine Gore, District of Leyden, Names of the town and their origin, Natural features, Rivers, Brooks, Mountains, Glen, Soil, Productions, Anecdote of Samuel Connable; Early history and origin, The Falls fight, Petition for a grant, The reply, Territorial grants, Proprietors, First proprietors' Meeting, Division of land, Numbers of the lots drawn, Josiah Scott's settling bond, Collectors, Plan of the town ordered, The "Gore," First families, Church matters; First settlements, Location of the forts, Methods devised for escape from the Indians, Mr. Norton's dismissal, Indian hostilities, Burk Fort and its inhabitants, Records of military service, Anecdotes, Letter from John Burk to his wife, Residents in 1760, Rev. Mr. Wright's call and acceptance, Incorporation of the town, Pound ordered, First town meeting and town officers, Petition for relief from the Province tax, First representative, Major John Burk, Extracts from his diary, His commissions; Roads, Votes relative to roads and bridges, Bridges, Mills, Taverns, Stages, Railroad, Industries, Shoe shops, Snath shops, Lime quarries, Blacksmiths, Stone work, Rope work, Tailors, Harness making, Distilleries, Cutlery, Stores; Political and military history, Patriotic position taken during the Revolution, Committees of inspection and safety appointed, Their duties, Case of Jacob Orcutt, Revolutionary soldiers, Captain Joseph Slate, Action in regard to the state convention, Amount of supplies furnished, Votes in the first state election, Valuation of the town in 1780, Shay's rebellion, War of 1812, Civil war, First volunteers, Roll of Bernardston men who served in the army, Relief work of the Ladies, Presentation to Lieut. Hurlbert; District of Leyden, Fall town Gore; Ecclesiastical history, First parish, Organi-

zation, Early history, Early ministers, Ordination sermon, Rev. John Norton, Rev. Job Wright, Rev. Amasa Cook, Rev. Timothy Rogers, Society becomes Unitarian, Unitarian pastors; Baptist society, Pastors, Orthodox Congregational Society, Pastors, Universalist Society, Pastors, Methodist Society, Pastors, Dorrellites; Bernardston's centennial Aug. 20, 1862; Cushman library, Schools; Historical and local items, Roll of those who served in wars of 1744-1758, Revolution, Shays rebellion, war of 1812, Civil war, Postmasters, Town officials; Homes, Park, Public buildings, Cemeteries, Town farm, Conclusion. Genealogical register. The last half of the book is devoted to genealogies of families of the town. Indices to names of persons are given in the last 55 pages.

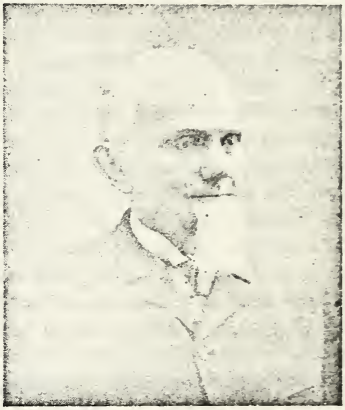
Address: 19 Highland Ave., Greenfield, Mass.

TILDEN, WILLIAM SMITH, teacher, retired; born Medfield, Mass., April 4, 1830; son of Eleazar P. Tilden, and Catherine (Smith) Tilden. Married Nov. 6, 1853, Olive M. Babcock, at Medfield. Baptist in religion. Republican in politics. Teacher of music in the public schools of Salem, 1868-1873, and later at Newton, Pittsfield and Framingham. Director of music in State Normal School, Framingham, Mass., 1884 to 1897. Representative to State Legislature in 1879. First President Medfield Historical Society.

Historical works: History of the Baptist Church in Medfield, 1876; History of Medfield, 1887; Historical Address at Medfield's celebration of its 250th Anniversary in 1891; reminiscences and sketches of old homesteads (now in possession of local historical society).

Other literary works: School music books, "Hour of Singing," "High School Choir," "Welcome Chorus," "Common School Song-Reader"; Souvenirs of Medfield.

The History of Medfield is a book of 556 pages, with 27 illustrations in the text by John A. S. Monks. It embraces the years 1650 to 1886, with 278 pages divided into fourteen chapters as follows: Introductory; the lands of Chickatabot; the place commonly called Boggestow; glimpses of colonial life, 1630-50; the settlement of Medfield; the years before King Phillip's war, and burning of Medfield; rebuilding and progress, 1677-99; annals of the town during the transition period; Medfield in revolutionary times; closing annals of the eighteenth century; Medfield in the nineteenth century; town statistics, 1885-6; list of streams, bridges and localities. The latter part of the book, pages 279-525, contains the genealogies of the families that held real estate or made any considerable stay in the town. At the end there is a chapter of Miscellaneous Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 12 pp.; an historical index, 7 pages; an index to genealogies; and an index to the names who have intermarried with Medfield families.



William S. Tilden

Address, Medfield, Mass.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

THERE is scarcely a town or village in Massachusetts or in all New England, where the public burying place is not a well-kept and attractive spot. It rarely happens that the enclosure is not well fenced, and that the family lots do not show the traces of loving remembrance of the dead. Neat stones and often imposing monuments abound. Walks are trimmed and the grass mowed.

But in many of the oldest communities there is an old ground, or an old part of the present cemetery, which is wholly disused or used infrequently for the burial of a member of an ancient family. Here the earliest interments were made. The family names upon the headstones have become wholly extinct. No relative survives, who would be expected to care for the ancient graves. The present appearance of these sacred spots is often pathetic and deplorable.

Sometimes the fence is insecure or broken and its dilapidation invites wanton mischief. A tangle of long grass and blackberry vines hides in part the poor old stones and makes it hard for the stranger, drawn thither by sentiment or old associations, to search among the long forgotten names. The stones are broken. Some lie prostrate, some lean in every angle of desolation. The moss and the weather have nearly obliterated many inscriptions. Yet the names upon these old stones were names of grace and glory in their time. The old minister, who came in his youth and spent all his life in ministering to his chosen flock, lies here amid the graves of those he taught and loved. The soldier of King Philip's war or of the Revolution, deacons of the church, the worthy citizens, the excellent mothers in Israel, rest here, while the homes they left shelter those who never knew them.

SOMETIMES this neglect seems inconceivable. In the town, which has been made famous by the glory of the name of Rev. John Wise, his monument still stands and is visited by thousands. Near by is the headstone of one of his associates in a critical period of early colonial history, who suffered imprisonment and fine for his patriotism. A great fragment has been broken away and lost, and a growing tree threatens to uproot it bodily. All around the ancient stones, full of interest, are in the saddest state of neglect and ruin. In one old town in middle Massachusetts, the beautiful buildings and great campus of a famous college for women occupy one side of the broad village street. Across the way was the old burying ground, so tangled and overgrown a few years since that it was almost impossible to walk through it. The neglect and dishonor, so painfully manifest, culminated not unnaturally in the wanton selection of this spot as the site of a public library, offered by a wealthy man, on condition that it should be built on this spot. To its eternal shame, the citizens accepted the offer and tore the long buried remains rudely from their resting place, to gratify their pride. In another community similar sacrilege was wrought that an engine house might be located to advantage. The degenerate influence of such irreverent outrage of the dead is appalling. If large and thriving communities deal thus with the ancient sepulchres, why should the little village trouble itself if the first burial

place become again a forest, or a waste and desolation!

HAPPILY these conditions are exceptional. For the most part, the old burying ground is cared for. Sometimes a philanthropic individual has made this his charge and care. In other communities, a true civic pride leads to a reasonable expenditure of the public funds. The fading inscriptions have been copied carefully. In one instance at least, at public expense, a notable epitaph has been recut and preserved for future generations.

But much remains to be done. Many old burying places abide friendless and forsaken. A new reverence for the dead should assert itself; and the finest modern culture is a failure if it does not inspire right regard for the graves of the fathers. The old slate stones should be protected from the ravages of the frost by an inexpensive copper cap. The moss may be removed at small cost, revealing the now illegible lettering. Many inscriptions might be chiselled more deeply. If some earnest soul, sensible of the importance of this task, would begin the work of restoration, in each and every neglected spot, we are persuaded that public sentiment would be aroused at once, and that a generous response would be made, adequate to every needful work.

CONVERSING with an eminent genealogist of international reputation some years ago with regard to a family genealogy, which he was revising, he observed with some bitterness, "This work is wholly unreliable. The author composed it in his library, writing letters and picking up material from any source." "Here," he said, pointing to the volumes of Probate Records in the Essex Registry, "here, in this room, and in the room below, where the records of the Registry of Deeds are preserved, he ought to have found his material."

The criticism was well founded, no doubt, in this particular instance, and it suggests that the same defective method may characterize a considerable portion of modern genealogical work. Certainly many inaccuracies exist, and there is great uncertainty among genealogical investigators as to the reliability of certain data that are published with confidence. The weekly budget of questions and answers in the Boston Transcript is a case in hand. Here we find an endless series of family pedigrees, of graphic and entertaining records of noteworthy individuals in the family line, and delicate bits of traditional lore. Here also is an unfailing series of criticisms, of confident denials of the truth of statements which have been published on this page, and of serious questioning as to the identity of the individual or the credibility of the tradition.

Self-confidence is the peculiarly besetting sin of the genealogist, and it reveals itself in firm rebuttal as well as strong affirmation. In no department of historic research, perhaps, is there greater facility of error. The identity of name in successive generations and in collateral lines of the same generation is often an insuperable obstacle to absolute assurance. The complete lack of early family record, the meagreness of vital statistics, the necessity of long and careful researchin Court records and land registries, render the accumulation of a sufficient store of raw material a slow and difficult task. Too often the investigator lacks the calm, judicial habit, or the passion for perfect accuracy, or the inexhaustible patience in struggling with fussy details, which are a prime essential of the best work. Over eager to appear in print, he publishes his newspaper skit or a crude and ill-digested volume, inaccurate and misleading.

EVEN in this age of light and reason, the printed page has marvellous authority. "Thus it is written," is the shibboleth of many a superficial dabbler in genealogic pursuits. With strange incredulity, the majority of readers accept anything and everything on the printed page as the word of infallible truth. The easy-going maker of genealogies by the library method seizes the new volume and reembodies its faults and fallacies in his ready-made books.

Can anything be done in the interest of a more reliable and accurate method, which shall lift this rapidly increasing volume of genealogical literature to a higher level? By common consent of the craft, can there be certain canons agreed to, which shall be recognized as the rules of thorough going and authoritative work? It may seem a wild dream. Every genealogist, amateur or professional, is at liberty to work in his own way and publish whatever he chooses. There is no guild or trades union to dictate, or demand uniformity of style. No school of genealogy exists, to train in standard methods and confer degrees for distinguished excellence. Yet it is not beyond imagination, that a professional cult might be attained. The methods which have approved themselves to the most experienced and authoritative might be stated by them, for the guidance of beginners in the art. The defects which are most common might be indicated. Thoughtless or careless investigators might learn better methods.

A recent experience of our own illustrates the point in mind. Having occasion to consult a printed genealogy of an old New England family, we asked for it in a library where much research is carried on. As the great folio was laid before us, a stranger remarked, "You will find it very unreliable." We made copious notes and at our leisure compared them with the results of our own research in the Vital Statistics of the town, where one branch of the family had lived for generations. There were many omissions, which suggested that the local records had not been examined, but these were less startling than the discrepancies in the dates. At least fifty per cent of those in the Genealogy were at variance with the dates in the Town book. The question at once arose, how could there be such a serious disagreement? The Vital Statistics of our towns are accepted as of standard value. At great expense to the Commonwealth a complete transcript of these records, including Parish and Town records, is being made by experts and many volumes are already published. A clergyman's private record of baptisms, marriages and funerals may be reckoned as accurate, as the entries were made at the time from first-hand knowledge. The record kept by a Town Clerk is not infallible. As compulsory returns of births, marriages and deaths were not made in olden times, the record varied as the temperament and official qualification of the Town Clerks varied. Within twenty-five years, one Town Clerk was so negligent and incompetent that he failed to make any birth entries for a considerable period and the accuracy of any of his work might be fairly questioned. The Clerks of the early centuries may have been equally at fault in some communities.

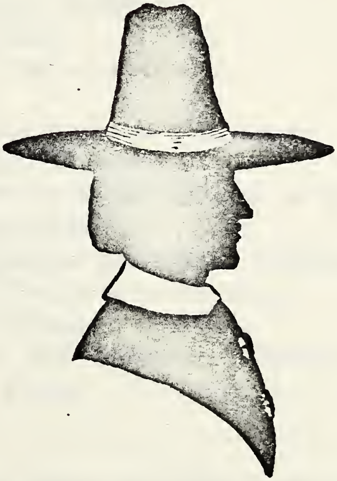
Be that as it may, the official record of the native town of a family must be reckoned with. It affords the most complete contemporaneous series of relationships and dates. The only other authoritative data of any magnitude are the family records in the old family Bibles. Did the compiler of the genealogy in question which is in such ill odor with the knowing ones, gather his family histories from the old family Bibles, or other authoritative source? Is he justly condemned for inaccuracy because his record varies from the Town statistics?

AS the case stands, the value of his work is questionable and it must continue so. But by one simple device, its reputation might have been established as scholarly and trustworthy or the reverse. The citing of authorities in a reasonably full series of footnotes would have revealed the sources of his material and his method of research. A citation from a Town Record or a family record or other original source might be easily indicated. The bulk of the volume would not be perceptibly increased by this addition and its value would be enhanced many fold.

WE recognize, of course, that the sources of information are various and that the narrative might be loaded down with pedantic quotations and citations. The scaffolding is always taken down when the building is complete. It would show just how the structure was built if left in place but would ruin its symmetry and beauty. We make no plea for such a device. Let the method of the best genealogists in this particular prevail. The result of original research can easily be noted. Borrowed data may be credited to the rightful authority. If the book is the result of study of material, patiently acquired at first hand, in the main, it will speak for itself. If it is a patch-work, a genealogical "crazy-quilt," the discerning reader will soon determine its worth.

These publications are the result of long years of patient and unrewarded labor. Their authors hope that they are making a permanent contribution to standard genealogical literature. They can ill afford in justice to themselves to fail to use any legitimate device to enhance the value of their work.

THE
MASSACHVSETTS
MAGAZINE



Devoted·to·Massachusetts·History·Genealogy·Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor.* IPSWICH, MASS.

— *ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS* —

FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D. SALEM, MASS.
CHARLES A. FLAGG WASHINGTON, D. C.
JOHN N. McCLINTOCK DORCHESTER, MASS.
ALBERT W. DENNIS SALEM, MASS.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, $2.50 per year, Single copies 75c.

VOL. I **JULY, 1908** **NO. 3**

Contents of this Issue.

THE IDYLLS OF FRANKLIN COUNTY . . . . *Thomas F. Waters* . 123
THE AMERICAN FRONTIER . . . . *Henry Cabot Lodge* . 132
THE PAUL REVERE HOUSE . . . . *Harriet Caryl Cox* . 133
HON. JOHN N. COLE . . . . *John N. McClintock* 137
HON. LOUIS A. FROTHINGHAM . . . . *John N. McClintock* 140
ROBERT LUCE . . . . *John N. McClintock* 143
COLONEL WILLIAM PRESCOTT'S REGIMENT . . *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* 149
THE OLD ROYALL HOUSE . . . . *Helen Tilden Wild* . 168
PERSONAL DIARY OF ASHLEY BOWEN OF MARBLEHEAD 174
PILGRIMS AND PLANTERS . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 177
SOME MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL WRITERS 184
MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS IN MICHIGAN . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 186
CRITICISM AND COMMENT 191
DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* 195
OUR EDITORIAL PAGES . . . . *Thomas F. Waters* . 202

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mas

CORRESPONDENCE in regard to contributions to the MAGAZINE may be sent to the editor, Rev. T. Waters, Ipswich, Mass., or to the office of publication, in Salem.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individu editors of the magazine, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

SUBSCRIPTION should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are $2. payable in advance, post-paid to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Post Union $3.00. Single copies of back numbers 75 cents each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent throug the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittances must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid a danger of loss send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address he should notify the publisher giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not no fied of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this magazine are on sale in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark's & Co., 26 Tremont Street, Ol Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street, Geo. E. Littlefield, 67 Cornhill Street, Smith & McCance, 38 Bromfiel Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway 4th, 9th and 10th Streets; in *Philadelphia*, Am. Bapti Pub. Society, 1630 Chestnut Street; in *Washington*, at Brentanos, F & 13th St.; in *Chicago*, at A. C. McClurg's & Co 221 Wabash Ave.; in *London*, at B. F. Stevens & Brown, 4 Trafalgar Sq.

Entered as second-class matter March 13, 1908, at the post-office at Salem, Mass., under the act of Congress o March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 4 Central Street, Salem, Mass.

THE IDYLLS OF FRANKLIN COUNTY.

BY REV. THOMAS F. WATERS

SIR WALTER SCOTT died on Sept. 21, 1832. Grief at his death and a keen sense of the loss sustained by the world of letters was universal. A few months later, Rufus Choate delivered a lecture in Salem, entitled, The Importance of illustrating New England History by a series of Romances like the Waverley Novels. "Every lover of his country," he observed, "and every lover of literature would wish . . . to see such a genius as Walter Scott, or rather a thousand such as he, undertake in earnest to illustrate that early history by a series of romantic compositions, in prose or rhyme, like the Waverley Novels, the Lay of the Last Minstrel, and the Lady of the Lake, the scenes of which should be laid in North America, somewhere in the time before the Revolution, and the incidents and characters of which should be selected from the records and traditions of that, our heroic age."

"Now, I say, commit this subject," he continued, "King Philip's War—to Walter Scott, the poet or the novelist, and you would see it wrought up and expanded into a series of pictures of the New England of that era,—so full, so vivid, so true, so instructive, so moving, that they would grave themselves upon the memory, and dwell in the hearts of our whole people forever."

This happy blending of romance with the sober details of history was nearer its realization than Mr. Choate imagined. Nathaniel Hawthorne was

then in his twenty-ninth year and already deeply interested in early colonial history. In due time, The Scarlet Letter appeared and Twice Told Tales, and the charm of his narrative won a multitude of readers, who learned for the first time the manner of life in the early days. Historic episodes, heroic and inspiring, like Endicott's cutting the cross from the the British flag, became familiar tales in the household. The stern laws, the tragic penalties, the tense moral standards, the awful publicity attending inquiry into lapse from virtue and its publication in the community, were painted with deft touch.

John Greenleaf Whittier was twenty-seven years old, when Mr. Choate was dreaming of his new school of historic writers. Before many years, he began to find inspiration for his verse in the romantic episodes of the early days and the sorrowful tales of the witch craft delusion, and his prose essay, Leaves from the Journal of Margaret Smith, proved a true and graphic portraiture of many phases of the every day life of the early colonial time.

Thus Puritan life was portrayed in old Essex County. Longfellow's Courtship of Miles Standish, and Mrs. Austen's Standish of Standish made a popular hero of the rugged soldier of Plymouth. The historical novel sprang into being and is well established as a popular accessory of historical study. Marmion and Ivanhoe and the Lady of the Lake have not yet found their duplicate in New England, but Sir Walter's method has inspired noteworthy contributions to this school.

Nowhere in New England can richer material for such romantic narrative be found than in the early settlements in the fertile valleys of the Connecticut and Deerfield rivers. Here was a vast and solemn wilderness, into which little companies of settlers made their way cautiously. In the year 1669, the settlement of Deerfield, fourteen miles beyond Hatfield, was begun. A few acres were cleared and gradually a few humble homes built. A little group of venturesome families gathered, and in 1673, Samuel Mather came to be their minister.

Explorers from Northampton, pressing into the wild, found the soil fertile and the location inviting at the Indian village of Squakheag, and by purchase and grant, a tract of land six miles square was secured. Sixteen families came in 1673, built their log-houses and their stockade and called their village Northfield. The isolation was appalling. Deerfield was sixteen miles away, Hadley, thirty miles, Brookfield, forty-five, and Lancaster, sixty. To the west, no settlement was nearer than Albany, and the wilderness stretched unbroken on the north to the St. Lawrence.

The Indians were peaceful and the little settlements prospered. But in

1675, Philip's War burst upon them. Brookfield, their neighbor, was assailed and partially burned. A brave defence was made, but only the opportune arrival of troops saved the day. The settlers at Deerfield and Northfield realized their peril but held manfully to their homes. Gun in hand, they went to their work and their worship. The days and nights were filled with suspense. At last the blow fell. On Sept. 1st. Deerfield was attacked, one man slain and seventeen of the houses burned. The next day, eight men were killed while at work in the fields at Northfield. A swift courier carried the news to Hadley, where the soldiers were gathering, and Capt. Beers was dispatched with thirty-six men for their relief. Early on the morning of Sept. 4th while advancing carelessly he fell into an ambuscade. In the sharp fight which followed, the leader fell and the greater part of his little company. The remnant made their way back to Hadley. Major Treat with more than a hundred men set out at once to withdraw the Northfield garrison, which was successfully accomplished, though the untried nerves of the soldiers were sorely shaken by the sight of the heads of the slain impaled on stakes by the road side, and one poor victim hanging by a chain hooked into his lower jaw. Garrisons were established at once at Deerfield, Hatfield and the lower towns.

On Sunday, the 12th of September, the soldiers and settlers gathered for worship in the central stockade at Deerfield. Returning, the north garrison was ambuscaded and one man captured, but the Indians were repulsed after they had plundered and burned the north fort, and stolen much of the stock of the settlers. Preparations for abandoning the town were made straightway. Household goods and the plentiful crop of corn were loaded upon wagons and sent to Hadley, escorted by Captain Lathrop and his company. Unheedful of the usual tactics of their foe which had already resulted in the loss of so many lives, soldiers and teamsters proceeding leisurely fell into an ambuscade where Muddy Brook crossed the road. Sixty-four fell in the short, sharp fight. This dreadful calamity happened on Sept. 18th, "that most fatal Day, the Saddest that ever befel New England," as Hubbard wrote.

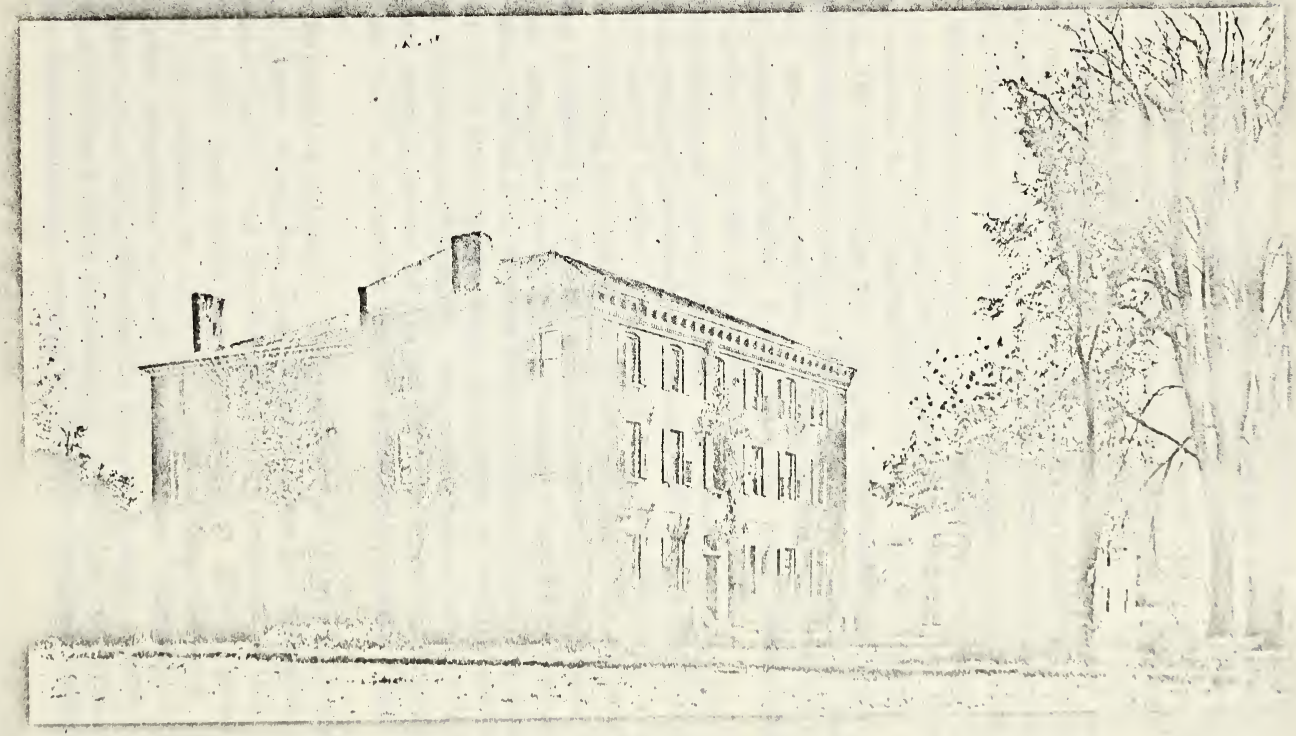
On the 31st of May, 1676, Captain Turner surprised a great body of Indians at the Falls, still known as Turner's Falls, and slaughtered a multitude, panic-struck and unresisting. But a large body of Indians assembled and drove the soldiers back, their Captain falling in the retreat. A later attack was made on Hatfield, but in August, Philip was killed and the war seemed to be ended.

With singular daring, Quentin Stockwell, one of the Deerfield settlers, ventured to return to the ruined town in the autumn of that same year and begin the work of rebuilding his home. The Indians burned his half-built house and

he fled back to the safer settlements. Undaunted by his perilous experience, Stockwell returned again the following spring, 1677, with a few brave companions. The summer passed without alarms, but on Sept. 19th, a band of Indians, having already assailed Hatfield and carried away with them seventeen captives, for the most part women and children, fell upon the Deerfield men. John Root was killed but Stockwell was captured and carried with the rest of the prisoners to Canada. His narrative of his sufferings and miraculous deliverances was recorded by Cotton Mather and ranks with Mrs. Rowlandson's story of her captivity, in weird and thrilling interest.

A few years passed, the courage of the afflicted settlers again revived and in 1682 the rebuilding of Deerfield was begun. In 1685, twenty families returned to Northfield, which had been totally destroyed, but fresh inroads by the Indians were instigated by the French in the disturbed condition of the Colony resulting from the resistance to Governor Andros, and in 1690, the settlement was again abandoned. Deerfield, however, was not disturbed. Rev. John Williams, a Harvard graduate in the class of 1682, was ordained the minister of the town in 1688, and in the following year he brought his bride, Eunice Mather, daughter of the Rev. Eleazer Mather, and cousin of the first preacher of the town. A few untroubled years followed, then the storm clouds gathered. France and England were again at war, and the French in Canada incited the Indians against the English settlements. Deerfield was the most exposed, and tidings of an intended attack came from friendly observers. Some precautions were taken: the settlers living for the most part crowded within their stockade fort; the winter was passing without an assault. But on the night of February 29, 1704, a band of French and Indians easily climbed the stockade, half buried in snow, and attacked the sleeping citizens. Doors were battered in and the frightened and helpless inmates were slaughtered, or bound with thongs and taken to the meeting house. Babes were dashed against the door-stones. The stout oak door of John Sheldon's house was hacked through, an Indian, inserting his gun, fired at random, and the ball struck and killed the mother of the household, sitting upon her bed in her sleeping room. The minister and his family were among the captives, who were hurried away in the early morning. The strength of Mrs. Williams, weak from recent sickness, soon failed her and she was slain by a blow from a tomahawk. Her body was discovered and brought back for burial near the great grave where the slaughtered were laid to rest. Thirty-eight of the settlers and nine soldiers had been slain, one hundred and twelve were carried into captivity.

The winter journey through the wilderness to Canada was accomplished at terrible cost of hunger and cold and fatigue, and twenty-two perished or were



killed by the savages, but the anguish of the survivors was scarcely less. Ensign John Sheldon was soon upon the trail and three trips were made, 300 miles through the wilderness, to Montreal, to sue for their release. The French made the most strenuous exertions to win the captives to the Catholic faith. Eventually not a few, worn out with threats and intimidations yielded and were baptized, among whom was Eunice Williams, daughter of the pastor. All efforts to secure her release were vain. She married an Indian and reared a family. She returned to Deerfield for brief visits but could not be weaned from her wild life. The greater number of the captives were redeemed and returned to their desolate home, but a black pall of sorrow hung over the hapless town. Their grief for the slain was bitter, and even more bitter was the uncertainty as to the fate of many and the consuming distress over those who had become converts to the abominations of the Catholic religion. Only sixty returned, the fate of the rest was an impenetrable mystery. This colossal calamity marked the climax of the Indian wars. Deerfield chastened, sorrowful, but not hopeless, survived. Northfield was rebuilt again in 1714 and suffered occasional attacks. Forty years and more passed before the last blood was shed, or the last settler hurried into captivity.

An era like this is not to be forgotten. The courage of those simple yeomen, now in the ranks of the hastily summoned soldiery, now within the stockade, beset by hosts of savages incapable of pity and delighting in fiendish cruelty, now defending the solitary log house, with only wife and children to load the guns and guard the weakest spot, the heroism of the women, fit companions of the men, the crushing grief of mothers whose babes were snatched from their arms, dashed against some tree or ledge, and then thrown aside to be devoured by the beasts of the forest, the sorrows of the little children who were able to survive the wintry march, the grand religious faith that supported and comforted when all human help failed, these are a precious heritage. Genius might well find its inspiration here for a romance, or poem, which should live forever.

Beside the narrative of Quentin Stockwell, the tale of the wintry march and the eventual return, which Rev. John Williams wrote and published, entitled The Redeemed Captive, was the principal literary memorial of that thrilling period. The plain stone which had been reared at Bloody Brook at an early period was replaced in 1835 by a more fitting memorial. In that year, a marble monument suitably inscribed was dedicated with great ceremony, the oration being delivered by Edward Everett. Another generation passed and these historic moments still failed of worthy remembrance. But in 1869, three or four men, meeting by chance in Greenfield "talking about

the dark and bloody memories of Feb. 29, 1704, commiserating the fate of the Deerfield captives and the tragic death of Mrs. Williams, resolved that in some way the place where she fell should be permanently marked." The owner of the spot where she was slain happened along at that moment, and when the subject of their conversation was told him, he agreed at once to give it to any party, who should hold it for such use.

Encouraged by such an auspicious beginning, these men proceeded to organize The Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, choosing the Indian title of the Deerfield valley to indicate the nature of the memorial. The moving spirit in the enterprize was the Hon. George Sheldon, a native of Deerfield, whose homelot, on which the house was built before 1743, had passed from generation to generation without a break from the year 1708. The life current of sixteen of his kindred crimsoned the snow on that fatal night and twice that number of the captives were included in his family line. His pride of ancestry, his poetic temperament, his antiquarian tastes, his enthusiastic appreciation of every thrilling, every tender episode, fitted him in pre-eminent fashion for the new memorial work. He was elected President and has held the office to the present day. Congenial companions, alert and enterprizing, stood with him. It was agreed that a winter meeting in old Deerfield and a summer field day at some historic spot should be the regular order for every year.

The first field meeting was held at Turner's Falls, in Sept., 1870, in commemoration of the battle of May, 1676, and aroused gratifying enthusiasm. The first winter meeting of a literary character was held at Deerfield on Feb. 28th, 1871, the anniversary of the night attack. Miss C. Alice Baker, an officer of the Association, read a paper on Eunice Williams, the captive daughter of the Deerfield minister. Accurate and painstaking in her habit of scholarly investigation, thoroughly familiar with the French language, and the history of the French in Canada, singularly gifted in her power of picturesque and thrilling description, Miss Baker made a notable contribution, not merely to local history, but to the history of New England, by her loving study of the Puritan maiden, torn from her home, who became an Indian wife and mother.

The field meeting of 1871 was at Charlemont. A stately procession marched with martial music to the little burial place where a monument was dedicated to Capt. Moses Rice, the first settler of Charlemont, who was killed by the Indians on June 11, 1755, and Phineas Arms, a Deerfield man, who was slain at the same time and buried beside Captain Rice. In a neighboring grove addresses were made and original odes sung. The history of the town

was sketched, the building of the stockade forts and their location was described. The expense of the monument was borne by a great-great-grandson of Moses Rice. At the winter meeting in 1872, Mr. Sheldon read Biographical Sketches of the Settlers at Pocumtuck before Philip's War, and Miss Baker presented an historical paper of great interest. In September, the Association met at West Northfield to dedicate a monument to Nathaniel Dickinson, killed by the Indians in 1747, erected by his great-grandchildren.

This annual field-day had now become an established institution, which roused great enthusiasm, and was attended by hundreds and thousands from the country-side. Sunderland was visited and ancient sites marked and studied. The centennial of the incorporation of Leverett was celebrated by the Town and the Memorial Association in 1874. The Bi-Centennial of the massacre at Bloody Brook was commemorated in 1875. The poem was read by William Everett, the eminent son of the orator at the dedication of the monument. The anniversary of the Fall's Fight was observed, and in 1884, the field meeting was at the spot made forever memorable by the tragic death of the beloved Mrs. Williams. A monument erected by the association was dedicated, and the tributes to her memory were singularly tender and inspiring. Ashfield was visited and a thousand people assembled on the site of the ancient Fort Ellis. George William Curtis presided and Prof. J. Stanley Hall gave the historical address.

Colrain was visited in 1887, the fiftieth anniversary of Erving was celebrated in 1888, as well as the unveiling of the boulder-monument at Whately, on the site of the stockade of 1754, and in 1889, a meeting of rare interest commemorated the anniversary of the attack on Hatfield. Shelburne Falls, the Northwest Pasture of old Deerfield, to which an annual expedition was made for the year's supply of salmon, Bernardston, Gill, the old North-East District of Greenfield, the site of the first meeting house built in Greenfield, Montague, Brattleboro, Vt., on the site of old Fort Dummer, and Northfield, received the Memorial Association most hospitably. Anniversaries were celebrated, monuments dedicated, historical addresses delivered. Every nook and corner of old Franklin County was searched, its legends and traditions recited, its local heroes and heroines recalled and honored, and every stirring event faithfully portrayed.

The activities of the Memorial Association seemed inexhaustible. The great History of Deerfield by Mr. Sheldon, and the History of Northfield, of which he was an associate editor, were published. The antiquarian collection enlarged rapidly. Finally, the Memorial building, which had been in mind from the beginning, became a glorious reality. The substantial brick edifice used by the

Deerfield Academy for many years was purchased and remodelled for the antiquarian museum, which has made the town famous. Here a unique but pathetic memorial has been reared. On slabs of marble the names of the slain and the captives whose fate was never known, men, women and children, have been inscribed. Here, too, most notable of all, preserved with pious care, is the door of John Sheldon's house, hacked by Indian tomahawks, which was saved from destruction when the old Indian house was torn down in 1848. Perhaps, the one object of tenderest sentiment, is the little shoe worn by the four year old Sarah Coleman in her eight months' captivity in 1677-78.

The climax of this memorial work was reached in the Old Home Week of 1901, which was celebrated in Deerfield with unique exercises and prolonged enthusiasm. The beautiful Deerfield Street, without a rival in all New England, with its grand elms and venerable dwellings, became an historic wonderland. A placard attached to almost every house gave an epitome of its history. Flags, of various colors, marked the sites of houses burned by Indians and the dwellings of soldiers in many wars. Substantial granite markers had been erected on the site of the old Indian House, built by Ensign John Sheldon, the site of Benoni Stebbins's dwelling, which was defended by seven men, besides women and children, for three hours against the assault of 200 French soldiers and 140 Indians, the John Williams homestead, the site of the palisaded house of Capt. Jonathan Wells, the "Boy Hero of the Connecticut Valley," erected by the children of Deerfield, the home of Capt. Joseph Stebbins and others. In the ancient burying ground, a grassy mound had been reared, topped by a simple stone marking the grave of forty-eight men, women and children, the victims of that night attack. No other town was ever adorned with so many reminders of an heroic Past. The very air was fragrant with beautiful and tender memories.

Thus, for many years, the story of these ancient times has been told with frequent repetition, though ever fresh variety, throughout the towns and villages of Franklin County. Mr. Sheldon has gathered from many sources and written with felicitous grace on many themes. Rarely has a meeting been held, without a spirited address by him or a paper of characteristic insight and brilliance. He has been the ingenious originator of this multitude of excursions, field-meetings and anniversaries. His enthusiasm has inspired the building of beautiful memorial structures and the rearing of innumerable monuments of humbler order. With amazing patience and skill, aided by his devoted wife, he has put the collections of the Library and Museum in perfect order and published a comprehensive catalogue of the latter. The traditional regicide at Hadley has suffered sorely at his hands, and every other mythic hero

and unhistoric legend. But he has opened a veritable wonderland of Truth. The ancient records have yielded unsuspected treasures to his trained and discerning eye. By his deft touch the old things have become new; the forgotten have been brought to mind; the ancient dwellings have been repeopled with their olden inmates.

He has been ably seconded. Miss C. Alice Baker, moved by a great desire to learn if possible the story of the captives who never returned, made repeated visits to Canada and sought in the records of old French convents for traces of the lost. Her labors were crowned with great success. Under the guise of the new baptismal names bestowed by the French priests, she traced the record of not a few, and was entertained in the homes of some who were descended from this Deerfield ancestry. The record of these journeys is as fascinating as an explorer's narrative. She has told the story of Thankful Stebbins, "an unredeemed captive," "The Adventures of Baptiste," "Two Captives" and many another exquisite bit of biography, drawn from her studies in this field of research.

Mrs. Mary P. Wells Smith's tribute to her ancestress, Mehitable Hinsdale, under the caption "A Puritan Foremother," has admirable grace and power. She was the first woman settler in Deerfield. Her husband, Samuel Hinsdale, fell at Bloody Brook, leaving her with five little children. She soon married John Root, who was killed by the Indians just two years after the death of her first husband. On that same day, Deacon John Coleman's wife had been slain at Hatfield, and a year and a half later, the twice widowed Mehitable became the wife of Deacon Coleman with whom she lived until her death. The heavy sorrows of this pioneer mother attest the hardness of woman's lot in those days of bloodshed. A singular and sad parallel is found in the epitaph of Mrs. Jemima Tute in the little burying ground at Vernon, Vt., whose two husbands, William Phipps and Caleb Howe were killed by the Indians. She and her seven children were carried into captivity. Her oldest daughter was carried to France where she married. Her youngest was torn from her breast and perished with hunger. She recovered the rest of her children, secured her release and married Mr. Amos Tute. She outlived him and the two children born of this marriage, and died in 1805 at the age of eighty-two.

" Having passed through more vicissitudes and endured more hardships,
Than any of her Contemporaries.

No more can savage foes annoy
Nor aught her wide spread fame destroy."

No wonder that the mother of Benoni Stebbins named her babe, Benoni, son of my sorrow, in such times as these.

These simple but thrilling tales, these memorial stones, these scholarly and valuable histories, these field-meetings which still flourish, the great museum, the four substantial volumes, published by the Association, have surely accomplished for Franklin County in large degree, the picturesque and romantic work which Sir Walter Scott did for Scotland.

The American Frontier.

I HAVE often thought that a book which told the story of the American frontier would be of intense interest. As one thinks of it in what seems to me the true fashion, one comes to personify it, to feel as if it were a sentient being, struggling forward through darkness and light, through peace and war, planting itself in a new spot, clinging there desperately until its hold is firm and then plunging forward again into the dim unknown to live over the old conflict. Frontiers such as ours have been do not go slowly forward building one house next another in the manner of a growing city. The Puritan Englishmen of Massachusetts Bay had scarcely fastened their grip upon the rugged shore where they had landed before Pyncheon had pushed out from the coast and established his outpost on the Connecticut. From Springfield the little settlements spread slowly up and down the river and thus the new frontier was formed. The older plantations along the coast were then no longer outposts and the space between them and the western line lay ready to be filled in. Gradually the villages planted themselves and crept northward up the river subduing the wilderness and reaping the harvest of the rich valley. They were just beginning here when the red man came to the aid of the yielding forest and the savage war known by the name of Philip broke upon them and went raging and burning, hither and thither along the river, thrusting itself down between the towns to the eastward and into the very heart of the coast settlements. Many were the fights close by here, most conspicuous the bloody defeat at the Brook and the shining victory at the Falls, which still bear the victor's name. For weary months and years the war blazed red and wild, then it began to flicker, flaring up only to sink down again into smoldering embers until it finally died away leaving ashes and desolation as its monuments.

Again the pioneers worked their way up the river, again the houses rose and the meadows smiled and the forest was cleared. This time the settlers took a firmer grip .... again the French and Indians poured down upon the valleys and hillsides of New England. Here the worst blow fell. Deerfield was almost swept from the map already so deeply scarred. It was such a long war too. It went on for some ten years after the sack of Deerfield. Men's hearts began to fail. They were ready almost to think that this was an accursed spot, dogged by misfortune and haunted by slaughter and pillage. But the stout hearts did not fail entirely. The men made their way back again after all. They held on to this beautiful valley and over the ruined homesteads they finally planted themselves more conclusively than ever. War was not over by any means. There was peace in Europe, but the Jesuit missionaries had not made peace and Father Rasle's War, as it was called, led to sharp and bloody fighting in New England, chiefly to the eastward, but with enough of ambush and murder and sudden death in these valleys to make the people realize the hard tenure by which they held their lands. When the war of the Austrian succession came, Deerfield was still on the edge, but the fighting frontier had moved forward and the little hill towns, each with its fort, formed a line of outworks. Before the "old French war" as we have been wont to call it, broke out ten years later, Greenfield had been born and the line of frontier swung to the north and ceased to be a frontier when Canada passed into English hands. Now, too, it stretched away westward until it joined that other advance guard of settlements which had crept up the Hudson and then turned to the west along the Mohawk. The frontier days of the Connecticut valley were over and it had taken half a century to do it. Children had been born and had grown to be elderly men and women who had known nothing but more or less constant war. They had passed their lives in fighting to hold their own here among their peaceful hills facing the wilderness, listening nightly for the war whoop and watching daily for signs of a lurking foe. What a splendid story it is and have we not the right to be proud of the men who made it possible?

But the unresting frontier sprang forward, much lengthened now and running north and south along the Alleghanies when the Revolution began. Then George Rogers Clarke carried the country's boundary to the Mississippi and after peace came, the frontier moved slowly and painfully after it across the "Dark and Bloody Ground," along the Great Lakes at the north and the Gulf at the south. Then there was a pause while all that vast region was taken into possession and then the frontier leaped onwards again in the southwest and pushed the boundary before it far down to the Rio Grande. Another pause while the settlements slowly shot out beyond the Mississippi and then came the war with Mexico, the Pacific coast was ours and a second frontier began to move eastward toward that which had been travelling westward for more than two hundred years. In our time we have seen them meet. It is only a few years ago and the meeting was hardly noticed. Men scarcely realized that there had ceased to be a frontier in the United States, that there was no longer a line where the hardy pioneers stood face to face with an untamed wilderness, ever pressing forward against it. Indian wars had ended, the red man was finally submerged by the all-embracing tide of the white civilization. Those wars had lasted for more than two hundred and fifty years, they sank into a final peace and silence and the hurrying American world did not stop to note it. But history will note it well and ponder upon it, for it marked the ending of a long struggle and the beginning of a new epoch. The American frontier had ceased to be, the conquest of the continent was complete, the work which the men of Greenfield and Deerfield had carried on for fifty hard fighting years was finished at last far out upon the western plains.

HENRY CABOT LODGE.

THE PAUL REVERE HOUSE

BUILT IN 1663.

BY HARRIET CARYL COX.

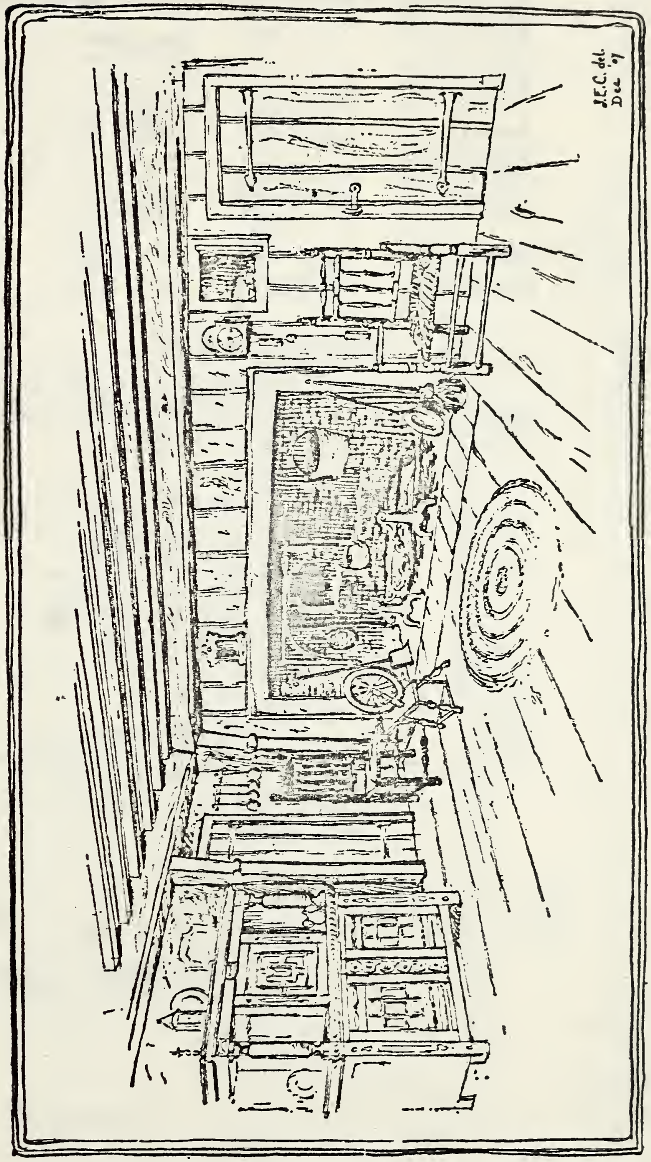
Until recently, the interested visitor to historic Boston, in passing through the North End—teeming with its congested life of an entirely foreign population, but in pre-Revolutionary Days the "court end" of the town—would have overlooked, probably, a small, three story building in North Square, the home of Paul Revere. A tenement house itself, not unlike its neighbors, crowding it on either side, there was nothing to mark it in any way as a very old house, to say nothing of its being the home of a famous patriot, save one thing, the overhanging second story, a common characteristic of houses of ante-Revolutionary times.

But since the spring of 1908, Boston has looked with amazement on this relic of the ancient times in such strange environment. Here is the genuine Paul Revere house, its over hanging second story, made more conspicuous than ever, by the lines of the restored roof, with its narrow eaves just above the second story windows.

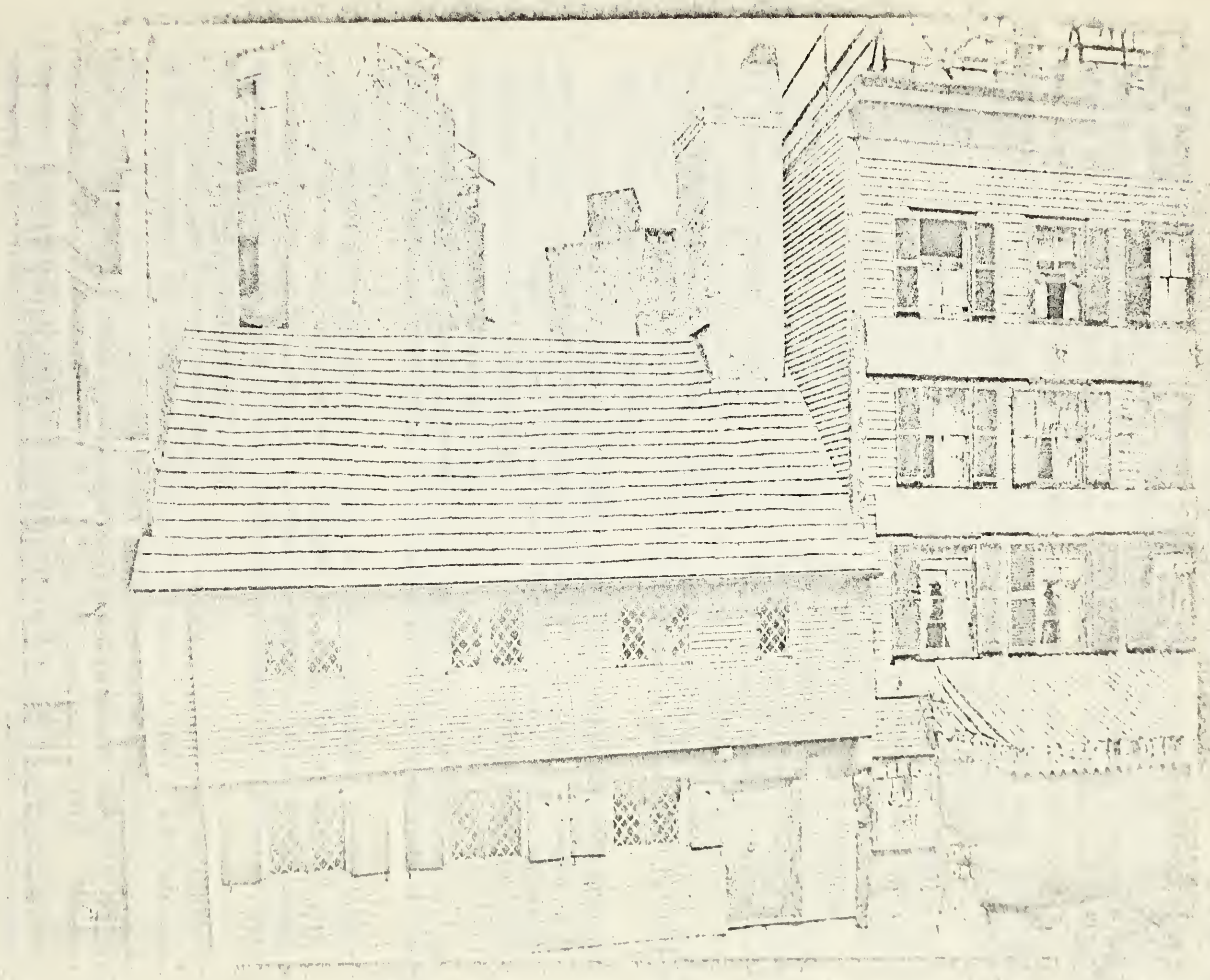
The massive oaken door, thick-studded with hand-wrought iron spikes, the diamond-paned windows, high set in the walls so that no inquisitive passer-by may peer within, the clapboarded sides, the tall old chimney—lost before—all indicate the house, which was already more than a hundred years old when it came into the possession of Paul Revere and which is claimed by some to be the oldest house in its entirety, standing in Boston today.

The stupendous change is due to the untiring efforts of the Paul Revere Memorial Association, which, after years of struggle to secure the necessary funds, has finally restored it as far as possible to its original condition and has now opened it to the public.

Rapping with the old-fashioned knocker, placed high out of reach of the mischievous Italian youngsters, the heavy door swings open. As it closes silently behind us, we give a little gasp of mingled relief and astonishment. The world of today has been shut out. We have gone backward two hundred years.



LIVING ROOM IN PAUL REVERE DWELLING



THE RECENTLY RESTORED PAUL REVERE HOUSE, BOSTON.

From the tiny entry in which we stand, we enter the great living room. It is not the feeling of intruding into one's home that we had, when we entered the living room of John and Dorothy Q.; nor that which came to us when we visited the charming old Whipple house at Ipswich, so complete in every detail; nor yet that which inspired us when we went through the Hancock–Clark house at Lexington where John Hancock and Samuel Adams were sleeping, to which mine host Paul Revere made his famous ride on the night of the 18th of April, '75 to bring word of the probable approach of the British.

These old mansions were homes, where the home feeling still lingers, but there is absolutly no feeling of home in this great room that we have entered. It is dark and bare and yet there is such solidity, dignity, strength, an illusive something that we cannot name, that we would not have it otherwise.

Perhaps it is the wall paper, of which some remnants of an ancient pattern still cling to the wall. protected by heavy glass from vandal hands, which gives the room its strange keynote. It is a church we see, looking through an arched vista—a church with steeple of most beautiful proportions, the design of Sir Christopher Wren. This is repeated twice from the floor to the hugh square timbered ceiling and the contrast of its soft greys with the dark stain of the wood is very striking.

The great open fire place at the right, over which hangs Revere's powder horn and gun, is of course the principal feature of the room. So large is it, one can easily imagine silver-haired Paul Revere, seated within its ample enclosure, surrounded by all that are living of his kin, telling them yet again the stories they never tire of hearing.

Beyond the living room, in the ell, is the kitchen with its fireplace of less generous proportions, but with all the ovens known to the housewives of the 17th century.

The second story duplicates the first in the arrangement of the rooms The large one we may imagine was occupied by Paul Revere and his wife. The smaller room over the kitchen was used probably for the children, though some of the boys may have climbed to the higher regions of the attic, to which the visitor is not at present admitted.

So stands the Revere house today. As one passes from it into the sunlight of the busy street, his mind still dwelling on the past, he tries to shut out the hubbub of the present scene, and to see again the garden, blooming around the home of Revere, and a little distance off, the Hutchinson mansion which was sacked by a mob during the Stamp Act disturbance in 1765. Surely, Revere had neighbors of goodly standing, for Sir Wm. Phipps, the first governor under the Province charter, lived close at hand and beyond the Hutchin-

son house, at the corner of Prince Street, was the house of Sir Harry Frankland. From the steps of his house, it is said, Revere could have witnessed the Boston Massacre, and but a step or two away, was the house in which the Charter was hidden, in Andros's day.

So we come to reflect for a moment on Paul Revere himself, the man and the patriot. That he was both is patent. By his poem, "The Midnight Ride of Paul Revere" which Longfellow put into the mouth of the Landlord as the opening story of "The Tales of a Wayside Inn," Revere has been made world-famous. Not that he needed fame, for his work along many different lines during the days of British oppression gave him that, but the poet's words are stirring, and though inaccurate as to detail, are true to the spirit and action of the man. It matters not that Revere never reached Concord but fell into the hands of British soldiers by the way. He made the ride, he was ready to do that or anything else that the welfare of his country demanded. His career has been admirably summarized by Thomas Wentworth Higginson.

"But few, remember his varied titles to honor—that he was at the outbreak of the Revolution one of the four engravers of this country; that he left a record by this art, of the Boston Massacre, and the landing of the British troops in Boston; that he engraved the plates and printed the bills of the paper money ordered by the Massachusetts Provincial Congress; that he learned the art of making powder for their service and set up a mill in Boston; that he was concerned in the destruction of tea in Boston harbor; that he cast church bells; that he established copper mills; that he was Grand Master of the Free Masons; first president of the Massachusetts Charitable Association—in short that he left behind him materials of ample and varied fame even had he never taken his famous ride."

Paul Revere died in 1818 and is buried in the "Granary Burying Ground." in Boston.

HON. JOHN N. COLE.

By John N. McClintock.

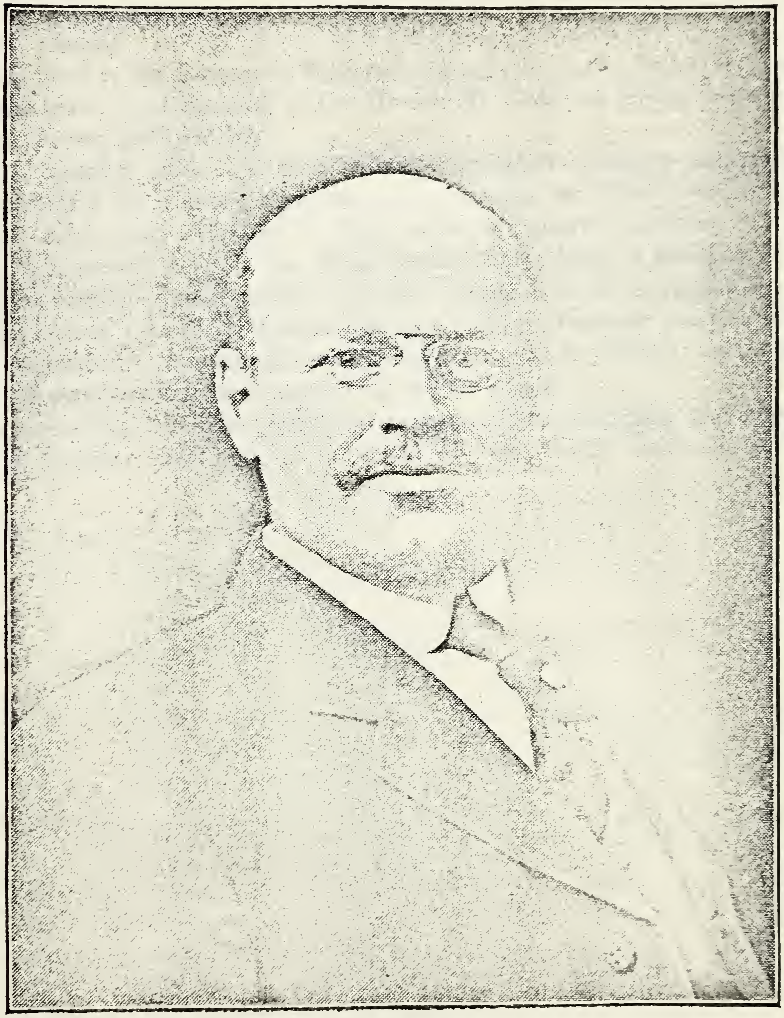
John N. Cole is a direct descendant of Job Tyler, who was one of the original settlers of Essex County. While a boy he went to the local school in Andover but at an early age was obliged to earn his own living. With characteristic enterprise he found a place for himself in the Marland Woolen Mill, where he remained five years. He was promoted from one position to another and was pay-master when he left the employ of the mill.

He soon became prominent in the town affairs of Andover. He was elected to the school committee and held the office for ten years; he was on the finance committee of the town for five years; he has served for six years as park commissioner, and is a trustee of the Andover Savings Bank.

Mr. Cole became proprietor of the Lawrence Telegram and founded the Andover Townsman, both of which hold a very high rank among the newspapers of Massachusetts. He was first elected to the House in 1902. Since 1903 he has served continuously and only once during this period has there been a candidate opposing him. He took a prominent part in debate at once and soon became known as one of the most gifted speakers on the floor. As member and chairman of the committee on rules, chairman of the committee on Public Lighting, and member of the Committee on Relations between Employer and Employee, he laid the foundation of a notable legislative record. It is due in large part to the efforts of Speaker Cole that the gas question in Boston was settled through the reduction of the capitalization of the Boston Consolidated Gas Company, and the introduction of the sliding scale gas bill which resulted in eighty-cent gas for the city. His Committee on the Relations between Employer and Employee became conspicuous through its favorable report upon the workmen's compensation act, which provided for a scale of compensation for men injured in the course of their employment. The report of that committee has been widely referred to ever since and was made the basis of the permissive act which the Legislature passed this year.

Mr. Cole has been deeply interested in a system of old age pensions for railroad and street railway employees and his plan is now being considered favorably by a number of prominent employers in the state. A year ago when the Legislature was in a hopeless deadlock over the vexed merger question it

was the Cole bill that made possible a safe and reasonable postponement of the question so that Attorney General Malone could proceed in the courts and the present Legislature could also take any action. Eventually the Legislature left the merger question where the Cole bill had placed it, in the hands of the judiciary of the Commonwealth.



Hon. John N. Cole

When local self government was at stake this year, Speaker Cole was the one man in the Legislature to come forward in the midst of great confusion with a definite proposition that would conserve to the citizens of Chelsea the ancient right of every Massachusetts municipality. His plan was incorporated in the bill passed, and by it Chelsea will eventually return to a control of her own affairs.

As proprietor of the Lawrence Telegram, proprietor of the Andover Townsman, House leader and Speaker of the House, Mr. Cole has grown to be a potent factor in our political life.

Always cheerful and courteous, always attentive, always painstaking, dealing promptly with every question on its merits, Mr. Cole rivals in close application to his duty, William H. Taft, whom he greatly admires.

Mr. Cole married, in early life, Miss Minnie White Poor, a member of one of the oldest Newburyport families, and still makes his home in Andover. His oldest daughter is a senior in Mount Holyoke College; his only son is a junior in Phillips Academy; one daughter is studying music in Boston, and a little girl of seven has just begun to attend the home school.

He is a member of many fraternal organizations, including the Masons, Knights of Pythias, Odd Fellows, A. O. U. W., the Royal Arcanum and the Grange.

HON. LOUIS A. FROTHINGHAM.

By John N. McClintock.

One of the highest offices of trust and responsibility in the Commonwealth is that of Speaker of the House of Representatives. Election to this office at the early age of thirty-three years reveals confidence in the tact, the judgment, the popularity, and the executive ability of the man thus honored. Reelection to this office, filled in the past by so many men eminent in Massachusetts affairs, is evidence of conspicuous success. A life which has attained so early eminence is of general interest to the public.

Hon. Louis A. Frothingham, elected Speaker of the House of Representatives in 1904, and reelected in 1905, was born in Jamaica Plain, July 13, 1871, of good old New England stock, long noted for its sturdy honesty and good citizenship.

As a boy he received his education in the public schools of Boston, supplementing this by a course at the Adams Academy in Quincy. He entered Harvard in 1889 and almost immediately became a popular figure in the university. He was a scholar in the best sense of the word, but he was more than that; he took part in all the social activities in the college, and soon gained a prominent place in athletics. He made the 'varsity ball nine early in his career, and became one of the best captains and ball players ever turned out in Cambridge. He played foot ball, also, and was conspicuous in other athletic pursuits. He is still remembered at Harvard as a first-class all-round athlete, and a good fellow. He graduated in 1893.

Mr. Frothingham studied law at the Harvard Law School, graduating from that institution in 1896. He immediately began the practice of his profession in Boston; and it was not long before his ability and force were felt at the bar.

When war with Spain was declared, he offered his services to the government, and was commissioned as Second Lieutenant in the United States Marine Corps. He served through the war on the United States Steamer Yankee, leaving behind him when he resigned the record of a good officer and a popular comrade.

Soon after the Spanish War, politics began to appeal to the young lawyer, and at the age of thirty, in 1901, he was elected to the Massachusetts legisla-

ture. There, as elsewhere, his native ability and energy soon made him a marked figure. In 1902, his second year, he was made House chairman of the committee on taxation as well as a member of the committee on banks and banking. In 1903, he was chairman of the street railways committee. In 1904 he was elected to the Speakership and was re-elected unanimously in 1905. No speaker was ever more popular or highly respected. Mr. Frothingham

Hon. Louis A. Frothingham

displayed great energy in the chair; and under his administration business was expedited as it had not been for decades. In his second term the session lasted but 143 days; the shortest term for twenty years five.

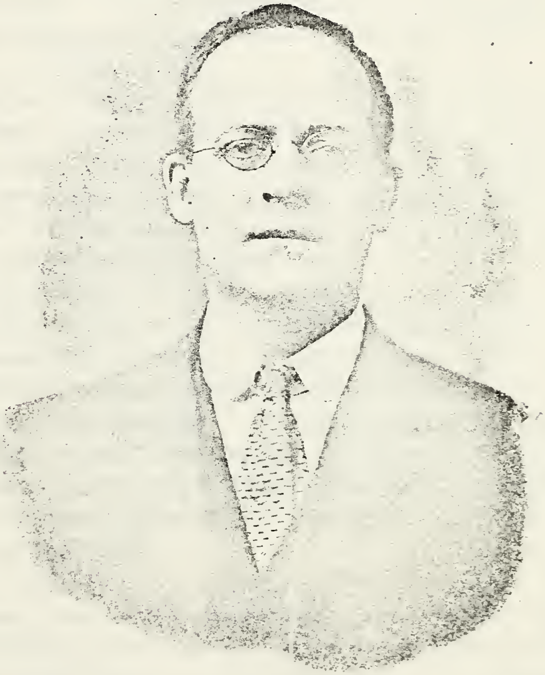
Mr. Frothingham's record as a law maker was admirable. He offered the resolve which led to the revision of the corporation laws, a much needed and useful reform, and was the first to introduce a bill providing for laws governing the conduct of trust companies. He was a constant advocate of general instead of special or class legislation.

As a citizen apart from the practice of politics, Mr. Frothingham stands high in many walks of life. He is a member of the board of Overseers of Harvard University, being the youngest man in that body. He is President of the Blackstone Savings Bank, and amidst all his wide variety of duties he practises law with conspicuous success. Socially he is extremely popular. He makes friends quickly and retains them. He is tolerant, broad minded and considerate of the views and feelings of others. He is a typical Massachusetts citizen of the best and most highly respected kind.

ROBERT LUCE.

By John N. McClintock.

The man who devotes his energies to the affairs of the State is a public servant: if his chief aims are selfish, he is a politician: if he seeks the greatest good for the greatest number, he is a statesman.



Robert Luce

Robert Luce is a statesman in the broadest sense; he has served the State long and well, and has added to the dignity and renown of the Commonwealth. His name is the synonym for honor, integrity and ability in public affairs throughout Massachusetts. He has been a potent factor in the making of

recent Massachusetts history; and his biography and public record have become matters of general interest.

Robert Luce, the son of Enos Thompson and Phoebe (Learned) Luce, was born December 2, 1862, in Auburn, Maine. His father, who is now judge of the district court at Waltham, was then Lieutenant-Colonel of the Twenty-third Maine regiment in front of Washington.

On his father's side, Robert Luce is descended from Edward Doty, one of the two men-servants or apprentices that came over in the Mayflower. The first Luce in this country landed at Martha's Vineyard about 1675. The branch from which Robert Luce sprang went to Maine about one hundred years ago, and settled in the northwestern part of the province. For many generations most of his ancestors were tillers of the soil. His grandfather Luce was a stone mason. His grandmother was of the famous Washburn family which has furnished so many statesmen to the country. Both of his parents were born in Wilton, Maine.

The family resided in Auburn, where the father was probate judge, until 1869, then in Lewiston, where they remained until 1874, when they became residents of Somerville. Robert at once entered the Somerville high school from which he was graduated in 1877, and, taking another year in the school, was graduated again in 1878, being the youngest member of his class. He held the same unique place in his college class.

Entering Harvard college in the fall of 1878, Mr. Luce devoted a large part of his time to the study of history, political economy, and English. At graduation he received honorable mention in all three studies. He was one of the founders of the first Harvard daily paper, the Harvard Echo, which was started by six sophomores and one freshman. It was doubtless his connection with the college paper that turned him toward journalism as a profession. His first newspaper work was in writing the Harvard news for the Boston Traveler. He also wrote for the Boston Journal, and during his junior year became the Harvard reporter for the Globe.

He received the degree of A. B. in 1882, and the next year his A. M. During his post-graduate year he did considerable work on the census of 1880, under George E. Waring, and wrote the historical sketches of about one hundred cities of the United States. In the year 1883–84 he taught in the Waltham high school.

At the same time he was teaching, he still worked for the Boston Globe as a reporter. He continued with that paper till 1888, filling the various positions from time to time, of exchange editor, news editor, special writer, editorial writer, etc. With William H. Hills he started the literary magazine known

as the Writer, in 1887, but sold out his interest to Mr. Hills a year or so later..

In the spring of 1888 Mr. Luce, who was then the exchange editor of the Globe, suggested to his brother, Linn Luce, that newspapers might be read for many people as well as for one employer, and thus not only could they do simultaneously the exchange reading for such trade and class papers as might be glad to be relieved of the work, but also make the contents of the press more generally accessible and useful. The idea had been applied in London and New York to the reading of papers for public and professional men, but in Boston it had its first considerable development in editorial and commercial lines.

Permission was forthwith secured from the manager of the Globe to use its exchanges for business purposes after the editors were through with them; desk room was hired and the Press Clipping Bureau was started.

Busy with his newspaper work and the publication of the Writer, Mr. Luce put little thought, at first, into the bureau. Six months later he had given up everything else in order to devote his whole time to the clipping business and since then its development has been his chief concern.

The Press Clipping Bureau reads papers from every region of the United States and Canada, including all the dailies of large cities, most of the dailies of small cities, and thousands of weeklies. In all about 5,000 papers are handled by about ninety persons, and as many as forty miles of columns are scanned each working day. Five million clippings are turned out in a single year. The largest service for any one regular customer is about 10,000 a month.

Contrary to a prevailing opinion, the business does not all appeal to the vanity of public men or of other individuals who desire to see what is said of them in print. Mr. Luce says that 95 per cent. of the income of the bureau comes from the use of clippings for commerce. The largest group of topics is that of the trade and class papers, and the bureau serves about 200 publications of this sort. Next in volume of clippings come the construction orders; there is hardly a scrap of building news that is not utilized to help dealers in materials, furnishings, fixtures, or machinery. Politics and campaigns furnish many orders, and, of course, the greater part of the orders for "personal mention" come from people in public life or prominent before the public. But the commercial customers are the chief reliance, and these include many of the heaviest advertisers in the country seeking for news that will aid them to business.

Mr. Luce is the author of several successful books, including "Writing for the Press," the fifth edition of which, in greatly enlarged form, has recently been published; "Electric Railways;" "Going Abroad?", of which five editions have

been published. An important contribution to political science is his article on "Elections," written for the new "Encyclopedia Americana."

Lecturing and public speaking have been an important phase of his career, especially during the last dozen years, and he is one of the best known and at the same time most eloquent and learned speakers in Massachusetts. On various sociological subjects he has given many lectures, besides his scores of addresses delivered throughout the state on election reform and in no-license campaigns. As a political speaker he has been in great demand.

Altogether he has spent about one year abroad, including an eight-months' trip to Europe in 1895, and a shorter one in 1899. He has also seen a good deal of this continent, from Cape Breton to Los Angeles. He has made many trips into the woods, and is fond of canoeing, camping, bicycling, and other out-door sports. The results of these experiences have been seen in his illustrated lectures on travel.

In 1885 Mr. Luce married Miss Mabelle Clifton Farnham, daughter of Hiram L. and Elizabeth A. Farnham, of Somerville.

He is a member of John Abbot Lodge of Masons; the Central club; the Somerville Sons of Maine club, of which he has been president; the Exchange club, of Boston, the Republican club of Massachusetts; and the First Unitarian church. He is one of the vice-presidents of the Anti-Saloon league and is a member of the executive council of the Massachusetts State Board of Trade as a delegate from the Somerville Board.

Naturally, the thing in which Mr. Luce feels his greatest pride is that he has been elected nine times to the Massachusetts House of Representatives. His love of politics was inherited from his father, who, while in Maine, was very active in public affairs. He greatly enjoys public life and always had an ambition in this direction. The first year in the House, 1899, he served on the committee on taxation, a science to which he had devoted much study, and the committee on insurance, a position due to his interest in, and intimate acquaintance with, the workings of the fraternal orders, acquired while editor of the Mystic order department of the Globe. He was able to secure the passage of several measures greatly desired by the societies.

Mr. Luce was defeated for renomination in the Republican caucus by the participation of Democrats. In consequence, he ran independently on the written request of about 1,000 Republican voters of the district, but failed of reelection by a narrow margin. The defeat of Mr. Luce in the caucus turned his attention from the questions of taxation to those of caucus and election reforms, and was largely responsible for the important caucus legislation in recent years.

In the fall of 1900 Mr. Luce was unanimously endorsed for a second term by the Ward 3 Republican club. After a spirited contest he received the nomination. He was elected to the legislature of 1901, and served as house chairman of the committee on taxation. He was reelected for 1902, 1903, 1904, 1905, 1906, 1907, and 1908. For six years he was house chairman of the committee on election laws. In 1908 he was assigned to the most importaat position in the house, which is that of chairman of the committee on ways and means. In addition Mr. Luce has served on the committees on federal relations, constitutional amendments, and counties.

In 1895 a law had got well under way toward enactment permitting the merging of steam and electric roads of the State, which seemed to Robert Luce to threaten the liberties of the people; and war was declared. At first he was almost alone; and he was opposed by the ablest railroad attorneys in the country. His order of inquiry to the Attorney General started the contest that ended three years later in the unanimous support of his contentions by the Supreme Court of the State.

As a result electric transportation has unhampered chance to grow in competition with steam; the new system is not throttled by the old. One outcome was the interurban law, intended to give speedier communication between centres than before, and to develop the trolley freight and express business.

Robert Luce has been active in much legislation for the public welfare aimed against selfish interests eager to exploit the weaknesses of humanity. He was conspicuous in the fight for the law requiring the labeling of patent medicines, and preventing the sale of such as produce the terrible drug habit. He presented and saw to the passage of a bill asked for by the chiefs of police to stop gambling in public places and the demoralization of boys. He was a supporter of the legislation that crushed out the great public evil of the bucket-shop. He fathered the One-day-of-rest-in-seven legislation, a measure for the benefit of labor and the economic advantage of the community, noteworthy for the principle it established, which even in its amended form as finally enacted added to the happiness in many humble homes. He fought hard to better regulate the lobby and to cut out "strike bills—blackmailing devices—but strong corporation influences have left much yet to be done in that line.

He helped in the passage of the Savings Bank Insurance Bill, which permits industrial insurance to wage earners at cost; he secured an important revision of the fraternal insurance law desired by those interested in fraternal insurance; he helped to get through his committee on ways and means an appropriation large enough to let the commission on old age pensions do its work of investigation thoroughly.

Besides writing the law against corporations contributing to campaign expenses of candidates for public office, Robert Luce took an active part in the struggle ending in the law prohibiting legislators from putting themselves under obligations to public service corporations by getting jobs from them for constituants.

As one of the ablest debators and best-informed members on all subjects of legislation Robert Luce for years has been recognized as one of the leaders of the house. While familiar with the political problems of the Nation he has maintained the importance to the State of problems to be determined by State legislation, especially those of city and state government. The two classes of these problems to which he has devoted the most study and effort are those of taxation and the suffrage.

As a leader of the temperance interests Robert Luce has also been an active worker in the house. He has spoken at many no-license rallies in different parts of the State. He is a firm believer in restricting the liquor traffic along local option lines as far as public sentiment will permit. In the house, also, he has stood for an orderly observance of the Sabbath, free from commercialism or turmoil.

COLONEL WILLIAM PRESCOTT'S REGIMENT

Colonel William Prescott's Minute-Men's Regiment. 1775.
Tenth Regiment Army of the United Colonies, 1775.
Seventh Regiment Continental Army, 1776.

By Frank A. Gardner, M. D.

This regiment, composed largely of Middlesex County men, is one of the few organizations entitled to the name "Minute Men's Regiment." Many companies of Minute Men joined the regiments which made up the army of the United Colonies, but the name was applied to only a few regimental commands. When the enrollment of Minute Men commenced in November, 1774, it was quite natural that the authorities should look to the veterans of the French War in choosing the commanders. Hence William Prescott was selected to lead the patriots in his section of the county, just as his comrades in the earlier conflict were chosen in other parts of the colony.

Groton, Pepperell and the surrounding towns had sent forth good fighting men to all the Indian wars and the call for men for the patriot army met with a ready response. The Minute Men's Regiment, the first command of Colonel William Prescott in the Revolution, which responded to the Lexington Alarm, was made up of six companies, as follows:
Colonel, William Prescott, of Pepperell.
Lieut. Colonel, John Robinson, of Westford.
Major, Henry Woods, of Pepperell.

Townsend Company. Captain, James Hosley; First Lieutenant, Richard Wyer; Second Lieutenant, James Lock. Commissioned officers 3, non-commissioned officers and men, 55, total 58.

Groton Company. Captain, Henry Farwell; First Lieutenant. Zachariah Fitch; Second Lieutenant, Amaziah Fassett. Commissioned officers 3, non-commissioned officers and men 52, total 55.

Pepperell Company. Captain, John Nutting; First Lieutenant, Nathaniel Lakin; Second Lieutenant, Abijah Boynton. Commissioned officers 3, non-commissioned officers and men 79, total 82.

Littleton Company. Captain, Samuel Reed; First Lieutenant, Aaron Jewett; Second Lieutenant, Eliphalet Dunsmore. Commissioned officers 3, non-commissioned officers and men 43, total 46.

Ashby Company. Captain, Samuel Stone; First Lieutenant, Jonas Barret; Second Lieutenant, James Bennet. Commissioned officers 3, non-commissioned officers and men 43, total 46.

Westford Company. Captain, Timothy Underwood; First Lieutenant, Thomas Cummings; Second Lieutenant, Philip Robbins. Commissioned officers 3, non-commissioned officers and men 54, total 57.*

The regiment marched to Lexington, on the alarm, April 19th, but the British under Major Pitcairn had retreated before they arrived. Colonel Prescott followed up the retreat with his men and joined the patriot army at Cambridge. During the next few weeks the officers were actively engaged in recruiting. A list found in the Massachusetts Archives gives the following company commanders, May 26th with the total number of men in each company at that time: Henry Farwell, 69; Hugh Maxwell, 52; John Nutting, 61; Joshua Parker, 63; Asa Lawrence, 55; Eliphalet Densmore, 51; Samuel Patch, 26; Oliver Parker, 26; Abijah Wyman, 29; Reuben Dow, 51; and Timothy Underwood, 1. Total 483.

The following record of the Committee of Safety is found under date of May 27th. "Colonels Patterson and William Prescott having satisfied this committee, that their respective regiments are nearly full, a certificate was given to them of the same; and it was recommended to the Provincial Congress, that said regiments be commissioned accordingly."

An interesting document dated two days later, reads as follows:

"This may certifie that the Names here after mentioned are Captains and Lieutenants in Col^{o} W^{m} Prescott's Regiment.
Henry Farwell Capt. Levi Whittney his Lieut.
Hugh Maxwell Capt. Joseph Stebings his Lieut.
John Nutting Capt. Nathaniel Lakin his Lieut.
Joshua Parker Capt. Amaziah Fasset his Lieut.
Asa Lawrence Capt. Joseph Spaulding his Lieut.
Eliphilet Densmore Capt. Joseph Gilbert his Lieut.
W^{m} Green Adjut."

---

*Two other officers who later were company commanders in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, commanded companies of minute-men, April 19 ,1775, namely, Captain Asa Lawrence of Groton, and Captain Reuben Dow of Hollis, N. H. These minute-men's companies were not connected with Colonel Prescott's Minute-Men's Regiment on the 19th of April, 1775. They joined the regiment in May

The number of companies was increased later until we find the regiment made up of the following companies, raised in the towns named.

Captain Henry Farwell. Groton, Townsend, Chelmsford, Pepperell.
Captain Asa Lawrence. Groton, Pepperell, Littleton, Raby, N. H.
Captain Samuel Gilbert. Littleton etc.
Captain Reuben Dow. Hollis, N. H.
Captain Ephraim Corey. Groton, Londonderry etc., etc.
Captain Joseph Moors. Groton, Merrimac etc., etc.
Captain Abijah Wyman. Ashby, Westford etc., etc.
Captain John Nutting. Pepperell etc.
Captain Hugh Maxwell. Charlemont, Deerfield, Nottingham etc.
Captain Samuel Patch. Stow, Sudbury, Winchendon etc.
Captain Joshua Parker. Westford etc.

Through May and the early part of June, the regiments were being assigned to their positions in the fortifications in Dorchester, Roxbury, Brookline, Cambridge, Medford and Chelsea. General Gage waited all through this period of the greatest weakness of the American army, not daring to sally forth until the arrival of re-inforcements from Great Britain. The American lines were kept especially strong in and about Cambridge, where General Ward's headquarters had been established. The men in this large camp soon grew restless and several officers urged the building of fortifications on the hills of Charlestown, thus making the men more contented by being employed. About the 14th of June, word came to the American headquarters that General Gage had issued orders to his men to fortify Bunker Hill. The Military Authorities at Cambridge by advice of the Committee of Safety, thereupon determined to forestall this movement and on June 16th General Ward issued orders to Col. William Prescott to proceed that evening to Bunker Hill, build fortifications according to plans to be made by Colonel Gridley, and defend these works until relieved. The force which he was to take with him, according to Frothingham, consisted of about twelve hundred men, three hundred being from Colonel Prescott's Regiment, a part of Colonel Frye's, under Lieut.-Colonel Brickett, a part of Colonel Bridge's, the artillery, and two hundred Connecticut troops. The force thus made up assembled at the hour appointed and paraded on Cambridge Common, where prayer was offered by President Langdon of Harvard College.

A little before nine o'clock they started on the march, Colonel Prescott riding at the head wearing a blue coat with a three cornered hat. At Charlestown Neck, Major Brooks and probably some others joined them. Authorities differ as to whether General Putnam joined the troops before they reached Bunker

Hill. Judge Prescott states that he did not. Upon arriving at Bunker Hill, a consultation of some length was held, Colonel Prescott, Colonel Gridley and two generals, one of whom was General Putnam, taking part. The final decision was to fortify the hill nearer Boston, since known as Breed's Hill. Judge Prescott states that it was "Colonel Gridley's opinion and the other field-officers who were consulted" that this was the best position. He further adds that "they thought it came within his (Prescott's)orders. There was not then the distinction between Bunker Hill and Breed's Hill that has since been made."

The report of the battle drawn up by the Committee of Safety refers to the work as follows: "Many things being necessary to be done preparatory to the intrenchments being thrown up (which could not be done before lest the enemy should discover and defeat the design) it was nearly twelve o'clock before the works were entered upon; they were then carried on with the utmost diligence and alacrity, so that by the dawn of the day they had thrown up a small redoubt, about eight rods square."

In order to prevent a surprise by the British, Colonel Prescott, before marching on to Bunker Hill in the early part of the night, had sent Captain Nutting with his company and ten Connecticut men to the lower part of the town, to keep watch of the enemy. It is stated that Colonel Prescott with Major Brooks went down to the shore twice in the night to assure themselves that their operations were undiscovered. They could distinctly hear the call "All's well" on board the ships.

The report of the Committee of Safety narrates that at dawn "a heavy fire began from the enemy's ships, a number of floating batteries, and from a fortification of the enemy's upon Copp's Hill in Boston, directly opposite to our little redoubt. An incessant shower of shot and bombs was rained by these upon our works, by which only one man fell; the Provincials continued to labour indefatigably till they had thrown up a small breastwork, extending from the east side of the redoubt to the bottom of the hill, but were prevented completing it by the intollerable fire of the enemy." Frothingham quotes a British writer, as stating that "The Americans bore this severe fire with wonderful firmness, and seemed to go on with their business as if no enemy had been near." Some idea of the fury of this bombardment can be gained when we state that no less than six ships, with a total armament of nearly two hundred guns, took part in it, besides the guns on Copp's Hill and on the floating batteries. This terrific gun fire proved in the end to be of value to the patriots, for they became accustomed to the din of battle before the more trying experiences of the day came.

The day was very hot and the men, many of them without food since the

day before, soon began to feel the effects of the constant labor. When urged by the officers to send a request to General Ward to be relieved, Colonel Prescott told them that "the men who had raised the works were the best able to defend them; already they had learned to despise the fire of the enemy; they had the merit of the labor, and should have the honor of the victory."

Judge Prescott, in his Memoir, tells us that "Colonel Prescott was often heard to say, that his great anxiety that night was to have a screen raised, however slight, for his men before they were attacked, which he expected would be early in the morning, as he knew it would be difficult, if not quite impossible, to make raw troops, however full of patriotism, to stand in an open field against artillery and well-armed and well-disciplined soldiers. He therefore strenuously urged on the work, and every subaltern and private labored with spade and pickaxe, without intermission, through the night, and until they resumed their muskets near the middle of the next day. Never were men in worse condition for action,—exhausted by watching, fatigue, and hunger,—and never did soldiers behave better."

After a consultation of war with his officers, Colonel Prescott sent Major Brooks about 9 o'clock to headquarters, requesting General Ward to send reinforcements. The major reached there an hour later. Early in the morning General Putnam had urged the Commander-in-chief to send additional men, but General Ward was so impressed with the idea that Cambridge was the ultimate goal of the Brisith, that even after the double request, the only troops sent were about one-third of Colonel Stark's Regiment. The Committee of Safety being then in session, was consulted. As a result the whole of Colonel Reed's Regiment and the remainder of Colonel Stark's were sent ahead about 11 o'clock.

As our story is concerned particularly with the history of the Prescott Regiment, we will return to the men in the redoubt. After the completion of the breastworks the intrenching tools were piled in the rear. General Heath narrates that General Putnam, seeing them "told Colonel Prescott that they must be sent off or they would be lost." The Colonel replied, that if he sent any of his men away with tools, not one of them would return. A large party was then sent off with the tools, and not one of them returned. In this instance the Colonel was the best judge of human nature." It is stated that later most of the tools fell into the hands of the British. Frothingham considers that General Heath is too severe on those who carried off the tools, for some of them stated that they went back and fought at the rail fence, and others that they returned to the redoubt.

The British landed at Moulton's Point about 1 o'clock, after the vessels in

the harbor had swept the low ground near the shore, lest some of the patriot troops might be there to hinder the landing. The men in the redoubt watched the landing and while they waited were cheered by the arrival of volunteers, notably General Warren who came gun in hand. When he arrived, Judge Prescott states that "Colonel Prescott went to him, and proposed that he should take the command; observing that he (Prescott) understood that he (Warren) had been appointed a major-general, a day or two before, by the Provincial Congress. General Warren replied, 'I shall take no command here. I have not yet received my commission. I came as a volunteer, with my musket, to serve under you, and shall be happy to learn from a soldier of your experience.'"

Colonel Prescott, after watching the movements of the British along the shore, became suspicious, fearing that they might be intending to flank him. He accordingly ordered the Connecticut troops under Captain Knowlton and the artillery with two field pieces, to descend and take a position behind a fence near the foot of Bunker Hill where they could oppose the enemy's right wing. The rest of the original detachment under Prescott, remained at the redoubt and breastwork, and were joined just before the battle by portions of the Massachusetts regiments commanded by Colonels Brewer, Nixon, Woodbridge, Little and Major Moore. Callender's Company of artillery also joined them. Captain Nutting's Company having been recalled from the town after the British landed, held a position on the cart-way on the right of the redoubt. When the British began to advance, Colonel Prescott detached Lieut. Colonel Robinson and Major Woods, each with a party to endeavor to flank the enemy, Both are said to have "behaved with courage and prudence."

The British advanced in two divisions. General Howe, on the right, attempted to dislodge the force at the rail fence and prevent any retreat from the redoubt, while General Pigot on the left charged the redoubt. Frothingham, in his account of the battle says: "When Prescott saw the enemy in motion, he went round the works to encourage the men, and assured them that the red-coats would never reach the redoubt if they would observe his directions. The advancing columns, however, having got within gun-shot, a few of the Americans could not resist the temptation to return their fire, without waiting for orders. Prescott indignantly remonstrated at this disobedience, and appealed to their often-expressed confidence in him as their leader; while his officers seconded his exertions, and some ran round the top of the parapet and kicked up the guns. At length the British troops reached the prescribed distance, and the order was given to fire; when there was a simultaneous discharge from the redoubt and the breastwork, that did terrible execution on the

British ranks. But it was received with veteran firmness, and for a few minutes was sharply returned. The Americans, being protected by their works, suffered but little; but their murderous balls literally strewed the ground with the dead and wounded of the enemy. General Pigot was obliged to order a retreat, when the exulting shout of victory rose from the American lines. 'On the left,' a British writer says, 'Pigot was staggered, and actually retreated by orders. Great pains have been taken to huddle* up this matter.'"

The Americans on the left, at the rail fence, did similar execution on Howe's men. General Putnam performed heroic service here in encouraging the men and directing their fire. The aim of the patriots was so true that one British writer wrote ,"Most of our grenadiers and light infantry, the moment of presenting themselves, lost three-fourths and many nine-tenths, of their men. Some had only eight and nine men a Company left; some only three, four, and five." Frothingham quotes another as saying "It was found to be the strongest post that was ever occupied by any set of men."

The joy of the Americans was unbounded when they saw the enemy retreat. Frothingham writes that "Colonel Prescott mingled freely among his troops, praised their good conduct, and congratulated them on their success. He felt confident that another attack would soon be made, and he renewed his caution to reserve the fire until he gave the command. He found his men in high spirits and elated by the retreat. In their eyes the regulars were no longer invincible." Captain Chester states: "The men that went to intrenching overnight were in the warmest of the battle, and by all accounts they fought most manfully. They had got hardened to the noise of cannon; but those that came up as recruits were evidently most terribly frightened, many of them, and did not march up with that true courage that their cause ought to have inspired them with."

The British soon rallied for a second charge and this time the Americans waited until they were within five of six rods before firing. When they did open, the battle waged even hotter than before. General Burgoyne spoke of it as "The most incessant discharge of guns that ever was heard by mortal ears." Judge Prescott, referring to it, says: "The discharge was simultaneous the whole length of the line, and though more destructive, as Colonel Prescott thought, than on the former assault, the enemy stood the first shock, and continued to advance and fire with great spirit; but before reaching the redoubt, the continuous, well-directed fire of the Americans compelled them to give way, and they retreated a second time, in greater disorder than before. Their

---

*Hush (Old English).

officers were seen remonstrating, threatening, and even pricking and striking the soldiers, to urge them on, but in vain. Colonel Prescott spoke of it as a continued stream of fire from his whole line, from the first discharge until the retreat."

During the comparatively long interval between the second and final charge of the British, strenuous efforts were being made on the American side to hurry along fresh troops, and General Putnam was particularly active in this. Many important details of the battle, such as General Putnam's efforts to fortify Bunker Hill for a reserve position, Major Scarborough Gridley's failure to obey orders to advance to the hill, Captain Trevett's heroic advance to the rail fence in the face of said Gridley's orders to remain behind, Colonel Scamman's and Mansfields' entire misunderstanding of orders, Colonel Gerrish's failure to lead his men to the hill and the heroic work of his Adjutant, Christian Febiger, in taking the command and leading the regiment to the hill, in time for gallant service, can only be mentioned in this history of Prescott's Regiment.

Frothingham graphically tells us that "Colonel Prescott remained at his post, determined in his purpose, undaunted in his bearing, inspiring his men with hope and confidence, and yet chagrined, that, in this hour of peril and glory, adequate support had not reached him. He passed round the lines to encourage his men, and assured them that if the British were once more driven back they could not be rallied again. His men cheered him as they replied, 'We are ready for the red-coats again!' But his worst apprehensions, as to ammunition, were realized as the report was made to him that a few artillery cartridges constituted the whole stock of powder on hand. He ordered them to be opened, and the powder to be distributed. He charged his soldiers 'not to waste a kernel of it, but to make it certain that every shot should tell.' He directed the few who had bayonets to be stationed at the points most likely to be scaled. These were the only preparations it was in his power to make to meet his powerful antagonist."

In the mean time the British force had been augmented by the addition of five or six hundred fresh troops under General Clinton. General Howe ordered the third charge soon after their arrival. Testimony is abundant that he had a difficult task in keeping the men away from the boats and inducing them to advance. Howe, profiting by his experiences, handled his troops differently in this final charge, and its success was due largely to the field artillery. The guns were brought well around to the right where, in the words of Frothingham, they "enfiladed the line of the breastwork, drove its defenders into the redoubt for protection, and did much execution within it by sending its balls through the passage way. All this did not escape the keen and anxious eye of

Prescott. When he saw the new disposition of his antagonist, the artillery wheeling into its murderous position, and the columns withholding their fire, he well understood his intention to concentrate his whole force on the redoubt and believed that it must inevitably be carried. He thought, however, that duty, honor, and the interest of the country, required that it should be defended to the last extremity, although at a certain sacrifice of many lives. In this trying moment, he continued to give his orders coolly. Most of his men had remaining only one round of ammunition, and few, more than three rounds; and he directed them to reserve their fire until the British were within twenty yards. At this distance a deadly volly was poured upon the advancing columns, which made them waver for an instant, but they sprang forward without returning it. . . . Prescott ordered those who had no bayonets to retire to the back part of it, and fire on the enemy as they showed themselves on the parapet. A soldier of noble bearing mounted the southern side, and had barely shouted, 'The day is ours!' when he was shot down, and the whole front rank shared his fate." The remains of the 63d Regiment were the first that entered the redoubt. The "defenders had spent their ammunition, another cannon cartridge furnishing the powder for the last muskets that were fired. The stones, to which they resorted, revealed their weakness and filled the enemy with hope. The redoubt was soon successfully scaled. General Pigot, by the aid of a tree, mounted a corner of it, and was closely followed by his men, though one side of it literally bristled with bayonets. The conflict was now carried on hand to hand. Many stood and received wounds with swords and bayonets. But the British continued to enter, and were advancing towards the Americans, when Prescott gave the order to retreat." It is stated in the account of the Committee of Safety that some of the provincials confronted the enemy with the butt end of their muskets, and that "the retreat of this little handful of brave men would have been effectually cut off, had it not happened that the flanking party of the enemy, which was to have come upon the back of the redoubt, was checked by a party of the provincials, who fought with the utmost bravery, and kept them from advancing further than the beach; the engagement of these two parties was kept up with the utmost vigor.

. . . All their efforts, however, were insufficient to compel the provincials to retreat till their main body had left the hill."

All narrators pay tribute to Prescott's heroism in remaining within the redoubt until the British swarmed about him. Frothingham states that he was "among the last to leave," and that the enemy "made passes at him with the bayonet, which he skilfully parried with his sword." He did not run, but stepped along, with his sword up, "escaping unharmed, though his banyan and

waistcoat were pierced in several places." Bancroft describes him as walking "quietly through the tumult, parrying thrusts with his sword, much as his grandson's narrative describes Hernando Cortés on a certain day in the Great Square of Mexico."

In this last stage of the battle the losses of the Americans in killed and wounded were severe. The brave and able General Warren was killed, Colonel Gardner received a mortal wound, Gridley was wounded and Bridge wounded the second time. General Putnam bravely endeavored to make the men take a stand on Bunker Hill but to no purpose. The Colonials retreated to Cambridge, Prospect Hill and Winter Hill. General Ward still fearful of the attack upon Cambridge, which had all along been his great dread, was assured by Prescott that the "confidence of the British would not be increased by the result of the battle." Prescott realized that the bull-headed persistency and over confidence of the British commander had received a severe shock. The redoubt had been stormed, it is true, but the hillside had been strewn thick with the best soldiers the British could produce. This result was due largely to the fact that the stronger wills of Howe and Gage, narrowed by a close adherence to military precedents, had controlled the movements of the day, rather than the broader and wiser mind of Clinton, as General Charles Francis Adams has shown in his article upon "The Battle of Bunker Hill." He observes that Clinton in the early part of the day had "urged Gage to pay no attention to the patriot front, but to seize the causeway in the rear." He also states that later in the afternoon, Clinton advised Howe to follow up the retreat, cross the neck, and smite the patriot army. General Adams commenting upon these and other mistakes upon both sides, writes as follows: "The singular thing, however, in all these operations, as already pointed out, is that, from beginning to end, if the patriot army had been commanded by a military genius of the highest order, and gifted with absolute prescience,—having, moreover, the power to issue commands to both sides,—he could not, so far as the Americans were concerned, have bettered the course of events. The whole purpose of the move was to forestall the proposed operations of the British, who planned on the 18th, only a day later, to occupy Bunker Hill and Dorchester Heights, preliminary to an advance on the patriot lines at Cambridge. It was intended to draw their fire. If, in doing this, Prescott had, in obedience to orders, and as technically he unquestionably should have done, contented himself with seizing Bunker Hill and there intrenching, it can hardly be questioned that the British would then have landed on Charlestown Neck, immediately in his rear, and forced him to retreat prescipitately as the alternative

to surrender.. His very reckless audacity in moving forward to Breed's Hill led to their attacking him squarely in front.

"Had Prescott directed the assaulting column, he would have ordered it to do just that. But his good fortune did not stop here. Twice he repulsed the attacking force, inflicting terrible loss upon it; and this is his great claim for credit on that memorable day. Prescott was evidently a fighter. He showed this by his forward midnight move from Bunker to Breed's Hill; and he showed it still more by the way in which he kept a levy of raw ploughmen steady there during the trying hours that preceded conflict; and then, in the face of the advancing line of regulars, made them hold their fire until he gave the word. This was superb,—it deserves unstinted praise. Again the luck of the Americans soared in the ascendant. Under the exact conditions in which they then found themselves, they had chanced on the right man in the right place,—and it was one chance in a thousand.

"And then followed yet more good luck,—indeed, a crowning stroke. Twice did Prescott repulse his enemy. Had he done so a third time, he would have won a victory, held his position, and the next day, in all human probability, the force which relieved him would have been compelled to surrender, because of properly conducted operations in its rear under cover of the British fleet. For it is impossible to suppose that Clinton's advice would not then have been followed; and had it been followed, with Clinton in charge of operations in the field, a result not unusual in warfare would no doubt have been witnessed,—the temporary and partial success of one day would have been converted into the irretrievable disaster of the succeeding day. It was so with Napoleon himself at Ligny and Waterloo.

"Fortunately for Prescott and the patriot cause, the ammunition within the redoubt was pretty much consumed before the third assault was made; and so his adversaries drove the patriot commander out of the trap and into the arms of his own friends. In spite of himself Prescott was saved from ultimate disaster. Yet, curiously enough, he does not even then seem to have realized his luck; for, instead of going back to the headquarters of General Ward, as well he might have gone, in a towering rage over the incompetence which had put him and his command in such a position, without reason or support,—a position from which he had escaped only by a chance in a thousand;—in place of taking this view of the matter, he actually offered, if a fresh force of 1500 were put under his command, to recross Charlestown Neck and recapture Bunker Hill the next day,—in other words, to go back into the trap from which the stupidity of his opponents had forcibly driven him."

Bancroft, after commenting upon Prescott's desire to endeavor to retake the hill, writes: "But for himself he sought neither advancement, nor reward, nor praise, and having performed the best service, never thought that he had done more than his duty." Continuing, he writes: "It is the contemporary record, that during the battle 'no one appeared to have any command but Colonel Prescott,' and that 'his bravery could never be enough acknowledged and applauded.' The camp long repeated the story of his self-collected valor, and a historian of the war, who best knew the judgements of the army, has rightly awarded the 'highest prize of glory to Prescott and his companions.'" Frothingham states that Ward, in response to Prescott's request to be permitted to attempt to retake the hill, "wisely decided that the condition of his army would not justify so bold a measure. Nor was it needed to fill the measure of Prescott's fame. 'He had not done enough to satisfy himself, though he had done enough to satisfy his country. He had not, indeed, secured final victory, but he had secured a glorious immortality.'"

Bancroft's assertion, that "no one appeared to have any command but Colonel Prescott," brings us to an old and often repeated question: Who commanded in the (so called) Battle of Bunker Hill? The writer has endeavored to glean from the whole field of historic evidence, and has read the words of the ablest exponents of both sides of the controversy. The results of this research may be epitomized as follows:

The known facts about Prescott and his connection with the battle are that General Ward the Commander-in-chief, at his headquarters at Cambridge, issued an order on June 16th to Colonel Prescott to march with a party of about a thousand men to Charlestown, throw up works, and defend them until relieved; that Prescott obeyed this order, sent to General Ward for re-inforcements, held councils of war, sent out guards and detour parties, and held the works against the repeated onslaughts of trained troops, until his ammunition was exhausted and he was forced to retire before overwhelming numbers; that he withdrew in an honorable manner, defending himself in a hand to hand combat with the soldiers of the enemy; that he then proceeded to headquarters, reported the issue of the battle as the commander of an expedition should, asked that he might try to retake the works with fresh troops, and received the thanks of General Ward the Commander-in-chief, the only man whose authority he seems to have recognized.

Many definite facts are known regarding the part which General Israel Putnam, the other officer whose name has been prominently mentioned in connection with the command, played in this battle. He had favored the occupation

of Charlestown, two days or more before the battle. He was in conference, we believe, with Gridley, Prescott and probably others, when the decision as to the place to be fortified was made. He went to Cambridge early on the 17th to secure provisions and reinforcements, and probably went there again on a similar errand. He saw the importance of Bunker Hill and ordered various bodies of men to fortify it. He did all in his power to hurry along reinforcements as they arrived on Charlestown Peninsula and encouraged the men at the rail fence. When the retreat was begun he tried to rally the men to cover it and succeeded wonderfully well, considering the green soldiers with whom he had to deal. From affidavits brought forward, he must have been in various parts of the field. He certainly displayed great activity and energy in the battle. It is not to be wondered at, that the men seeing him thus actively engaged were willing to testify that he was in command.

All such testimonies, however, while they show how actively he participated in the engagement, do not determine that he was the authorized commander of the battle. In the absence of more authoritative evidence upon the subject, these affidavits might indeed be used as a basis for the settlement of this question, but, as the case stands, too great reliance has been placed upon them by the champions of General Putnam. One of these writers goes so far as to state that: "Not Prescott, but Putnam, was hailed far and near as the hero of the hour. At home and abroad toasts were drunk to his honor, and engravings and other pictures of him appeared in American and European cities, representing him as chief; and as such, he passed into history."

The testimony of eye witnesses to the events of that day do not however show the remarkable unanimity which the above lines would lead us to imagine existed. In justice to Colonel Prescott, the story of whose achievements we are telling, it should be noted that Rev. John Martin, who was in the thickest of the fight, stated to President Stiles, June 30, 1775, that the Americans took possession "under the command of Colonel Prescott," and that application to General Ward for aid "brought Colonel Putnam and a large reinforcement about noon."

J. Pitts, in a letter to Samuel Adams, dated July 20, 1775, wrote "that no one appeared to have any command but Colonel Prescott, and that General Putnam was employed in collecting the men," Colonel James Scamman, in notes upon the report of his court martial, published Feb. 29, 1776, made the statement that, "There was no general officer who commanded at Bunker Hill." Rev. William Gordon in "The History of the American War," Oct. 23, 1788, gave Colonel Prescott the credit of commanding the entrenching party.

T. Maxwell, later Major, stated: "Colonel Prescott seemed to have the sole command. Colonel Reed and I returned to our command on the neck about eleven o'clock, P. M. At day in the morning, we again went on to the Hill, found Putnam and Prescott there: Prescott still appeared to have command," etc. General Heath, in his "Memoirs" printed in 1798, states that Colonel Prescott, notwithstanding anything that may have been said, "was the proper commanding officer at the redoubt." Captain Bancroft, who was in the redoubt said of Colonel Prescott: "He continued through the hottest of the fight to display admirable coolness, and a self-possession that would do honor to the greatest hero of any age. He gave his orders deliberately, and how effectually they were obeyed I need not tell."

Other quotations of a similar nature could be given from early writers, along with the opinions of prominent historians of later days, testifying to their belief that Colonel Prescott was the commanding officer in Charlestown on that day. It would be interesting, if space would permit, to bring together all the evidence from all sides, bearing upon this question. Even then the controversy would have to be decided according to military rules and usages, as this is distinctly a military problem.

General Charles Francis Adams, one of the best of our modern historical writers upon war topics, in his "plea for Military History," has carefully reviewed this particular question and stated the points clearly and squarely in the following words:—"Recurring to Bunker Hill, the mistakes and controversies which have arisen among historians and critics in regard to that engagement have well-nigh partaken of the ludicrous. There has, in the first Place, been an almost endless discussion as to who was in command,—a discussion which would have caused no man of military training a moment's pause. It has been elaborately contended that General Putnam must have been in command, because he was the officer of the highest grade upon the ground, obviously outranking Colonel Prescott. The proposition is simply absurd, as being contrary to the first and elementary principles of military subordination. General Putnam was, it is true, on the ground; but he was on the ground as an officer having a Connecticut commission only, and in command of a detachment from that province. He held no commission from Massachusetts, much less any Continental commission. Colonel Prescott, commanding a Massachusetts regiment, had received his orders from his military superior, Major-General Ward, an officer also in the Massachusetts service. Ward thus was Prescott's superior officer; Putnam was not. During the operations which ensued, it was open for Putnam to make to Prescott any suggestion he saw fit,

and Prescott, acting always on his own responsibility, might give to such suggestions the degree of weight he deemed proper; but he could report only to his superior in the same service as himself,—his military commander. Prescott, therefore, showed perfectly well that he knew what he was about when he offered the command to Warren, who had been commissioned by the Massachusetts authorities as a major-general, when Warren appeared upon the field. Warren, very properly, declined the command, remaining purely as a volunteer. But, so far as Putnam was concerned, he was in command merely of such Connecticut troops as were cooperating with the Massachusetts detachment; and for a Massachusetts officer to have received an order as such from him would have subjected that officer to a court-martial. All this is elementary,—the very alphabet of the military organization,—and yet the lay historians who have written upon the battle have contended over the question for years."

It is a matter of sincere regret that the original record of orders given at headquarters on the 16th and 17th of June, if made at all, has been lost. This deficiency has, however, been made up in large degree by the personal correspondence of the only man who could speak with authority upon the subject. In all the discussions occasioned by this long drawn out controversy, no one upon either side has had any doubt as to the identity of the commander-in-chief. General Artemus Ward was appointed to that position in May and served until the arrival of General Washington, who took command, July 3d. All expeditions sent out from the headquarters at Cambridge up to this date were under General Ward's orders. As Dr. A. P. Putnam truly says: "It was not a mere hap-hazard aggregation of heterogeneous, allied forces, all serving in some way the same general cause, but each bound to fight on its own hook and to acknowledge no common supreme authority. They all acknowledged General Ward as their supreme head, and as Tarbox says, 'It was one army, not so well organized and compacted as it might have been, and as it was destined to be, but still one army.' "

This point being absolutely settled in the minds of all, General Artemus Ward was the one man who could declare, who did or did not command at this battle. This officer, in a private letter to John Adams, written October 30th, 1775, has recorded a direct statement bearing upon this subject, which is of more value than all the affidavits or testimonies which have been advanced by either side. In this letter he expressed regret that recruiting for the new army had not been commenced sooner, and feared that the enemy might take advantage of any weakness which this delay might occasion in the army. He then wrote: "I wish Gen. Frye might be provided for. I think him a good man for the service, and am very sorry he has not been provided for by the Conti-

nental Congress before this time. *Some have said hard things of the officers belonging to this colony, and despised them; but I think, as mean as they have represented them to be, there has been no action with the enemy which has not been conducted by an officer of this colony, except that at Chelsea,* which was conducted by General Putnam.*

It is certain that the commander-in-chief, who possessed such definite knowledge of the fact that General Putnam commanded at Chelsea, would surely have known and mentioned the fact if he had also been commander at the vastly more important battle of June 17th on the Charlestown peninsula. Surely he had no prejudice against General Putnam for his name is the only one which appears in the above quotation.

We know then, upon the very best authority, that the commander of the battle on June 17th was an officer of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. This certainly eliminates General Putnam, Colonel Stark and every other officer outside of Massachusetts. The writers who have favored the contention that General Putnam was commander, have almost without exception, placed Colonel Prescott, second only to General Putnam, and have nearly all agreed that Colonel Prescott commanded at the redoubt. In fact many of them have distinctly stated that Colonel Prescott was in the redoubt all or nearly all the time, and have even used this as an argument against his being commander of the battle, because he confined himself so closely to this particular place. This is, however, just where he should have been. He was ordered to erect a fortification and hold it until relieved, and it was without doubt the place for him to stay. Furthermore, we have the best of authority that the main *body* of the party was here on the hill. This authority is the account of the Committee of Safety, which was drawn up and approved soon after the battle, and which we have already quoted at length.

The only other officer who has been at all prominently mentioned as commander in this battle is General Warren, and we have good evidence that when offered the command by Colonel Prescott, he declined it.

---

* The affair at Chelsea occurred on May 27th. and Frothingham tells us that it was "dwelt upon with great exultation throughout the colonies." A detachment had been ordered to drive the live stock off from Hog and Noddle's Islands, near Chelsea. The men attempting to do it were discovered by the British, who fired upon them from the vessels and landed a party of marines. The Americans sent for reinforcements and about 300 men and two pieces of cannon arrived, General Putnam was placed in command. A full account of this affair in which the Americans were victorious, is given in Frothingham's "Siege of Boston," pp. 109 and 110. The closing sentences of this account are as follows; "The Americans captured, besides clothes and money, twelve swivels, and four-pound cannon. This affair was magnified into a battle, and the gallantry of the men engaged in it, elicited general praise. The news of it, arriving in Congress, just at the choosing of general officers, influenced the vote for Putnam for major-general, which was unanimous. Putnam's election took place June 19."

The losses of the Prescott Regiment in this battle, as Frothingham states, were 42 killed and 28 wounded. The following list of killed and prisoners, is to be found in the Massachusetts Archives: Captain Farwell's Company, 1 died June 17th. Captain Lawrence's Company, 6 killed or taken. Captain Gilbert's Company, 4 killed. Captain Dow's Company, 7 killed. Captain Ephraim Corey's Company, 1 killed, 1 prisoner. Captain Moor's Company, 3 killed. Captain Wyman's Company, 3 killed. Captain Nutting's Company, 6 killed. Captain Maxwell's Company, 1 died June 17th, and 1, June 18th. Captain Patch's Company, 2 killed. Captain Parker's Company, 4 killed, 2 taken prisoners.

Historians unite in emphasizing the importance of this battle. General Devens eloquently stated that it consolidated the Revolution, and continuing said, "Had the result been different; had it been shown that the hasty, ill-disciplined levies of New England could not stand before the troops of the King (or the ministerial troops as our official documents call them); had the easy victory over them, which had been foolishly promised been weakly conceded,—the cause of independence might have been indefinitely postponed." He quoted Count Vergennes as saying: "If it won two or more such victories as it had won at Bunker Hill, there would be no more British Army in America."

Bancroft wrote: "The battle of Quebec, which won half a continent, did not cost the lives of so many officers as the battle of Bunker Hill, which gained nothing but a place of encampment." Trevelyan, commenting upon the battle in his admirable history, writes as follows: "But the result of the engagement was small in comparison to the slaughter. General Gage was still on the wrong side of Charlestown Neck, looking across at a range of heights stronger by nature, and much more elaborately fortified, than the grass-grown upland which was strewn so thickly with the flower of the army. It was a poor consolation to know that, as Nathaniel Greene put it, colonists were always ready to sell him another hill at the same price. Burgoyne told the ministers, plainly and at once, that the main position held by the enemy could not be carried by assault, and that, if the British garrison was ever to leave Boston, it must go by water."

General Gage, in a letter to Dartmouth, wrote: "The trials we have had, show the rebels are not the despicable rabble too many have supposed them to be, and I find it owing to a military spirit encouraged among them for a few years past, joined with uncommon zeal and enthusiasm. They entrench, and raise batteries; they have engineers. They have fortified all the heights and passes around the town; which it is not impossible for them to annoy. The conquest of this country is not easy; you have to cope with vast numbers. In

all their wars against the French, they never showed so much conduct, attention, and perseverence, as they do now. I think it my duty to let your lordship know the true situation of affairs." General John Coffin of the British Army, a prominent loyalist, in refering to this battle wrote: "You could not have succeeded without it. Something in the then state of parties was indespensable to fix men somewhere, and to show the planters of the South that the Northern people were in earnest. That, *that* did the business for you."

General Charles Francis Adams writes: "Through the chances of war,—the pure luck of the patriots,—every oversight of which they were guilty, every blunder they committed, worked to their advantage, and contributed to the success of their operations! They completely drew the British fire and forestalled the contemplated offensive operations, throwing the enemy on the defensive; they inspired the American militia with confidence in themselves, filling them with an aggressive spirit; they fired the continental ardor; and, finally, the force was extricated from a false and impossible position, after inflicting severe punishment on their opponents. For that particular occasion and under the circumstances, Cromwell or Frederick or Napoleon in command would probably have accomplished less; for, with the means at disposal, they never would have dared to take such risks, nor would they ever have thrust themselves into such an utterly untenable position. . . . Yet in one respect the battle of Bunker Hill was, in reality, epochal. Prescott did not occupy Breed's Hill and begin to throw up his intrenchments until nearly midnight on the 16th–17th of June. Thus his men had about four hours in which to work before the break of day disclosed their whereabouts. Yet when, less than twelve hours later, the British stormed the field-works, they were amazed at their extent and completeness, and could not believe that they had all been thrown up in a single summer's night. It was something new in warfare. . . . Judging by the record of Bunker Hill, and recollections of what was habitually done ninety years later in Virginia, if an army of either Federals or Confederates, as developed in 1865, had held the ground of the British at Waterloo or the French at Sedan, the lines and intrenchments which on the days of battle would have confronted Napoleon and Von Moltke could hardly have failed to give them pause. Before these temporary works they would have seen their advancing columns melt away, as did Gage at Bunker Hill, Pakenham at New Orleans, and Lee at Gettysburg. The simple fact seems to have been, that, until the modern magazine gun made it an absolute necessity, digging was never considered a part of a soldier's training. Indeed, it was looked upon as demoralizing. In the same way, the art of designing temporary field-works and camp intrenchments was not regarded as belonging to the regimental offi-

cer's functions. . . . Breastworks are in battle handy to the assailed; and . . . admit of rapid and easy construction to men accustomed to the use of shovel and pick. Prescott taught that lesson on the 17th of June, 1775. He did not realize it, and apparently it took almost a century for the professional soldier to master the fact thoroughly; but those light, temporary earthworks scientifically thrown up on Bunker Hill in the closing hours of a single June night introduced a new element into defensive tactics of the battlefield. Its final demonstration was at Plevna, a whole century later."

THE OLD ROYALL HOUSE.

By Helen Tilden Wild.

Nine years ago, the Sarah Bradlee Fulton Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Medford, Massachusetts, conceived the idea of preserving the old Royall House for the sake of its history and aesthetic worth.

For years the members of the chapter had been familiar with the outside of the building, but few had seen the interior. After holding a loan exhibition in the house and being in it more or less for a month in early spring, the charm of the place took possession of them and they resolved to influence public opinion to save it.

Two years later, in April, 1901, the chapter rented the house and opened it for the benefit and pleasure of the public. Becoming convinced that a larger organization with more far-reaching acquaintance was necessary, the chapter interested a group of patriotic men and women to form a corporation to purchase the building. As a result, the Royall House Association was incorporated in 1905. In April, 1907, an option upon the mansion, outbuildings and about three-quarters of an acre of land was obtained, and the Association began raising money for the purchase. Little by little the fund grew until, April 16, 1908, the one hundred thirty-third anniversary of the day when Colonel Isaac Royall left his beautiful residence never to return, the deed was obtained.

It is now proposed to open the house as a museum for ancient furniture, household utensils, relics, etc., all arranged to enhance the beauty of its architecture and to preserve its dignity. As time goes on, the house and slave quarters will be improved and the grounds laid out in the quaint old fashioned way. No mortgage encumbers the property, and it is fortunate that the buildings are in such a state that all the changes contemplated need not be made at once. The annual income from membership fees in the association and contributions to the fund by visitors and others will determine the yearly improvement.

The mansion stands on Main Street, Medford, about midway between Winter Hill and Medford Square. It is the only building standing on land known as Ten Hills Farm, granted to Governor Winthrop in 1631, which dates back to the time when the holding retained its original boundaries. As early as 1637, the homestead lot was walled and cleared although on a map of that date no house is shown there. Very soon after, tenants and employees of Governor Winthrop were located at Ten Hills, but the places of their abodes are unknown. Probably part of the Royall House was one of them, the original

THE ROYALL HOUSE, AT MEDFORD.

building having been much plainer and smaller than it is at present. The heirs of Gov. John Winthrop, of Connecticut (who became the owner of the property between 1641 and 1645) sold it to Mrs. Elizabeth Lidgett who subsequently made it over to her son Charles.

The latter was an adherent of Andros, and when the unpopluar governor was forced to leave the province, Colonel Lidgett was ordered to go with him. Because he had not carried out the terms of his mother's will, Lidgett became entangled in lawsuits brought by his brother-in-law, John Usher, and David Jeffries, the husband of Usher's daughter. Being unable to return to Massachusetts to conduct his affairs personally, the cases went by default; Jeffries took possession of the southerly part of the farm and Usher of the portion north of Winter Hill. Until 1754, the whole of the farm was in Charlestown; the present boundary between Medford and Somerville practically marks the line between the two estates as divided in 1692. In the correspondence of Lidgett and his agent we first find reference to the so-called Royall House. It was occupied at that time by Thomas Marrable, or Marble, who in 1690 had been a tenant there for several years.

The house was then a two story and a half one with dormer windows in the attics. There were two rooms on each floor and the dimensions, over all, were eighteen by forty-five feet. The west, north and south walls were of brick. After Usher came into possession, he enlarged it by building a leanto on the west side, leaving the original brick wall to form the partition between the east and west rooms. A careful inspection of the brick work on the south wall of the building shows the outline of the original gable end. A little window which was in the leanto is different in finish from two others above, but not in line with it, and directs the attention to the second period in the evolution of the mansion. Usher made the estate his home until his death, in 1726, except when he was serving as lieutenant governor of New Hampshire and had his headquarters at Portsmouth. He, as well as Lidgett, was a follower of Andros; much personal animosity on the part of his neighbors was a consequence. In his young manhood he was very wealthy, having succeeded his father who made a fortune as a book-seller. To him were entrusted negotiations for the purchase of Maine by the province of Massachusetts from the heirs of Gorges. His success in this venture made him very popular until the advent of Andros. He married first the daughter of Mr. Peter Lidgett, a wealthy Boston merchant, and second, the daughter of George Allen, who bought the New Hampshire grants from the heirs of Mason. Allen was made governor of his province with Usher as his lieutenant.

Usher's home on the Mystic was a favorite tarrying place for the tories of the seventeenth century. The last of the governor's life was harrassed by business troubles and many lawsuits, most of which he lost. Some seem to have been brought about by his arrogant temper, but, whatever the rights of the case, the people had little liking for his principles and the juries may have been prejudiced. Just before his death he put his farm at Ten Hills out of his hands, but it was returned to his widow soon after he died.

Nine years later, in 1732, the estate was sold to Isaac Royall and since then it has borne his name. He immediately set about remodeling it. The house

was made three story throughout; gardens were laid out; the slave quarters and summer house were built; a high wall enclosed the grounds on the highway, broken by a low wall and fence directly in front of the house. An elm shaded driveway led from the road to a paved court-yard on the west side of the house, and flower-bordered walks were made from the mansion to the summer-house on the west, and to the road on the east. The north side of the house was clapboarded and the garden front was paneled and embellished with hand carving. The street front does not seem to have been greatly changed from the facade built by Usher.

The interior was almost entirely rebuilt. On the garden side is the "best room," with paneled walls, carved pilasters and recessed windows. The sliding doors between this room and the east parlor were put in many years later, probably about 1845. The east parlor and the dining room, on the other side of the hall, are much plainer, some of the woodwork having been removed. The hall extends through the house and is finished with a high wainscot. The stairway is paneled and the bannisters are carved in three patterns; the newel post combines all three and is extremely graceful. At the foot of the stairs is an arch with carved ornaments. The original wainscot is seen in the kitchen, but the great fireplace has been bricked up. To restore this room is one of the cherished desires of the present owners.

Upstairs, over the west parlor is the "marble chamber," so called on account of the carving representing Corinthian columns. In its prime, this room was beautifully furnished; its walls were hung with embossed leather and it was furnished with a crimson silk damask bed with counterpane, and easy chair and cushion to match, three walnut chairs, a Turkey carpet, one pair brass arms, a "blew" hair trunk and a sconse. The whole, with the bedfurnishings, was valued, in 1739, at three hundred pounds. All the chambers had tiled fireplaces and were designated, according to the color of the tiles, the blue room, the green room, etc.

In the third story are two paneled rooms and two roughly plastered ones with beams across the ceiling; the larger one was called the spinning garret. This room seems to be unchanged, except the loss of the tiles; the twenty-four paned windows, wide floor boards, H and L hinges and heavy beams make these rooms seem older than any other part of the house. Over all, the great open attic could well be supposed to be the home of the spooks which the fastidious General Lee conjured up when he named the mansion "Hobgoblin Hall."

Isaac Royall lived seven years after he bought the estate, but the alterations were so elaborate that five years were consumed in rebuilding, and he lived in the house only two years. At his death the place came into the possession of his son, Isaac.

The Royalls were descendants of William Royall, cooper and cleaver of timber, who came to Salem under the patronage of Governor Cradock. Isaac, Senior, became a planter in Antigua, one of the Leeward Islands, and enlarged his business by trading. His summer home was in Dorchester, and it is a tradition there that the importation of slaves contributed to his wealth. After he came to Ten Hills, he gave up this business and brought to his new home only tried and faithful family servants. About twenty-five came with

him and were presumably, except the body servants, housed in the building known as the slave quarters. The brick part of this building was called the "out kitchen;" the basement was used as a dairy after 1800 and was probably built for that purpose.

The summer house, at the end of the garden, was octagonal with carved pilasters, bell shaped roof and cupola surmounted by a winged Mercury, which swung as a weather vane. The figure was a fine piece of carving nearly five feet high. The building stood on an artificial mound, within which was a walled cellar entered by a trap door, which added great mystery to the structure. They used to tell us that the dark hole was a prison for slaves, but the use of it for storage purposes was much more practical, though less romantic. The arched windows of the garden house made it a pleasant place in all weathers except the most severe, and the tender sentiments scratched upon them suggest tales of love. But during the siege of Boston lovers were displaced by stern soldiers who held councils of war there.

For nearly forty years the home of Royall was a rallying place of social life. The house stood on the highroad from Boston to Salem and no one of importance was expected to pass by without alighting. Colonel Royall's sister, Penelope, married Henry Vassall; his niece, Elizabeth Oliver, was the wife of John Vassall, who built the Longfellow house in Cambridge. His daughters married Sir William (Sparhawk) Pepperell and George Erving. All were staunch loyalists, and Royall's close connection with these families had much to do with his subsequent unfortunate history; but his benevolence and public services before the Revolution can now be viewed unobstructed by the war clouds of his day.

From 1743 to 1752, Royall served as deputy to the General Court and regularly returned his salary to the treasury of the town of Charlestown. He presented to the colony the chandelier which adorned the legislative chamber. For sixteen years he was chairman of the Board of Selectmen in Charlestown, and when his estate was set off to Medford, he served there in the same offices. He was moderator of town meeting when resolutions against the stamp act were passed and used his influence toward the repeal of the law. From 1752 to 1774, he was a member of the Governor's Council. With Hancock, Otis, Bowdoin and Lady Temple, he was owner of a large tract of land in Worcester County, which was later called Royalston in his honor. He subscribed twenty-five pounds toward building a meeting-house there and presented the pulpit Bible. He gave generously for the benefit of church and schools in Charlestown and Medford, and when Harvard Hall was burned, in 1764, and with it the entire college library, he contributed a large sum to make good the loss. He bequeathed a large tract of land to Harvard College. The property was sold, according to the provisions of the will, and, in 1815, Harvard established the Royall Professorship of Law, which was followed two years later by the Harvard Law School.

When the troubles of 1775 were at hand, Colonel Royall and his sister, Penelope Vassall thought it best to retire to their West Indian estates until the storm had blown over. They accordingly made plans to that effect, but were deterred by the sudden blow struck at Lexington. The Sunday before the

battle, Royall rode to Boston in his chariot, to attend service at King's Chapel and to bid his friends goodby. He unfortunately staid too long and was caught a prisoner in the town when the order of General Gage forbade any one to leave. His desire to quit the province could only be carried out by boarding an English ship for Halifax. Taking lodgings at Windsor, Nova Scotia, he waited in vain for a vessel bound for Antigua; finally, when his daughter, Mrs. Erving, and her husband arrived after the evacuation of Boston, they persuaded him to go with them to England. On account of failing health, he never left Kensington where he made his home, dying there in 1781. His sister, being a noncombatant, was allowed to go south, taking any of her personal belongings except her medicine chest, which was reserved for the use of the surgeons in the Continental Army.

In Medford, the members of the first Committee of Safety were friends of Colonel Royall and probably he would never have been disturbed if he had remained at home. His estate, "one of the Grandest in North America," was left unprotected, but Dr. Simon Tufts, of Medford, exerted himself to care for it. General Stark, the commander of the New Hampshire troops, was detailed to occupy it as headquarters. Lee and Sullivan, whose commands were at Winter Will, were there for a short time, but were ordered by Washington to make their headquarters nearer their brigades. For a short time "Mollie" Stark presided as mistress of the house. On the day of the evacuation of Boston, she watched from a little outlook built against the south chimney to discover any movement of the enemy toward crossing the river and proceeding around Boston to attack the Americans in the rear. Her orders were to send messengers to alarm the country if she saw anything to arouse suspicion. The short flight of stairs by which she climbed to the roof are to be seen today, but the little watch tower disappeared years ago.

In less than a week after the evacuation, Stark was in New York and the Royall House was empty. As the war progressed, laws were made in regard to the property of absentees which scattered Colonel Royall's household goods beyond hope of recovery. Two auctions were held for the benefit of the government. A set of candlesticks, owned and valued in a Boston family, are the only authentic relics known of the furnishings of his home. The real estate was confiscated but not sold, being occupied by wealthy tenants, who were able to take care of the estate, until 1792, when the government surrendered the title to Elizabeth Hutton a daughter of Elizabeth (Royall) Pepperell.

In 1804, a syndicate began negotiations for the property, but all formalities were not completed till two years later Some of the outlying portions were sold, a few houses were built and streets laid out. William Welch, a Boston manufacturer, owned the homestead for about four years previous to 1810. when he sold to Francis Cabot Lowell, the founder of cotton manufacturing in America. In the summer of the same year, he sold the house and garden and about two acres on either side to Jacob Tidd, who eventually acquired the greater part of the Royall real estate. He occupied the place as a summer residence and made a specialty of fruit and flower culture. After his death, Mrs. Tidd made the farm her permanent home and resided there for fifty years. She was a sister of William Dawes, who rode from Boston to Concord "on the

eighteenth of April, seventy-five," to spread the news of the coming of the British.

Mrs. Tidd enlarged her mansion by building the north wing for the accommodation of her youngest daughter when she married in 1823. The outside shows that it was built for utility rather than beauty, but the inside is more in keeping with the rest of the house and is hardly more modern. With the death of Mrs. Tidd, the glory of the estate departed, but even today, great trees, children of those planted by the Royall's shade the roof; vines clamber over the weather stained walls; the peonies bloom in the flower borders, and even in decay the old house is beautiful. It is a monument to its former proprietors and the times they represent. Few houses can boast such a succession of eminent owners and few have stood for nearly two centuries with so few changes in architecture. It is bequeathed to the people of Massachusetts by those who had a part in the making of the Commonwealth, and to the men and women of today is given the duty and privilege of preserving it for future generations.

PERSONAL DIARY OF ASHLEY BOWEN OF MARBLEHEAD.*

I.

(Diary kept on a voyage from Boston to Halifax, in April, 1759, to join the British fleet to go on the Expedition to Quebec. Ed.)

Sunday April ye 15 1759 this 24 hours first part Close Weather at 2 p m Saw Cape Sable at 4 Ditto Saw Cape Neagur† middl much Rain Later Ditto Rain no bosor

Monday April ye 16 1759 this 24 hours first parte fogy at 5 p m Saw Ashmetogin Bareing N W Diſstence 4 L at Sunsett Saw Cape Samborer† Middle Clear and Cold Littel winds or Calm.

Monday Aprill ye 16 1759 this morning at Dorning we found our Self in the Choops of Hallof (ax) and the wind out a head at Nin A M Capt Goaram and an other Genteleman went on Shore in a barge at noon we gott faſt at Hallafax at 3 p m I whent on Shore and wated on Admerel Darrell and he was Quite well Plesed and gave me a very kind Resephtion and Disierd me to Wate on him on the morow.

Tuesday ye 17 1759 this morning at Nine I with my People went on Shore to the Admerell and he Sent us all on board his Ship and then Sixteen of us Sent on board ye Pembrok and the other 16 on board ye Squerele this day I wrote a Small Letter to my wife &c

Wednesday April ye 18 1759 the Last night I Lodged on board His Majesty's Ship Pembrok—This morning at Eight I turned out and gott Brakefast Note I meſs with Mr Buckels & Mr Crisp I meſs on the Starboard Side Jest abaſt the Pump well in the Hollope & Logg in the Bestbower tear on the Same Side

Note this Is a List of the People that Came on board this Ship With me from Marblehead

William Horn
Edward Arkis
Jonathan Welch
Rob Bartlit
Garret Farrell
John Bateman
Isaac Worren D D
Fre^d^ Sawyer
Robert Tompson
Tho^m^ Woodſine
Miles (?) Dolton
Edward Kinſly
Benj Nicholl
Artha Loyd
Edward Sovering
Zach Pain

---

* The original diary is owned at present by Mr. John Robinson, of Salem, who has kindly loaned it to the Massachusetts Magazine for publication.—[F. A. G.]

† Cape Negro, about 16 miles N. E. of Cape Sable.

‡ Cape Sambro.

Thursday April ye 19 1759 this morning at 8 Turned out and found the wind to ye N W & Blows very Harde Cold Aire—Sailed ye Brig Biscon Capt MackNeel for Cape Britten—at 2 p m Sailed a Ditto and a Snow for Phillidelp out Pinis & In Cutter fair weather

A List of our People on Board ye Squrell

John Melzard
William Mathews
Sam^{ll} Corferin
John Gooldsmith
Sam Look
Roper Linsteed
Charles Jacobs
Samul Lines

Tho^{m} Dove
William Uncals
John Steetman
Thom Walpy
Frances McSotte
Will^{m} Corkering
Waltor Stoer
Tho^{m} Peech 16 the Total.

II.

(Diary kept on a voyage from Quebec to Boston, October-November, 1759, in a British war vessel, after the capture of Quebec. Ed.)

Monday ye 22 at Noon Cape Gaspey[*] Bore W S W 5 Leagues Wind Northerly

Tuesday ye 23 Soft Weather—the wind Southerly may hold One

Wednesday ye 24 this morning at 2 woar Ship a fine fair Wind to the West Ward Latt in 48.45 N

Thursday ye 25 at 7 this morning the North Cape[†] Bore S 1-2 W 5 Legues at noon Came past ye Is of S Poll[‡] meny Ships a Starn and a Schooner Horum Itoo for Tom Marten Cours steard along this Shore is about E S E

Friday ye 26 at 3 this Morning Came Past Scattere[§] We fear Some ship Hath Gott a Shore By Reson of her fiering so many Guns wind N W

Satterday ye 27 Spook a Sloop from Quebeck W Monde for Boston hoom we Suployed with a tarse of Bread mainy Sail in Sight—We have Run along Shore with In about 10 Leagues of Cape Sambore[‖] Wind Westerly

Sunday ye 28 this morning Pased By us His Majesty's Ship Pembrok Close weather a fowl wind mainy People Sick I Pray GOD afist them at Eight this Evening Stood to the Southward small winds to the westward

Monday ye 29 this Day Mordate at Noon Spook Capt french in a Sloop from

---

[*] Cape Gaspe. P. Q.

[†] Northern point of Magdalen Islands.

[‡] St Paul's Island. It lies about 15 miles N. E. of the northern extremity of Cape Breton Island.

[§] Scatari Island, lying to the eastward of Cape Breton Island.

[‖] Cape Sambro.

Queback for Boston Littel winds or Calm gott ground in about 90 fathoms Cott one Cusk and Won hake at 2 this after noon a Small Brees from the South ward No Obs (ervation)

Tuesday ye 30 this morning a fine Prospect of a fair wind But Backened to the Westward again Blows harde Latt in 43° -43‴N

Wednesday ye 31 this Day Blowing hard wind at N W a greate Sea Pased By us two Schooners

Thursday November ye 1 1759 this day wind at N W Blows hard now Cold under our Corses—

Friday ye 2 this morning we Buried the Corpes of Simon Diges a Seaman Belonging to this Ship Latt in 42-35 N Small winds to the westward

Satterday ye 3 this day a fair wind to the South ward Smoth Sea Close weather at night much wind and Rain wind at the South ward.

Sunday ye 4 this morning a Smarte gail at about W N W Splitt Some of our Sails Latt by Obs 43^{d} 17^{m} N this Evening moderate Clear

Monday ye 5 this morning we on bent our fore topsail and Bent a other and on bent ye main Sail and Bent an Other moderate and Clear No Obs wind to the S W ward

Tuesday ye 6 this Day the wind to the Wesward Stood in to the Northward and at 10 Saw the Land at 3 Stood of again found the Land to be about Penopescott Hills* wind Still to the Westward

Wednesday ye 7 this Day a head wind Stood in maid the Land again this Evening the wind Sum watt to the Northward Small Brees all night.

Thursday ye 8 this day Small Brees to the South East ward at 11 Saw Edamtycus† at noon Saw Piggen hill‡ Run a Long Sd

Friday ye 9 this day had the Good fortune to Run a ground at Long Worf Boston "Finis"

---

* Penobscot.
† Mount Agamenticus.
‡ Pigeon Hill on the northern part of Cape Ann peninsula.

(To be continued.)

Pilgrims and Planters

1620--1630

Lucie M. Gardner, A.B., Editor.

Roger Conant.

In a complete list of biographies of those men who came before 1630, it is necessary to include that of Roger Conant, who was one of the most eminent of those earlier settlers and the one to whom, more than to any other, belongs the credit of success. His persistent refusal to give up the attempt and his success in proving that a permanent settlement could be made here, led other and larger parties to come and assist in making what later proved to be England's strongest colony.

Roger Conant, the son of Richard and Agnes (Clarke) Conant, was baptized at East Budleigh, Devonshire, England, April 9, 1592. He was born of good family and we find that his father was church warden as his grandfather had been before him. He came to Plymouth as early as the Fall of 1622 or the next Spring, but the place was not congenial and he left there voluntarily after Oldham and Lyford had been expelled.

The Pilgrims were Separatists but Conant and some others held more moderate views. He was a Puritan, belonging to the body of believers who considered that reform *in* the church and not separation *from* it was the proper course. Thornton says that Roger Conant, by his correspondence, helped to spread the fame of New Plymouth throughout the western parts of England, especially in the counties which Smith had visited a few years before.

From Plymouth he went to Nantasket and while there he probably owned Conant's Island (later Governor's Island) in Boston harbor. We find mention of Conant's Island in the Massachusetts Bay records under the date July 5, 1631. On April 3, 1632, the island was granted to Governor Winthrop for 40 shillings and an annual rental of 12d, he further agreeing "to plant a vineyard and an orchard in the same." A part of the fruit was to go to the Governor "for the time being." The island was to be called the Governor's Garden." Later the rent was changed to 2 hogsheads of wine and still later to 2 barrels of apples.

The Cape Ann settlement was made in 1624 by the Dorchester Co. with Thomas Gardner as overseer of the Plantation and John Tilly as overseer of fisheries. Their lack of success was doubtless due to the poor soil. Smith in his Generall historie: 1624, states "There hath been a fishing this year upon the coast about 50 English ships. And by Cape Ann there is a plantation a-beginning by the Dorchester men, which they hold by these of New Plymouth who also by them have set up a fishing-work."

Palfrey states that Rev. William Hubbard, the historian, a contemporary of Conant, must have conversed much with Roger Conant. Hubbard states that Rev. John White heard of Roger Conant through Mr. Conant, a brother of Roger, and Mr. White engaged Mr. Humphrey, the treasurer of the joint adventure, to write to Roger Conant and invite him to go to Cape Ann. Roger Conant was chosen governor of Cape Ann in 1625. Felt says, "As Cape Ann is in what has been long called Massachusetts and Roger Conant was Governor for the Dorchester merchants, then he may be truly said to have preceded both Messers Endicott and Winthrop in such office for a part of this commonwealth."

The conflict between the Plymouth people and the Planters in regard to a fishing stage, which had been erected at Cape Ann, was the most important occurence during his control at that place. "In one of the fishing voyages about the year 1625, under the charge and command of one Mr. Hewes, employed by some of the west country merchants, there arose a sharp contest between the said Hewes and the people of New Plymouth, about a fishing stage, built the year before about Cape Ann by Plymouth men, but was now, in the absence of the builders, made use of by Mr. Hewes' company, which the other, under the conduct of Capt. Standish, very eagerly and peremptorily demanded: for the company of New Plymouth having

themselves obtained a useless patent for Cape Anne about the year 1623, sent some of the ships, which their adventurers employed, to transport passengers over to them to make fish there; for which end they had built a stage there, in the year 1624. The dispute grew to be very hot, and high words passed between them which might have ended in blows, if not in blood and slaughter, had not the prudence and moderation of Roger Conant, at that time there present, and Mr. Peirse's interposition, that lay just by with his ships, timely prevented. For Mr. Hewes had barricadoed his company with hogsheads on the stage head, while the defendants stood upon land, and might easily have been cut off; but the ship's crew, by advice, promising to help them to build another, the difference was thereby ended. Capt. Standish had been bred a soldier in the Low Countries, and never entered the school of our Saviour Christ, or of John Baptist, his harbinger, or, if he was ever there, had forgot his first lessons, to offer violence to no man and to part with the cloak rather than needlessly contend for the coat, though taken away without order. A little chimney is soon fired; so was the Plymouth captain, a man of very little stature, yet of a very hot and angry temper. The fire of his passion soon kindled and blown up into a flame by hot words, might easily have consumed all, had it not been seasonably quenched." Felt speaks of Conant as the "judicious Conant." He seemed to dislike the place as much as the adventurers disliked the business and consequently left Cape Ann in the Fall of 1626.

"Meanwhile Conant had made some inquiries into a more commodious place near adjoining on the other side of a creek called Naumkeag, a little to the westward, where was much better encouragement as to the design of a plantation, than that which they had attempted upon before at Cape Ann; secretly conceiving in his mind that in following times it might prove a receptacle for such as upon the account of religion would be willing to begin a foreign plantation in this part of the world, of which he gave some intimation to his friends in England. Wherefore, that reverend person, Mr. White, (under God one of the chief founders of the Massachusetts Colony in New England) being grieved in his spirit that so good a work should be suffered to fall to the ground by the adventurers thus abruptly breaking off did write to Mr. Conant, not so to desert his business, faithfully promising that if himself with three others, (whom he knew to be honest and prudent men) viz., John Woodbury, John Balch and Peter Palfrey employed by the adventurers would stay at Naumkeag and give timely notice thereof, he would provide a patent for them and likewise send them whatever they should write for, either men or provisions or goods wherewith to trade with the Indians. Answer was returned that they would all stay on these terms, entreating that they might be encouraged accordingly; but it seems, before they received any returns according to their desires the 3 last merchants began to recoil and repenting of their engagement to stay at Naumkeag, for fear of the Indians and other inconveniences, resolved rather to go to Virginia especially because Mr. Lyford, their minister, upon a loving invitation was thither bound. But Mr. Conant as one inspired by some superior instinct, though never so earnestly pressed to go along with them, peremptorily declared his mind to wait the Providence of God in that place, where now they were, yea, though all the rest should forsake him; not doubting, as he said, but if they departed, he should soon have company.

The other 3 observing his confident resolution, at last concurred with him and soon after sent back John Woodberry for England to procure necessaries for a plantation. But that God who is ready to answer his people before they call, as he had filled the heart of that good man, Mr. Conant, in New England with courage and resolution to abide fixed in his purpose, notwithstanding all opposition and persuasion he met with to the contrary, had also inclined the hearts of several others in England to be at work about the same design." Hubbard speaks of the strange impression on the mind of Mr. Roger Conant to pitch upon Naumkeag as a site for a Plantation, and his confidence and constancy there to stay with intent to carry on the same, notwithstanding the many cross providences that seemed at the first view to thwart the design: so that in the conclusion it may truly be said in this or in any other of like nature: "the hand of the Lord hast done this."

The promised aid came in an unexpected form for with it came John Endicott as the

new governor. A controversy soon arose between the Planters and Endicott's men regarding the raising of tobacco. The Planters believed that, as they had been on the soil for 2 years prior to Endicott's arrival, they had the right to raise such crops as they saw fit. This privilege was granted to the Planters for a certain time which was later extended. It was natural that the controversy should have arisen, as Conant had evidently understood that these later arrivals would come under his superintendence. Hubbard gives Conant the credit of settling the dispute amicably. It is generally believed that Mr. Conant built inland fortifications on the occupation of Salem 1626, as well as the first house in Salem. Unfortunately the location of his dwelling is not known.

It has been supposed that the house was located on Essex Street the present Five Cents Savings Bank Building. This was based upon the following note in the town records: "Its ordered that the house of Mr. Connonts situated next unto Jn^{o} ffisk with 1/2 acre ground with the home now standing thereon is appointed by this meeting for the use of William Plase and his wife yet now is to them for the term of ther life what costs the said William Plase shall be att for his use and behoufe the Town at the end of ther life shalbe willing to allow his eyers executors or assigns the value that the same shall be worth (more than it shall stand the towne for) "Voted 21–6 m– 1637.

Under the same date is recorded the following: "Its ordered yt Mr Connont's house, ground, and 1/2 acre corn standing on the same, joyning next unto M^{r}. Jno. ffisk, shalbe bought by the Towne for ould M^{r} William Plase Towne to mak payment therof."

Mr. Sidney Perley in his careful and exhaustive studies of the land holdings in Salem has been unable to confirm this statement that his house was located here and believes that the claim was made on insufficient grounds. William Place died in 1646 and his inventory includes only tools. Thomas Weeks had charges against the estate of £3 during his sickness and was his administrator. The fact that Weeks afterward lived on this site has therefore no bearing on the location of the house which the town purchased of Roger Conant in 1637. Another point in opposition to the belief that this was the location is that the lot sold by Roger Conant measured 1/2 acre while the lots on this part of the main street were smaller. Most of the half acre grants were around Cat Cove (the cove west of Winter Island).

In 1630, with four others he formed a company to carry on the fur trade to the eastward. They sold it to Richard Foxmel at Blue Point near Saco. Foxmel did not comply with the agreements and was arrested when he came back about 1654. The men who were associated with him were Peter Palfrey, Nathan Pickman and Francis Johnson. In 1638, the court ordered that all canoes be brought "Unto the cove of the common landing place of the North river by George Harris' house and those of the south side before the storehouse in South river under penalty there to be viewed by Roger Conant and 4 others."

11 mo. 21d. 1639, 20 acres were granted to Roger Conant, son of Roger Conant, being the first born child in Salem.

Mr. Conant was a member of a committee to Gen'l court to confer regarding raising a general stock. He was one of five to sign an agreement with John Pickering in regard to building the new meeting house December 4, 1638. It is recorded under the date 20d of 4th mo., that he was one of twelve selectmen and on 31d of 9 mo., 1638 he was chosen one of seven.

On 16d of 8th mo., 1635, he was one of the overseers and surveyed flats. His name was affixed to grants of land to Thomas Scruggs and Townsen Bishop 1635, 17th d of 11th mo. 18th d. of 2nd mo., 1636, he was one of six men to view some lands beyond Forest River. "Least it should hinder the building of a colledge." 27th d. of 1 mo., 1643, he served on the committee to determine the boundary between Salem and Ipswich. 13d. of 4 mo., 1644, he was one of the Surveyors of highways toward Wenham. He also served as tax rater, being chosen to make the County rates on 11d. 7 mo., 1637 and also on 22nd d. of 7th mo., 1645.

We find he was deputy to the General court in 1634 and in 1637.

Under the date May 18, 1631, he promised to deliver to Mr. Thomas Dudley, 9 bushels of Indian corn before the last day of October next. On May 9, 1632, he was appointed on the committee for "raising of a publique stocke," and on Nov. 7th of the same year, he was chosen on committee to settle bounds between Dorchester

and "Rocksbury." May 17, 1637, he was appointed to assist in the "perticuler courts at Salem."

He served on trial jury in 1636, 27 of 10 mo. 1642, 27 d of 10 mo. 1644, 16 d of 10 mo. 1645, 5 d 8 mo. 1646, 30 d 5 mo. 1653, 29 d 9 mo. 1646, 29 d 4 mo. 1654, 28 d 1 mo. 1857, 18 d. 9 mo.

He also served on the grand Jury, 1643, 4 d. 10 mo. 1644, 9 d. 5 mo. 1647, 6 d. 5 mo. 1649, 25 d. 4 mo. 1650, 25 d. 4 mo. 1651, 25 d. 9 mo. 1652, 29 d. 9 mo. 1655, 17 d. 6 mo.

He was witness in many quarterly court cases. 26 d. 9 mo. 1649, he appeared before the Quarterly Cout with others in behalf of Wenham. 29 d. 4 mo. 1654, he was one of those appearing for the estate of Thomas Scruggs.

In 1635, "25 of the 11 mo.," a thousand acres at the head of Bass River were divided between Roger Conant and four other old planters. Evidently he took up his residence on this plot soon after. His house has been located on Cabot St. near Balch St. in the present city of Beverly. The dwellers on the Cape Ann side were strongly attached to their church, but as the settlement grew, it became more and more difficult for them to attend the old First church in Salem, particularly when the condition of the river made it unsafe for them to use their canoes. The journey over the rough roads and through Danvers was long and tedious. Accordingly on the 9th of the 3d mo., 1659, Roger Conant headed a list of 41 signers and presented the following petition:

"9. 3d 59. To the Honoured the Generall Court, consisting of the honoured and Worshipfull Magistrates, and Deputyes of the Country, Now convened at Boston: the petition of the Inhabitants of that part of Salem upon the Northerne side of the fferry toward Ipswich.

Humbly Sheweth

That whereas wee your petitioners (being upwards of Sixty families who by reason of our inconveniency of meeting publiquely upon the Lord's dayes at Salem towne, it beeing very troublesome and dangerous to tranſport o^{r}selves and families winter and summer over the fferry) whereas we have had Some years ſince Liberty from the Towne & Church of Salem (who we thanke them were sensible of o^{r}burden,) to erect a meeting houſe and to call a minister among us, they promiſeing to free us from Such charges as these at Towne; unte which purpoſe we have & did then Covenant among o^{r}selves to contribute unto all charges concerning a publike ministry among us, which wee have through God's mercy enjoyed for five years and upwards: Yet yo^{r} petitioners feareing if not forseeing, that we cannot in all liklyhood, be able Long to Continew in this way, much leſſe settle the ordayneances of gods house amongst us (which o^{r} hearts long for) by reason that if any should through dissaffection to us, or unsoundneſſe in judgment, or other wiſe fall off from us and their Covenant, wee by this gapp, should be broken to pieces (and) we Cannot attaynre o^{r} ends, without power farther from this honoured court, these and such like considerations move us yo^{r} poor petitioners humbly to Crave and request of this worthyly honoured Court, that Your wor. would be pleaſed, the Towne, having allready done so much for us, and not beeing able (as they conceive) to impower us: to take o^{r}poore unsettled condition into yo^{r} searious Consideration, So as to be perſwaded & moved to give, grant & enact by yo^{r} authority, (it beeing noe prejudice as we conceive eyther to the towne o^{r} country) that we may be a towneship or villedg of & by o^{r}selves and be enabled to carry on the publiq charges requisite to a publiq gospell ministry which ells we cannot expect to be ever settelled amongst us. We doe also humbly request you, if this may not bee, that however, we may be invested with power from this court, to act in all caſes amongst o^{r}selves as a towne shippe, And whereas there are divers whoſe habitations & Lands ly in Salem bounds neare us, who doe not contribute to Salem, these may belong to us & Contribute to thee maintayneance of the ministry among us, & Lastly that according to o^{r}humble petition formerly p^{r}ferred to this Court Conerneing a military Cumpany, we humbly Conceiveing o^{r}selves to be a competent member for a trayne-bande, according to law, we agayne begg freedom from trayneings at the towne and humbly Crave liberty to be a Company of o^{r}selves.

These things we leave to yo^{r} wise Consideration hopeing that yo^{r}bowells will move toward us, in grantering yo^{r}poore petitioners requests: which we propoſe we intend for Gods glory, & wee aſſure yee the granting o^{r}desires, will be to the great welfare of the Soules & bodyes of

yoʳ humble petitioners and of their seed after them;

The Lord and the mighty Conceller direct yee by setting pʳsident among yee enableing yee to steer the shipp of this commonwealth aright; so as may be to the pʳservation of gospell peace and order amongst us, and the perpetuating of his names glory."

When that part of old Salem east of the river on the Cape Ann side was set off as a separate township in 1668, Roger Conant earnestly desired to have it named Budleigh after his old home in England. So great was this wish that he presented a petition and the names of many prominent citizens of that locality were appended to it.

We find many references to Mr. Conant in the Beverly town records. 11 d. 9 mo. 1667, he was one of a committee appointed to procure wood for the year. He was chosen selectman in 1669 and 1671. In 1671 he was appointed to fix bounds between Beverly and Salem. In the same year he did work on the highway and 8 d. 5 mo. 1672, he was appointed to attend a town meeting of Salem to act in behalf of "lymitts of our Towne."

"In ansʳ to the petition of Roger Conant a very auntient planter, the court judgeth mete to grant the petitioner two hundred acres of land where it is to be found free from any former grant." This was laid out to him "on the eastern side of Merrimack River . . . adjoining to the Webbs five hundred acres." The exact bounds are given on the Records of this colony,' under date of May 28, 1679. It was laid out 22 of 3 mo. 1674. He also owned land bordering on Collins Cove. This land was northwest of the present Fort Ave. and north of the railroad. It was owned later by Thomas Tuck who sold it to Francis Collins, 28–10–'59. Francis Collins sold it to John Mason in 1660.

This is the only record of land owned by him in Salem that has been identified up to the present time.

Various items of interest are found in the ancient land records. Roger Conant as one of the executors of the estate of Thomas Scruggs sold to Edmond Patch of Salem land of said Scruggs 2–10 mo. 1656. (E. R. D. 1–33.)

Roger Conant, yeoman, gave to son Lot Conant his dwelling-house, land adjoining, an orchard, etc., on Bass river to extent of 20 acres, bounded by bridge and highway, brook to the south, land of Edw. Bishop on north, Henry Herrick on the brook side to the east, together with some land of Roger on north end to the east and the highway to the west; also 12 acres, to the north end on the eastern side of the brook and further bounded by the land of Henry Herrick Sr. to the south and north with land of Benjamin Balch, etc.

(E. R. D. 3–28) Nov. 20, 1666.

Lot Conant transferred back to his father same homestead and 3 acres they to pay during their life 1 Indian corn the 1st day of January yearly "yf the same be lawfully demaynded."

(same time) Nov 20, 1666.

26–11 m. 1658. he witnessed the signature of Osmond Trask to Samuel Corning both of Salem.

E. R. D. 3–78.

June 7, 1664.

Roger Conant, William Dodge, John Rayment, Benj. Balch, Peter Woodbury, all of Bass river and Salem, each gave an acre of land to Isaac Hall, also of Bass river, lying at south east corner of Great Pond on condition that he leave his "habbittation at Bass river & go elcewhere."

"He and his heyres and assigns shall not sell or dispose of yᵉ aforsaid five ackers, to any stranger or person butt yᵗ yᵉ afore named proprietters shall have theire liberty to redeem it if they please upon such tearmes as shal be judged by indifferent men, chosen on both sides." (E. R. D. 3–78.)

Feb. 4, 1673, Roger Conant sold to John Conant of Beverly, house carpenter, a lot of land containing 20 acres near "grate pond" bounded by pond n-westerly; by high way or county road on south so round to north east as land lies; northerly with land of said Roger Conant and westerly by land of Benjamin Balch. (E. R. D. 4–49)

"Exercise Conant ag. 72 years swore that his Father Mʳ Roger Conant late of Beverly . . . about 32 years past was Seized in his own right of fee, Dwelt upon and Improved a certain Farm and Tract of land lying Situate in Beverly aforesaid, therfor part of Town of Salem next adjoining and abutting on the farm and lands of Henry Herrick the same now also deceased by all time past So Far as in the Memory of this Deponant and further and beyond as he has been Informed and died seized thereof in his own demeńe of Fee which ffarm and lands were possessed and enjoyed after his said Father's death by his Eldest Son then

living named Lot Conant during his life, and is now poſsest by his son Lott Conant the Deponant lived many years with his said father upon said farm and the dividing line between Mr. Conant's and Mr. Herrick's farms so always accounted and reputed was a certain brook sometimes denominated the brook which comes out of the new Close."

March 28, 1710. E. R. D. 21-180.

Roger Conant married Sarah Horton in 1618. She evidently died between 1666 and 1679. He died Nov. 19, 1679 aged about 88 years. His will is preserved and is a document of great interest. The inventory is as follows:

Inventory of Estate of Roger Conant appraised by John Raymond
William Raymond.
24–9 m. 1679.

200 acres of land at Dunstable	60£s
more land sold to Elizabeth Conant and not pd for	40£s
more land, 10 acres more 10acres—20 acres	40£s
" " 23 acres	59£s
" 2 acres of meadow	10£s
swampy land	20s
two acres of land	5£s
more land	1£s
2 cows and 1 horse	10£s
cattle	15£s
4 sheep	1£s
a bed and furniture	5£s
wearing clothes and linen	9£s
1 chest, trunk and box	20ds.
other things	20ds.
total	258£s 10ds

Contemporaries and historians unite in saying that Roger Conant was the man of the hour. Rev. Wm. Hubbard, calls him a religious, sober and prudent gentleman. He possessed great firmness of character but was mild and conciliatory. From him have sprung many who have lived noble, earnest, and useful lives and him they delight to honor. The announcement that much progress is being made toward erecting a monument to his memory in Salem will be hailed with delight by his numerous descendants and admirers. We hope that the work may speedily progress so that ere long the boys and girls of Salem may find in his noble bearing and expression of lofty purpose, an inspiration to do and dare.

Societies

MAYFLOWER SOCIETY.

Membership, Confined to Descendants of the Mayflower Passengers.

Governor—Asa P. French.
Deputy Governor—John Mason Little.
Captain—Edwin S. Crandon.
Elder—Rev. George Hodges, D. D.
Secretary—George Ernest Bowman.
Treasurer—Arthur I. Nash.
Historian—Stanley W. Smith.
Surgeon—William H. Prescott, M. D.
Assistants—Edward H. Whorf.
Mrs. Leslie C. Wead.
Henry D. Forbes.
Mrs. Annie Quincy Emery.
Lorenzo D. Baker, Jr.
Miss Mary E. Wood.
Miss Mary F. Edson.

THE OLD PLANTERS SOCIETY,
Incorporated.

Membership Confined to Descendants of Settlers in New England prior to the Transfer of the Charter to New England in 1630.

President—Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson, Cambridge
Vice Pres.—Frank A. Gardner, M. D., Salem.
Secretary—Lucie M. Gardner, Salem.
Treasurer—Frank V. Wright, Salem.
Registrar—Mrs. Lora A. W. Underhill, Brighton.
Councillors—Wm. Prescott Greenlaw, Boston.
R. W. Sprague, M. D., Boston.
Hon. A. P. Gardner, Hamilton.
Nathaniel Conant, Brookline.
Francis H. Lee, Salem.
Col. J. Granville Leach, Phila.
Francis N. Balch, Jamaica Plain.
Joseph A. Torrey, Manchester.
Edward O. Skelton, Roxbury.

A meeting of the society will be held in Marblehead on Monday, September 14th. The members and friends will meet at 2 P.M. at the rooms of the Marblehead Historical Society, where an address upon "The Beginnings of Marblehead" will be delivered by Mr. Nathan P. Sanborn, President of the local society.

Abundant opportunity will be given all present to examine the interesting collection of the society. A pilgrimage will then be made to the historic sites and buildings about the town. Among the places visited will be the Lee Mansion, Abbot Hall, Hooper Mansion, Gerry house, General John Glover house and old Town Hall.

The ferry will then be taken across the harbor to the Neck, where a basket lunch will be eaten at Castle Rock. A cordial invitation to attend is extended to all who may be interested.

Family Associations

BALCH FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of John Balch, Wessagusset 1623; Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

PRESIDENT—GALUSHA B. BALCH, M. D., YONKERS, N. Y.

VICE PRES.—GEORGE W. BALCH, DETROIT.
JOSEPH B. BALCH, DEDHAM.
FRANCIS N. BALCH, JAMAICA PLAIN.
GARDNER P. BALCH, WEST ROXBURY.
HARRY H. COFFIN, BROOKLINE.
MAJ. H. H. CLAY, GALESBURG, Ill.
JOHN BALCH, MILTON.
WILLIAM H. BALCH, STONEHAM.
ALFRED C. BALCH, PHILA.
E. T. STONE, SOMERVILLE.

SECRETARY—WILLIAM LINCOLN BALCH, BOSTON.

Among the delegates to the recent national convention of the Federation of Woman's Clubs at Boston were Mrs. Huntley Russell, wife of Senator Russell of Grand Rapids, Mich., and Mrs. A. J. Mills, of Kalamazoo, both members of the "Samuel" branch of the Balch Family Association.

The Balch Family Association has sustained a notable loss in the demise of its first Vice-President, the Hon. George W. Balch, of Detroit, Mich., on March 2, 1908, at the age of 76. Mr. Balch was a representative of the younger, or "Freeborn" branch of the family. He was the first, and for a time the only, practical telegrapher in East Tennessee. From the Western Union Telegraph Company, of which he was one of the officers, he returned to Detroit to engage in commercial pursuits, being occupied in railroad construction, and afterwards in the grain business, both in Detroit and New York for many years. He held many important business and civil offices, and was one of the incorporators, officers and patrons of the Detroit Museum of Art.

THE GARDNER FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of Thomas Gardner, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626.

PRESIDENT—FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., SALEM.

V. PRES.—HON. AUGUSTUS P. GARDNER, HAMILTON

SEC'Y & TREAS.—LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM.

COUNCILLORS—REV. CHAS. H. POPE, CAMBRIDGE.
HON. GEO. R. GARDNER, CALAIS, ME.
ROBERT W. GARDNER, N. Y. CITY.
GEORGE PEABODY GARDNER, BOSTON
ARTHUR H. GARDNER, NANTUCKET.
JOSEPH A. TORREY, MANCHESTER.

The second reunion of the Gardner Family Association was held in Salem, June 24th. In the forenoon the pilgrimage to leading historical buildings and sites about the city, which had been carefully arranged, was abandoned on account of the rain in the early morning, which made the company late in assembling. Toward noon electric cars were taken for the Salem Willows where lunch was enjoyed. At two o'clock the meeting was called to order by the president and the annual business of the association transacted. The report of the secretary and treasurer was read and accepted. The officers for the ensuing year will be the same as given at the head of this article.

Following the business meeting, an address was given by Frank A. Gardner, M. D., President of the Association, on "Salem Merchants by the Name of Gardner." The paper was interesting and contained much valuable information concerning the members of the family who had been identified with Salem's early mercantile interests. After adjournment a motor boat excursion was enjoyed along the North Shore and among the islands of Salem harbor.

Owing to the uncertainty of the weather the attendance was not large but the various branches of the family were well represented and the enthusiasm manifested augured well for next year's meeting.

The next in the series of biographical sketches of the old planters will be that of Thomas Gardner, Overseer at Cape Ann 1624–5 and inhabitant of Salem from 1626 until his death in 1674.

ROGER CONANT FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of Roger Conant, Plymouth, 1622; Nantasket, 1624–5; Cape Ann, 1625; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

PRESIDENT—SAMUEL MORRIS CONANT, PAWTUCKET.

SEC'Y & TREAS.—CHARLES MILTON CONANT, BOSTON.

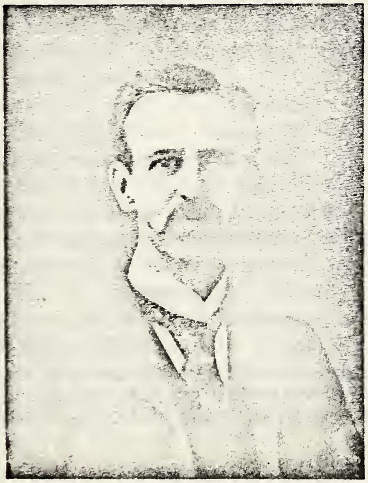
CHAPLIN—REV. C. A. CONANT, W. ALBANY, N. Y.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE
HAMILTON S. CONANT, BOSTON, CHAIRMAN.
W. E. CONANT, LITTLETON.
NATHANIEL CONANT, BROOKLINE.
DR. WM. M. CONANT, BOSTON.
CHARLES A. CONANT, NEW YORK.
EDWARD D. CONANT, NEWTON.
FREDERICK ODELL CONANT, PORTLAND, ME.
FRANCIS OBER CONANT, BROOKHAVEN, MISS.
HENRY E. CONANT, CONCORD, N. H.
CLARISSA CONANT, DANVERS.
JOHN A. CONANT, WILLIMANTIC, CONN.
CHARLOTTE H. CONANT, NATICK.
CHAS. BANCROFT CONANT, NEWARK, N. J.

SOME MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL WRITERS

[Under this heading in each issue we shall give concise biographical sketches of town historians, family genealogists, and writers on other historical subjects pertaining to Massachusetts.]

CARPENTER, ROBERT WINTHROP, lawyer, born South Walpole, Mass., June 4, 1853; son of James Edson and Rowena Augusta (Boyden) Carpenter: educated in Foxboro common and high schools. Married June 10, 1877, Etta M. Chandler, and has one son Frank C. Carpenter, aged 30. Republican in politics. Unitarian in religion.



Robert W. Carpenter.

Editor of the Foxboro Journal, Foxboro Times, Foxboro Gazette, and general contributor to local and county papers for part of 35 years. Director, clerk or treasurer of many manufacturing corporations. Trustee of Foxboro Savings Bank. Secretary or chairman of Republican Town committee over 25 years.

Historical works: "Foxborough's Centennial Record," 1878; and "Brief History of Foxborough" 1890; has made collection of many articles on Foxboro local history; taken much interest in the welfare of the Foxborough Historical Society, of which he is a Vice President.

Address: Foxboro, Mass.

WILSON, DANIEL MUNRO, clergyman, born Paisley, Scotland, 1848; son of Alexander W. Wilson; came to America with his father when two years old; was educated in Boston public schools; graduated from Harvard Divinity School in 1873. Married Ella Calista Handy (author of "Pedagogues and Parents" and other books). Unitarian in religion.

Was reporter on Boston newspapers when a young man, starting in with Sectary of State William L. Olin and Colonel Charles H. Taylor, of the Boston Globe. First settlement as minister was in Melrose. For many years pastor of the old First Church in Quincy.

Historical works: On the occasion of the 250th anniversary of the First Church in Quincy he wrote a memorial volume entitled "The Chappel of Ease and Church of Statesmen" (159 pages); later wrote "Where Independence Began" (358 pages); and an illustrated sketch of "Quincy, old Braintree and Merry Mount;" an address on John Quincy, prepared in collaboration with Charles Francis Adams, and delivered on Feb. 23, 1908, will shortly come from the press in book form.

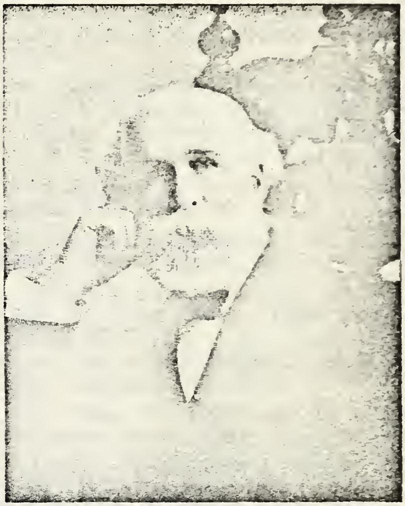
Address: Northfield, Mass.

LOUD, JOHN JACOB, lawyer and genealogist, born Weymouth, Mass., November 2, 1844; son of John White and Sarah H. (Blanchard) Loud; graduated from Harvard in 1866 with the degree A.B., and received the degree A.M. in 1869. Married Nov. 7, 1872, Emily Keith Vickery, at Braintree, Mass., and has had eight children, six living, John Hermann, Oliver Blanchard, Ralph White, Martha Alice, Helen Frances, Roger Perkins. Republican in politics. Congregational Trinitarian in religion.

Studied law with Jewell, Gaston & Field, Boston, and admitted to the bar in 1871; Cashier of the Union National Bank of Weymouth from 1874 to 1895; Vice President of Weymouth Savings Bank, 1887 to 1895; Parish Treasurer and Choir master of Union Church, Weymouth and Braintree for twenty years.

Historical work: Vice president of the Weymouth Historical Society at its inception and President for the past 23 years; member of New England Historic Genealogical Society since 1867; life member since 1874; honorary member Maine Genealogical Society since 1889; corresponding member N. H. Genealogical Society, 1905; corresponding member Maine Genealogical and Biographical Society since 1876; has done a great deal of miscellaneous genealogical research by way of assistance to others: much interested in the "old home week" idea, and was chairman of Executive Committee of the Weymouth Home Week in 1903 and 1906.

Author of patriotic hymns and melodies, occasional miscellaneous articles and poems for the press; wrote the New Hampshire Home song for the N. H. Daughters of Boston.


John J. Loud.

Address: 87 Commercial street, Weymouth, Mass.

[Continued from Vol. 1, No. 2.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS.
MICHIGAN SERIES.

By C. A. Flagg

Besides the abbreviations of book titles. (explained on pages 76, 77, 78 and 79 of April issue) the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

Babbitt, Ezra, b. Franklin Co.; set. N. Y, O., Ind., Ill., Mich.; d. 1880. Branch Port., 342.

—— Levi, b. 1805; set. N. Y., 1830? Jackson Port., 620.

—— Uri, set. Vt., 1800? Washtenaw Port., 299.

Babcock, James L., b. Goshen, 1840 or 45; set. Ill., Mich., 1860 or '71, Washtenaw Hist., 961; Washtenaw Past, 340; Washtenaw Port., 628.

—— Susan, m. 1825? Asa Crandall of N.Y. Newaygo, 393.

—— William, b. Pittsfield, 1783; set. N.Y., Mich., 1836. Grand River, appendix 4.

Bachelor, Catherine, b. 1776; m. Stephen Bathrick of N. Y. Berrien Hist., 388.

—— Consider, b. Ashfield; set. N. Y., 1825? Oakland Port., 220.

—— Hannah, m. 1830? Thomas Hosner of N. Y. and Mich. Oakland Port., 220.

Backus, Anson, Sr., b. Lee, 1782; set. N.Y. 1805? Lenawee Port., 1213.

Bacon, Asaph, b. Northampton; set. N.Y., Wis., Mich., 1845. Hillsdale Port., 555.

—— Catherine, of Bedford; m. 1833 John M. Fitch of Mich. Clinton Port., 263.

—— Joel W., b. Pittsfield; set. N. Y., 1815? St. Clair, 720.

—— Nancy, b. 1780; m. 1st, —— Mathewson; m. 2d, 1817 Daniel S. Judd of Mich. Oakland Hist., 305.

Bacon, Nancy, m. 1830? Bradley Adams of Vt., N. Y. and Mich. Gratiot, 355.

—— Susan, m. 1805? Jotham Dyer of Vt., N. Y. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 621.

Badger, Stephen, b. 1760? set. N. H., 1800? Clinton Port., 788.

Bagg, Abner, of Lanesboro; set. N. Y., 1810? Wayne Chron., 357.

—— Joseph, b. Lanesboro, 1797; set. N.Y., 1810? O., 1836, Mich., 1838. Wayne Chron., 357.

Bagley, Amasa, of Norfolk Co.; set. Mich., 1819. Oakland Hist., 319.

Bailey, Dana, b. 1790? set. Vt., 1800. Kalamazoo Port., 200.

—— Joseph. Revolutionary soldier; set. N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 299.

—— Joseph S., b. Chesterfield, 1797; set. N. Y., Mich. Kent, 1294.

—— Mehitable, m. 1800? Ralph Bailey of N.Y. Hillsdale Port., 299.

—— Polly, of Bridgewater; m. 1820? Daniel Camp of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 1194.

—— Ralph, b. Bridgewater, 1782; set. N. Y., 1822, Mich., 1830. Hillsdale Hist., 314, 326; Hillsdale Port., 299.

Baird, John A., b. 1827; set. O., 1841, Mich., 1856. Kalamazoo Port., 702.

—— Robert H., b. 1794; set. O. Kalamazoo Port., 702.

FIVE ADDITIONAL WORKS INDEXED.

Bean Creek. The Bean Creek Valley. By J. J. Hogaboam. 1876. (L. C.)

Homer. Homer and its pioneers. By W. A. Lane. 1883. (L. C.)

Lenawee Hist.

A copy of v. 2 has been located in the possession of J. I. Knapp, of Adrian, Mich.

Cass Rogers. History of Cass County from 1825 to 1875. By H. S. Rogers. Cassopolis, Mich., 1875. 406 p. (Univ. M.)

Washtenaw Port. Portrait and biographical album of Washtenaw County, Chicago, Biographical publishing co., 1891. 639 p. (Univ. M.)

Baker, Abel, of Barnstable; set. N. Y., 1800? Northern P., 191.

—— Appolos, set. N. Y.; d. 1823. Lenawee Port., 594.

—— David, b. Adams, 1779; set. N. Y., 1800? Lenawee Hist. II, 168.

—— David W., b. 1799; set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1833. Lenawee Illus., 148.

—— Harvey N., b. 1803; set. Mich., 1836. Kalamazoo Port., 496.

—— Jesse, set. Mich., 1847. Monroe, appendix 49.

—— John b. Adams, 1798; set. N. Y., 1800, Mich., 1832. Lenawee Hist. I, 152; Lenawee Illus., 142.

—— John, b. Westhampton, 1814; set. Mich., 1839. St. Clair. 122.

—— Joseph M., b. Adams, 1780; set. Vt., 1790? N. Y., 1800, Mich., 1833. Lenawee Hist. I, 425, 465; Lenawee Hist. II, 267; Lenawee Illus., 256; Lenawee Port., 303, 957.

—— Moses, b. Dartmouth, 1776; lived in Adams; set. N. Y., 1800? Mich., 1832. Lenawee Hist. I, 152, 165; Lenawee Illus., 142, 148.

—— Samantha, m. 1835? Henry Turner of Mich. Midland, 294.

—— Sarah, m. 1800? —— Eddy of Mass. and N. Y. Lenawee Port., 659.

—— William, b. Berkshire Co., 1784; set. N. Y. Lenawee Port., 931.

Balcom, Henry, b. 1742; set. Vt., 1775? N. Y., 1785? Detroit, 1186.

—— Mercy J., m. 1840? Z. S. W. Richardson of Canada and O. Northern P., 441.

Baldwin, Charles M., b. Windsor, 1806; set. Mich., 1833. Lenawee Illus., 342.

—— Esther E., b. Windsor, 1807; m. 1834 Noah K. Green of Mass. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 268; Lenawee Illus., 412.

—— George W., set. Wis., 1852; d. 1854. Berrien Port., 842.

—— John, b. Palmer, 1770; set. R. I. Wayne Chron., 339.

—— Mercy, m. 1860 Charles W. Stocum of Mich. Lenawee Port., 602.

—— Millicent C., b. Windsor, 1804; m. 1830 Simon D. Wilson of Conn. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 339; Lenawee Port., 568.

Baldwin, O. A. E., b. Marlborough, 1849; set. Mich. Berrien Port., 842.

—— Samuel C., b. Windsor, 1829; set. Mich, 1835. Lenawee Illus., 133.

Ball, Charles, W. b. Goshen, 1849; set. Mich., 1867. Osceola, 242.

—— George F., b. 1819; set. Mich., 1834? Clinton Port., 545.

—— Lydia, m. 1805? Josiah Newton of Vt. Oakland Port., 935.

—— Nathan, b. 1765? set. Vt., N. Y.; d. 1826. Lenawee Port., 986.

—— Sawyer, set. Mich., 1860. Berrien Port., 759.

—— William H., b. Huntington, 1858; set. Mich., 1860. Berrien Port., 758.

Ballard, Asa N., set. Mich., 1828; d. 1844. Washtenaw Port., 266.

—— Daniel, soldier of 1812; set. N. Y. Berrien Port., 356.

—— James, b. Charlemont, 1805; set. Vt., Mich., 1838. Grand Rapids Hist., 186; Grand Rapids Lowell, 113; Kent, 206, 261.

—— Nancy, b. Roxbury, 1788; m. James Day of Conn. Lenawee Hist. I, 269.

Ballou, —— set. N. Y., O., Mich.; d. 1860. Kalamazoo Port., 478.

Bancroft, Joseph, b. Salem. 1781; set. N. Y., 1815? Mich., 1824. Oakland Biog., 112.

—— Julia A., b. 1824; m. 1843? George F. Ball of Mich. Clinton Port., 545.

—— Neley, b. Auburn, 1799, set. N. Y., 1827, Mich., 1835. Lenawee Hist. II, 260; Lenawee Port., 738.

—— Sally A., m. 1815? Solomon Davis of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 959.

Bangs, Joshua, b. Hingham, 1764; set. N. Y. Berrien Hist., 392.

—— Nathaniel, b. 1789; set. Vt., N. Y. Berrien Hist., 392.

Banks, Dr. F. A., b. 1854; set. Mich., 1877. Upper P., 242.

Bannister, Clarissa, m. 1825? John Cranson of N. Y. and Mich. Clinton Port., 987.

Barber, John, b. Worcester Co., 1775; set. N. Y., 1791. Lenawee Hist. II, 191.

Barden, Sally, m. 1810? John A. Johnson of N. Y. Midland, 243.

Bardwell, Jonathan, set. N. Y., 1815. Washtenaw Hist., 625.

Barker, George W., b. Deerfield, 1815; set. N. Y., 1835? Osceola, 214.

—— Lucius B., b. 1801; set. N. Y., Mich., 1836. Kalamazoo Port., 456.

—— Margaret, m. 1810? Israel Allen of Conn., Pa. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 222.

—— Mason, set. N. Y., 1815? Detroit, 1044.

—— Paul, set. N. Y., 1790? Clinton Port., 752.

—— Russel, set. N. Y., 1810? Kalamazoo Port., 456.

Barlow, Obed, set. N. Y., 1820? Ionia Port., 544.

Barnaby, Abigail B. M., b. 1812; m. 1836 Thorndike P. Saunders of N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Past, 79.

Barnard, Uriah, b. Nantucket, 1761; set, O. Berrien Port., 217.

Barnes, Brigham, b. Hardwick, 1835; set. Mich., 1868. Ionia Port., 603.

—— Charlotte, m. 1820? Jonathan H. Crosby of N. Y. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 969.

—— John B., b. Lowell; graduate of Amherst college; set. Mich., 1842. Shiawassee, 135.

—— Lucy, b. 1797; m. William S. Austen, of N. Y. Branch Port., 542.

—— Mary, b. W. Stockbridge; m. 1810? Silas Runyan of N. Y. and O. Gratiot, 381.

—— N. H., b. Grafton, 1816; set. Mich. Jackson Hist., 788.

Barney, Aaron, b. 1785; set. N. Y., Mich. Berrien Hist., opposite 467.

—— Milton, b. New Marlborough, 1796; set. N. Y., Mich., 1832. Homer, 44.

Barr, Lewis, b. 1792; set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 592.

Barrett, Alexander, set. Mich., 1832. Ionia Port., 461.

—— Benjamin, b. 1784; set. Vt. Lenawee Hist. I, 175.

—— Emma, b. Barrington, 1808; m. 1st, 1828 Granville Jones of Mass.; m. 2d, 1845 Sam Hungerford of Mich. Detroit, 1437.

—— Erastus B., b. Hampden Co., 1836; set. Mich., 1865. Sanilac, 404.

Barrett, Seymour, b. Williamstown, 1815; set. Vt., 1818, Mich., 1832. Lenawee Hist. I, 175; Lenawee Port., 584.

Barrows, David, set. N. Y., 1820? Wis. Macomb Hist., 690.

Bartholomew, Almeda, m. 1805? Ebenezer Ranney of N. Y. Kalamazoo Port., 609.

Bartlett, Azel E., b. Hinsdale, 1827; set. Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 829.

—— Delphia C., m. 1846 John L. Andrews of Mich. Oakland Port., 888.

—— Frances J., m. 1836 Hiram Graham of N. Y. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 521.

—— Martha, m. 1825? John Brodish of N.Y. Kent, 568.

—— Priscilla, m. 1795? Asa Parks of Mass. and N. Y. Washtenaw Hist., 1309.

—— W. W., b. 1834; set. N. Y., 1836, Pa., 1842, Mich., 1864. Traverse, 92.

—— William L., set. N. Y., 1810? Berrien Hist., 531.

Bartley, George, b. Chelsea, 1835; set. N. Y. Northern P., 149.

—— George B., set. Mich., 1865? Northern P., 67.

Barton, Hannah, m. 1825? Philetus Sweatland of O. Gratiot, 423.

—— Lucretia, of Charlton; b. 1800; m. 1825? Harvey Dodge of Mass. and Mich. Clinton Past, 365.

Bass, Polly, b. Pittsfield 1795; m. 1815 Consider H. Stacy of N. Y. Lenawee Hist. I, 517; Lenawee Port., 630.

—— Seth, of Pittsfield; set. N. Y., 1801. Lenawee Hist. I, 517.

—— W. S., b. 1835; set. Mich., 1854. Kent, 1330.

Bassett, Artemas, b. Uxbridge, 1782; set. N. H., Vt., 1823. Lenawee Hist. I, 156; Lenawee Port., 1147.

—— John, b. Martha's Vineyard, 1793; set. N. Y., Mich., 1835. Branch Port., 191; Branch Twent., 241.

—— Nathan, b. 1770? set. Conn? Washtenaw Port., 197.

—— Thankful, of Lee; m. 1810? Timothy N. West of Mass. and Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 557.

—— William, of Uxbridge; set. N. H., 1790? Lenawee Port., 1147.

—— William, b. Martha's Vineyard, 1810; set. O. Osceola, 289.

Bates, Abner C., set. O., 1840? Kalamazoo Port., 978.

—— Caleb, b. 1791; set. O., Mich., 1835. Hillsdale Port., 875.

—— Daniel D., b. Springfield; set. Ga., N. Y., 1808, Mich., 1865. Ingham Port., 381.

—— Fidelia, of Cummington; m. 1835 Charles Ford of Mass. and O. Lenawee Port., 1137.

—— Martha J., b. Hampshire Co.; m. 1849 Bradley Gilbert of O. and Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 538.

—— Stephen, b. Granville, 1773; set. N.Y., 1790, Wis., 1844. Ionia Port., 357; Monroe, 158.

Batherick, Susannah, m. 1800? Consider Bachelor of Mass. and N. Y. Oakland Port., 220.

Bathrick, Esther, m. 1800? Samuel Bishop of N. Y. Jackson Hist., 884.

—— Stephen, b. 1778; set. N. Y. Berrien Hist., 388.

Bayard, Lyman, b. Washington, 1794; set. N. Y. Ionia Hist., 168.

Beal, Amzi, b. 1801; set. N. Y., 1820? O., 1845? Lenawee Illus., 249.

—— Elizabeth, of Conway; m. 1801 James Sloan of Mass. and Vt. Lenawee Hist. II, 241.

—— Joseph, b. Cummington, 1778; set. N. Y., 1795, Mich., 1830. Lenawee Hist., II, 174.

—— Joseph, b. 1782; set. N. Y., 1810, Mich., 1831. Ionia Hist., 347; Ionia Port., 457.

Beals, Caleb, set. N. Y., 1816, Mich., 1835. Lenawee Port., 214.

—— David S., b. N. Adams, 1824; set. Mich., 1830? Wayne Land, appendix, 111.

—— Kelly S., b. 1812; set. N. Y., 1816, Mich., 1835. Lenawee Port., 214.

—— Mary, m. 1830? Ichabod Mason of Mass. Macomb Hist., 857.

—— Thomas, b. Boston, 1783; set. N. Y., 1800. Hillsdale Port., 717.

Beaman, Joshua, b. Lancaster, 1769; set. Vt., 1787, N. Y., 1819. Berrien Port., 603; Lenawee Hist. I, 313; Lenawee Illus., 73; Lenawee Port., 202.

Beckers, Simeon, set. N. Y., 1810? Washtenaw Hist., 812.

Beckwith, Justin W., b. Charlemont, 1823; set. Mich., 1862. Clinton Port., 820.

—— Seth, set. N. Y., 1810? Kent, 1373.

Beden, William, Revolutionary soldier; set. Vt., 1789. Genesee Hist., 369.

Beebe, Dennis, of Berkshire Co.; set. Mich., 1869. Detroit, 1446.

—— Horace, set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1834. Macomb Hist., 572.

—— John, set. N. Y., 1810? Kalamazoo Port., 525.

—— Walter E., b. Berkshire Co., 1858; set. Mich., 1869. Detroit, 1446.

—— Wilson M., b. Berkshire Co., 1861; set. Mich., 1869. Detroit, 1446.

Belden, Sarah, b. Hatfield, 1682; m. Benjamin Burt of Conn. Lenawee Port., facing 186.

Belding., Asher, m. 1820? John Shaw of Mich. Ionia Port., 797.

Belknap, Joseph J., b. Stafford, 1790; set. N. Y., 1810, Mich., 1830. Lenawee Hist. II, 473.

—— Justus H., b. Monson, 1819; set. N.Y., Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 474.

Bell, Aaron, b. Berkshire Co., 1820; set. O. Berrien Port., 698.

—— George S., b. Chester, 1812; set. O., 1821, Mich., 1854. Gratiot, 682.

—— Harmony, b. 1814; m. David Converse of O. Berrien Port., 854.

—— John C., b. 1783; set. O., 1821. Gratiot, 682.

—— Julia A., m. 1825? Chauncey Knapp of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1085.

Bellows, Elizabeth, m. Bowman Dennis of Mass. and Mich. Clinton Port., 506.

Bement, Edwin, b. Westfield, 1811; set. O., 1820, Mich., 1869. Ingham Hist., 189.

Bemis, Amariah, b. 1785; set. Conn. Oakland Port., 348.

—— Charles L., b. Hampden Co., 1850; set. Mich., 1863. Ionia Port., 787.

—— Marquis D., set. Mich., 1863. Ionia Port., 787.

—— Mary J., b. Springfield; m. 1858 George Newberry of Mich. Oakland Biog., 83.

Bemis, Wallace C., b. Hampden Co., 1852; set. O., 1860? Mich., 1863. Ionia Port. 796.

Benedict, Aaron, b. Salem? Revolutionary soldier; set. N. Y. Ionia Hist., 189.

—— Ruth, b. 1807; m. Elijah Carrier of Conn. and N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 582.

—— Washburn, b. 1824; set. Mich., 1846. Cass Hist., 145; Cass Twent., 355.

Benjamin, Cynthia, b. Martha's Vineyard, 1793; m. John Bassett of N. Y. Branch Port., 191.

—— Eli, b. 1823; set. Mich., 1854. Cass Hist., 146; Cass Twent., 358.

—— Harvey, set. N. Y. 1830? Saginaw Hist., 764.

—— Sally, m. 1815? Daniel Childs of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 266.

—— Samuel, b. Watertown, 1753; set. Me. Grand Rapids Lowell, 436.

Bennett, Arabella, b. Worcester Co., 1799; m. 1824 Robert Shankland of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 626.

—— Jonas, b. Worcester Co., set. N. Y., 1817. Branch Port., 310.

Benton, Eli, b. 1800; set. Mich., 1827. Washtenaw Hist., 494.

—— Elijah, set. N. Y., 1840, Mich., 1848. Washtenaw Port., 396.

—— Ezra E., b. Pittsfield, 1798; set. N.Y. Branch Port., 561.

Berrick, Francis H., b. Middlesex, 1823; set. Mich., 1869. Berrien Port., 308.

Berry, Anna, b. Salem, 1801; m. Lewis Buckingham of N. Y. and Mich. Genesee Port., 702.

—— William, of Salem; set. N. Y., 1810? Mich. Genesee Port., 702.

Best, Sally, m. 1810? David Wells of Vt. Washtenaw Hist., 1353.

Bibeau, Eva, m. 1879 A. Desjardins of Mich. Upper P., 458.

Bickford, Dearborn, set. N. Y., 1810? Genesee Port., 677.

Bicknell, C. C., b. 1831; set. Mich., 1865. Kent, 1255.

—— Lucy A., b. Berkshire Co.; m. 1857 Charles Oldfield of Ia. and Mich. Kent, 1223.

Bidwell, Lydia, b. 1804; m. John B. Peebles of N. Y., O. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 637.

Bigelow, Abel, set. Mich., 1825; d. 1848. Ingham Port., 813.

—— Betsey, b. Waltham, 1783; m. 1806 Simeon Dewey of N. H., N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 375, 496; Lenawee Port., 1102.

—— Margaret, m. 1800? Alexander Phelps of Conn. Washtenaw Hist., 864.

—— Marlin, b. 1800; set. O. Kalamazoo Port., 851.

Bill, Isaac, b. 1776; set. N. Y., 1800. Saginaw Port., 811.

Billings, Phebe, m. 1830? Sullivan Jones of N. Y. Newaygo, 193.

—— William J., set. Vt., 1812. Jackson Port., 343.

Bills, Lydia, b. Berkshire Co., 1795? m. Charles Bow of N. Y. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 539.

Bingham, Origen S., b. Shelburne, 1824; set. Mich, 1831. Branch Port., 424; Branch Twent., 241.

Birchard, Matthew W., b. Becket, 1788; set. Vt., 1789, Mich., 1839. Wayne Chron., 337.

Bird, Gardner, b. 1802; set. N. Y., Mich., 1831. Oakland Port., 613.

—— Melzer, b. Windsor? 1805; set. N. Y., Mich., 1833. Ingham Port., 769.

—— Rowland, b. 1793; set. N. Y., Mich., 1832. Bean Creek, 126; Hillsdale Hist., 285.

Bisbee, Clarissa, b. Plainfield, 1788; m. William Mitchell of Mass. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 285.

—— Julia A., m. 1835? Joshua N. Robinson of O. Gratiot, 378.

Bishop, Isaac, b. 1758; Revolutionary soldier; set. N. Y. Cass Twent., 747.

—— Levi, b. Russell, 1815; set. Mich., 1835. Detroit, 1112; St. Clair, 119; Wayne Chron., 253.

—— Luther, set. N. Y., 1815? Ionia Port., 322.

—— William, of Hampden Co.? set. N. Y., 1840? Detroit, 1284.

(To be continued.)

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

Between the Lines.

To the Massachusetts Magazine:

To the lover of old records, many an item is rich in its tender suggestion.

The simple announcement that "Ephrem Clap of brigwater and hannah his wife were married Aprell ye first 1703," hints of a decided disregard of "All Fools Day," and an immense faith and trust on the part of Hannah who was willing to lose her own identity and be simply "the wife of Ephrem Clap."

I have heard my Grandmother tell — I hope you all know the charm of those words — of some one of her people who had such a family of little ones growing up, that it was marvellous to see how easily the mother seemed to care for them all. Then I found them in the records. There were John and Abigail, Thomas, Ambrose, Rebecca, Joseph and Benjamin — and John and Abigail were but eight years old when Joseph and Benjamin arrived.

Can you not imagine how full of surprises that mother's life must have been? But while there is much of joy expressed in many of the statistics, the deaths with their short lines which mean so much, are pathetic indeed. One wonders why Nathan should lose three sons on dates so near as May 17, June 8, and June 10, in the same year? Think of the sorrowing parents!

Again, in one family I found a record which no doubt is but a duplicate of many another in those coast towns peopled by sea-faring men. It read "William, ship wrecked at the Vineyard December 26, 1778 and perished with cold."

"Gilbert, lost at sea March 1782."

"Isaac died at sea 1795."

"Isaac jr. died at sea 1798 aged twenty one years."

"William died at sea 1809, aged twenty one years."

In another family was the death of Daniel aged twenty years, and as an appendix the words "at Africa." Just a boy, and so far from home.

There are too many to tell them all, but "Rose aged negro servant of John" suggests long years of faithful service. While "Miss Catherine aged 82 years" and "Miss Phebe aged 68 years," tell of two at least, who were not afraid to be known as maiden ladies, and who would probably have answered unswervingly, the questions of the census taker of the present day.

Even among the baptismal records one may wonder what could have occurred to cause "Captain Nathaniel, one wife, two children, and ten servants" all to be baptized at the same time. I have merely suggested the outline of what one may read if he will.

Mrs. E. O. Seabury.

Yonkers, N. Y.

A Porter Pedigree.

A Porter Pedigree. An account of the ancestry and descendants of Samuel and Martha (Perley) Porter of Chester, N. H., who were descendants of John Porter, of Salem, Mass., and Allan Perley, of Ipswich, Mass. Compiled by Miss Juliet Porter, of Worcester, Mass., 161 pages. Price in stiff paper covers, $1.25, cloth $1.75. The book may be obtained of Miss Juliet Porter, 37 Dean st., Station A, Worcester, Massachusetts.

This carefully prepared family record is arranged on an unusual plan, in that it takes a Porter-Perley couple in the sixth generation and gives their descendants to the present time and their ancestors as far as the genealogical lines have been traced. To the descendants of this couple, the book will be of great interest and value, while to the genealogical student it will give interesting information regarding the fifteen families named. The work is much more thorough and exhaustive than such "inclusive" books usually are. The careful reproduction of wills, inventories and other original documents is to be especially commended. The honest effort of the compiler to give the truth is especially noticeable in her reference to the wayward son of the staunch and able John Porter. The adherence to the admirable genealogical arrangement advocated by the New England Historic-Genealogical Society shows wisdom, especially when so many writers seem to be vieing with each other in inventing intricate "systems." Considering the amount of work involved the price is reasonable, and the book deserves a ready sale.

F. A. G.

Some interesting articles in recent Magazines.

Colonial. An early Mass. broadside "The present state of the New-English affairs" pub. in Boston, 1689. Reprint. (American historical magazine, May, 1908. v. 3, p. 293–295).

—— Report of the Mass. state society of Mayflower descendants. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 60–61.)

—— Roger Williams and the Pilgrims. By H. M. King. (The Nation, May 7, 1908. v. 86, p. 421–422).

Revolution. The Mass. D. A. R. Whittier memorial service. (American monthly magazine, May, 1908. v. 32, p. 604–605).

—— Report of Mass state conference D. A. R. at Boston, Nov. 12, 1907. By M. H. Brazier assistant state historian (American monthly magazine, Mar., 1908. v. 32, p. 275–276).

Barnstable County. Abstracts of Barnstable County probate records. By G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 6–8.)

1688–89; 4 earlier instalments appeared July, 1900–July, 1902.

Bedford. Some records of Bedford. Communicated by C. W. Jenks. (New England historical and genealogical register, April, 1908. v. 62, p. 157–161).

Records kept by Jane Pollard (later Mrs. Thomas Smith) 1808–1834, and by Mary Pollard, 1808–1816.

Boston. Boston as a world port. By T. F. Anderson. (New England magazine, June, 1908. new series, v. 38, p. 393–409).

—— The fascinations of Boston. By Jane D. Mills. (New England magazine, Feb., 1908. new series, v. 37, p. 765–767).

—— Government by commissions. The finance commission of Boston. (Outlook, Feb. 8, 1908. v. 88, p. 288–289).

—— Historic Boston. By T. F. Anderson. (New England magazine. July, 1908. new series, v. 38, p. 559–576).

—— The practise of replanning; suggestions from Boston. A. A. Shurtleff. (Charities and The Commons, Feb. 1, 1809. v. 19, p. 1529–1532.)

—— Some Boston contemporaries of Earl Percy. By Sara A. Shafer. (The Dial, Chicago, March 1, 1908. v. 44, p. 124–125).

—— State house of Mass. By J. E. Jones. (National magazine, May, 1908, appendix v. 28.)

Bradford. Blockhouse built at Bradford, 1704. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, July, 1908. v. 44, p. 219–220.)

From Mass. Archives, v. 71, p. 174.

Bristol County. Abstracts from the first book of Bristol County probate records. Copied by Mrs. L. H. Greenlaw (New England historical and genealogical register, April–July, 1908. v. 62, p. 179–184, 231–237).

Continuation of a series which appeared in the Genealogical advertiser, Dec., 1900–Dec., 1901. v. 3, p. 118–123; v. 4, p. 58–61, 123–125.

Brockton. Report of the 11th anniversary of Deborah Sampson chapter, D. A. R. (American monthly magazine, May, 1908. v. 32, p. 602–603).

Brookline. The most inspiring estate in New England. By N. C. Greene. (New England magazine, April, 1908. v. 38, p. 137–143).
Estate of Prof. Chas. S. Sargent, Brookline.

Charlestown. The second Battle of Bunker's Hill. (Medford historical register, April, 1908. v. 11, p. 43–45).
An incursion made by Maj. Knowlton, Jan. 8, 1776.

Chatham. Gravestone inscriptions, from scattered grounds. Communicated by J. W. Hawes. (New England historical and genealogical register, April, 1908. v. 62, p. 203–204).

Chelsea. The Chelsea fire. By Joseph Lee. (Charities and The Commons, May 2, 1908. v. 20, p. 149–151).

Danvers. Reminiscences of J. G. Whittier's life at Oak Knoll, Danvers. By Mrs. A. J. Woodman. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, April, 1908. v. 44, p. 97–122.)

Dennis. Dennis vital records. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 36–38).
Part 9, (births, 1799–1802); the earlier instalments appeared in this periodical, Jan., 1904–Jan., 1906.

Essex County. Essex County notarial records, 1697–1768. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Jan.–April, 1908. v. 44, p. 89–92, 147–152).
Series began v. 41 (1905), p. 183. This is part 8, covering 1715–1719.

—— Ipswich court records and files. (Essex Antiquarian, July, 1908. v. 12, p. 116–121).
Part 8, 1656–1658; began in Jan., 1904, v. 8, p. 1.

—— Salem court records and files. (Essex antiquarian, April, 1908. v. 12, p. 66–77).
Covers 1653–1658. Series began in June, 1899. (v. 3).

—— Soldiers and sailors of the Revolution from Essex County. (Essex antiquarian, April–July, 1908. v. 12, p. 86–89, 130–135).
Names Bradbury to Brigs. From state records. Began Jan., 1897. v. 1.

—— Suffolk County deeds; abstracts of records relating to Essex County. (Essex antiquarian, July, 1908. v. 12, p. 122–124).
Began in no. for July, 1905, v. 9, p. 97. This instalment gives deeds from v. 5 of "Suffolk deeds."

Greenfield. Extracts from the diary of Rev. Roger Newton, D.D., of Greenfield. (New England historic genealogical register, July, 1908. v. 62, p. 263–273).
Church members, admissions and baptisms, 1761–1812.

Halifax. Gravestone records from the Cemetery in Halifax on the shore of Monponsett Lake. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 8–11).
Part 2, (Pope–Sylvester); began in July, 1907.

Harwich. Records of the First parish in Brewster, formerly the first parish in Harwich. (Mayflower descendant, April, 1908. v. 10, p. 123–124).
Part 11, (1750–51); began Oct., 1902. v. 4, p. 242.

Haverhill. Haverhill inscriptions before 1800: North parish burying ground. (Essex antiquarian, July, 1908. v. 12, p. 108–111).

—— Haverhill inscriptions before 1800: West parish cemetery. (Essex antiquarian, April, 1908. v. 12, p. 62–65.)

Marblehead. Vital records, 1647–1849. Collected by J. W. Chapman. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, July, 1908. v. 44, p. 250–289).
Supplementing "Vital records of Marblehead," published, 1903–04.

Marlborough. Colonial records of Marlborough. Copied by Miss M. E. Spalding and communicated by F. P. Rice. (New England historical and genealogical register, July, 1908. v. 62, p. 220–229).
Years 1656–1660.

Marshfield. Gravestone records from the Winslow cemetery at Marshfield. By J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 47–51).
Correcting numerous errors in Miss Thomas' list, pub. in the New England historical and genealogical register, Oct., 1850.

Mashpee. Richard Bourne, missionary to the Mashpee Indians. By Mary F. Ayer. (New England historical and genealogical register, April, 1908. v. 62, p. 139–143).

Medford. Earliest Mystic River shipbuilding. By J. H. Hooper. (Medford historical register, July, 1908. v. 11, p. 71–72).

—— Y^{e} olde meting house of Meadford. By M. W. Mann. (Medford historical register, April–July, 1908. v. 11, p. 25–42, 62–67).

MIDDLESEX COUNTY. The snow shoe scouts. An address by G. W. Browne. (Granite state magazine, Jan.–Mar., 1908. v. 5, p. 5–22).

A company under Capt. William Tyng, raised 1703–04 in Chelmsford, Groton, Dunstable and Billerica.

NEW BRAINTREE. Deaths in New Braintree. Communicated by H. D. Woods. (New England historical and genealogical register, April, 1908. v. 62, p. 128–136).

This article, supplementing "Vital records," 1904, was begun in the Register for Jan. This instalment covers 1843–1872.

NORFOLK COUNTY, OLD. Old Norfolk County records. (Essex antiquarian, April, 1908. v. 12, p. 81–86).

1660–1674; began in v. 1 of this periodical in the number for Feb., 1897. This is not the present Norfolk County, but a county organized in 1643 to include the towns north of the Merrimack River. Most of this region was awarded to N. H., 1680 and the remainder annexed to Essex County.

PEMBROKE. Gravestone records from the Cemetery at Pembroke Centre. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, April, 1908. v. 10, p. 97–100.)

Part 4, (Heley–Lapham); began in Jan., 1907. v. 9, p. 3.

PLYMOUTH COLONY. Plymouth Colony deeds. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.–Apr., 1908. v. 10, p. 16–19, 71–73).

1647–1656; series began in v. 1, April, 1899.

—— Plymouth Colony wills and inventories. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 21–24).

1650; series began in v. 1, Jan., 1899.

PLYMPTON. Gravestone records from the Old Cemetery at Plympton. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant April, 1908. v. 10, p. 111–116).

Part 4, (Cushman–Fuller); began in Jan., 1906. v. 8, p. 150.

PROVINCETOWN. Gravestone records from Cemetery Number one, Provincetown. (Mayflower descendant, Jan.–Apr., 1908. v. 10, p. 29–32, 67–71).

Parts 4 and 5, (Nicholson–Young); earlier instalments in Jan. and Oct., 1906 and Oct., 1907.

—— The wind-built hills. By Henry Chadwick. (Education, March, 1908. v. 28, p. 423–427).

SALEM. The Derbys of Salem. A study of 18th century commerce carried on by a family of typical New England merchants. By R. E. Peabody. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, July, 1908. v. 44, p. 193-219).

—— Old Salem ships and sailors. By R. D. Paine, parts IV–VI. (Outing, April–June, 1908. v. 52, p. 37–45, 193–206, 296–305).

Series began in January no.

Contents:—IV. Daring merchants and their ventures.—V. Jonathan Haraden, privateersman.—VI. How the town built a fighting frigate.

—— Rev. John Higginson's letter on drunkenness in Salem. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, April, 1908. v. 44, p. 192).

From Essex County court files, v. 16.

—— Salem. By C. H. White. (Harper's monthly magazine, June, 1908. v. 117, p. 20–28).

—— Salem in 1700, nos. 31 and 32. By Sidney Perley. (Essex antiquarian, April and July, 1908. v. 12, p. 59–61, 113–115).

Series began Nov., 1898; each number has a plan showing old streets and boundary lines of estates.

—— Warnings to Negroes in Salem in 1790. (Essex Institute. Historical collections, Jan., 1908. v. 44, p. 93–96).

From the Salem MSS. at Essex Institute.

SCITUATE. Gravestone records from the private burial ground of the James family at Greenbush. By Mrs. T. W. Thacher. (Mayflower decsendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 27–28).

—— Records of the First church of Scituate. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. Part I. (Mayflower descendant, April, 1908. v. 10, p. 90–96).

Period 1707–1723 .

—— Scituate vital records. transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, April, 1908. v. 10, p. 74–76).

Part 12, (Marriages, 1712–1719); began in Jan., 1899.

TRURO. Truro church records. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 41–43).

Part 5, (1731–1733); began in number for Jan., 1907.

WAKEFIELD. Report of Faneuil Hall chapter, D. A. R. By Ellen T. Brown, historian. (American monthly magazine, May, 1908. v. 32, p. 603–604).

WELLFLEET. Records from the Old cemetery at Chequesset Neck, Wellfleet. By S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 19–20).

YARMOUTH. Yarmouth vital records. (Mayflower descendant, Jan., 1908. v. 10, p. 24–25).

Part 8, (1681–1707); began in number for Oct., 1905.

Department of the American Revolution

1775–1782

Frank A. Gardner, M. D. Editor.

State Brigantine "Hazard."

The reason for the construction of this famous vessel by the State authorities is given in the following extract from the records of the General Court; dated August 6th, 1777:

"Whreas it appears to this Court that at the lowest Computation, the Armed Veſsels belonging to the State have neeted the Sum of Fifty five Thousand pounds, it is therefore,

Resolved, That it is expedient that two Armed Veſsels to Mount Twenty-eight or Thirty two Guns each, ſhould be purchased or built and fixed out for the Service on Account of this State — and that the Board of War be, & hereby are impowered & directed to carry this Resolve forewith into execution.

In Council Read & Concurred

Consented to by fifteen of the Council."

Under date of August 12th we read:—"Resolved that the Armed Veſsel building for this State on the Plan of M^{r} Peck and to be commanded by Cap^{t} Samſon, to be called the Hazard."

"In the House of Representatives.

The House made Choice unanimously by Ballot of Capt. Simeon Sampson to cammand the Armed Veſsell building for this State on the Plan of M^{r} Peck."

Captain Simeon Samson, of Plymouth the first commander of the "Hazard," first served in the brigantine "Independence" of which he was commissioned Captain, April 17, 1776. His service dated until July 5, 1777. We find his name in a list of prisoners sent from Halifax, June 28, 1777, to be exchanged for British prisoners. He was chosen by ballot as above recorded, August 9, 1777, to command the "Hazard," said command to date from the 15th of the same month.

The First Lieutenant was Charles Dyer of Plymouth, who had served as Second Lieutenant under Captain Samson, in the "Independence" from September 19, 1776 until captured. (Service allowed to July 5, 1777.) His name appears on the list of prisoners sent from Halifax, June 28, 1777. He was engaged as First Lieutenant on the "Hazard," August 20, and commissioned November 15, 1777.

Second Lieutenant Walter Hatch of Hingham was engaged August 20, 1777. He served as Master in the "Independence" 4 months and 22 days to Sept. 22, 1776. Sept. 26th he was commissioned commander of the schooner "Hope," and later was taken prisoner in her. His name was on a list of prisoners sent from Halifax, June 28, 1777. He was commissioned Second Lieutenant of the "Hazard," November 15, 1777.

Peter Cunningham of Boston was engaged as Master of the "Hazard" Aug. 20, 1778 and commissioned November 17th.

Lieutenant Justus Harrington was commissioned Lieutenant of Marines, on the "Hazard," November 15, 1777. (A Justus Harrington of Brookline was a private in Captain Thomas White's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, April 19, 1775, serving in June, 1776, at Nantasket, under Lieutenant James Morton.)

Samuel Gilbert of Plymouth was Surgeon's Mate on the "Independence," being engaged May 10th, 1776, and serving until March 25, 1777. He was commissioned Surgeon on the "Hazard," November 15, 1777.

A letter from the Board of War, dated November 17, 1777, to M^{rs} Moris Pliame Penet et Cie, requested them to send by Captain Samson "in proportion" as he can "take them in," "50 Chests New effective ſoldiers firearms with long bayonettes" . . . 20 bales of blue and 5 bales of red cloth, 2,000 pairs of stout largest size shoes, 2,000 pieces of ravens duck, 2,000 Blanckets, 100 pieces yard wide linen," etc.

Captain Samson in the "Hazard" with Captain Harraden in the "Tyrannicide" was ordered November 17, 1777, to be

ready for sea and with the first fair wind to proceed "to the Coast of Spain & Portugal." thence to the southward of Madeira and return home by way of the West Indies. He was instructed as to the proper ports to which the various cargoes which he might capture should be sent, and informed that he was "at Liberty to touch at Nantz, Bourdeaux or Bilboa to refit." He was instructed to "by all means send or bring in as many prisoners as poſsible to the United States for the purposes of redeeming our ſuffering Seamen in the hands of the Enemy."

Before starting on the cruise he received a letter, dated at Boston, November 21, 1777, stating that "an armed Schooner formerly a Marblehead fishing Schooner about 70 or 80 Tons, black Sides, Quarter & waiste Cloth, white Bottom, two square Topsails, said to be commanded by Captⁿ Callahan, from Halifax seen last Tuesday off Squirrell Island has spoke with several of the eastern wood Coasters all of whom she has let go, after speaking with them. It is apprehended she is coasting with another Schooner said to be the Halifax, for two Ships now laden & near ready to sail for France with Masts." He was ordered, with Captain Harraden in the "Tyrannicide," to go to Townsend and investigate. The letter also stated that the enemy's ship had for some time rendezvoused at Squirrel Island at the mouth of Townsend Harbor.

In a letter written from Boothbay, Townsend, December 3. 1777, Captain Samson announced his arrival, which had been hindered by the loss of the gripe of the consort, the "Tyrannicide." He had not seen the vessels mentioned but had heard of the one said to be commanded by Captain Callahan. It was rumored that he was not in command. He mentioned the good sailing qualities of the "Hazard" and stated that she sailed "very well, much better that my Consort (Tyrannicide) . . . by Appearence she will be a Very good one she is Very Stiff & steers well."

The "Hazard" and "Tyrannicide," sailing in conjunction, captured the brigantine "Alexander," Captain James Waddie, December 13, 1777, the schooner "Good Intent," Captain William Dashpar, on the 22nd, and the brigantine "Polly," Captain Walter Stevens, on the 23d of the same month. These vessels have been described in the article upon the "Tyrannicide." The net proceeds of the "Polly" amounted to 74,257 livres, 2 sols.

A letter from the agents at St. Pierre, Martinique, dated March 5, 1778, announced that the "Hazard" and "Tyrannicide" arrived there February 21, and that they were being given "the needfull assistance." A letter from Captain Samson, also written March 5th, told of the small success of the cruise. They had taken three prizes. The weather had been bad, they had met few vessels and the ships had become very foul. They had only seen one British flag flying during the cruise, "a Frigate that we fell in with a few days before we Arrived here wᶜʰ after we boar away for her and discovered her to be a Six & thirty Gun Frigate and we not thinking proper to engage her Sheard from her wᶜʰ shee Perseving gave us Chase but we soon Run her out of sight we have since learnd she was the Deal Castle. The Hazard proves to be a very good Seaboat & is as Excellent Sailor and works kindly every way. . . . We are now Preparing to heave down to clean & expect to be Ready for Sea next week. . . . I do not think it proper to Acquaint you where we intend to Cruise for fear of my Letters being Intersepted."

The "Hazard" and "Tyrannicide" sailed with the brig "Lion" of Salem from St. Pierre, March 30, 1777. After fitting the ships, a balance of 33,431 : 14 : 4 livres was due W. & G. Hutchinson, the agents. When they sailed they left the surgeon of the ship, Samuel Gilbert, sick on the island. His discharge was dated March 24, 1778. The above named agents in a letter to the President of the Board of War, dated March 31, 1778, stated that "Hazard" and "Tyrannicide" sailed yesterday with the brig "Lion" of Salem, 16 guns. They also wrote that "Capt. Samson has undoubtedly mentioned to you, that the Hazard answers every purpose she was intended for & may justly be called the finest Veſsel of her Burthen ever Built." They also enclosed accounts of the cargo of the brig "Polly" a prize of the vessels named.

In a letter written May 18, 1778, the Council ordered that on account of the report of a mutiny on board the "Hazard," Captain Samson be "directed to detain all wages & prize money as is now due, or may hereafter become due . . . untill he has Examined into the mutiny . . . and has found out the Ringleaders." On account of his supposed connection with this mutiny, Second Lieutenant Walter Hatch, of Hingham, was discharged May 20, 1778. The following document dated Boston, June 30, 1778, is preserved in the Massachusetts Archives;

"To the Hon^{ble} Council for
the State of Massachusetts Bay.

The Petition of Walter Hatch late 2nd Lieut of the Brigg Hazard, in the Service of this State; humbly Sheweth—That your Petitioner has been inform'd that Sundry Depositions has been taken relative to his conduct on board said Brigg in her late Cruize; Your Petitioner having been confin'd by a ſevere fitt of ſickness, could not attend at the taking ſaid Depositions, neither was he ever notified for that purpose; but is informed your Honours have ordered his Prize Money & Wages to be Stopt." He declared that he was entirely innocent and asked that a committee be appointed to hear him. Affidavits from several of the men were presented at the hearing to show that Lieutenant Hatch encouraged them to present the round robin, the following being among them;

"I, Samuel Myrick lately belonging to y^e Brigantine of War called the Hazzard belonging to y^e State of y^e Massachuſetts Bay in New England of Lawful age Mariner testify & declare y^t I was on board y^e s^d Brigantine on or about y^e twenty ſecond of April last bound on a cruize y^t there appeared an Uneaſiness on board among y^e men upon account of their long Abſence in Consequence of which a petition was wrote by one William Spear intended to have been presented to Cap^t Sampson but was not, ſaid petition having been ſhewn to Lieu^t Hatch who disapproved of it ſaying that would not do but they must have a Round Robbin. When ſaid Hatch told said Spear there must be a Round Robbin he Replied, he did not know what a Round Robbin was upon which ſaid Hatch undertook to inform him in manner following—You must draw a circle and write your names round it ſo yt it may not be diſcovered who Signed first ſoon after I heard there was one on foot which was offered to me to ſign & I ſigned it accordingly—I further testify that I heard it ſaid that Tho^s McCann then on board ſaid Brigantine wrote the above Round Robbin & further I ſay not.

Samuel Myrick.
Boston, June 17, 1778."

The committee found no "direct proof that the Said Walter Hatch was the Stirrer up or promoter of said mutiny" but suspected that "he did not do all that a good officer would or ought to have done to Discourage it." He was requested to attend the board and cautioned to behave with more circumspection. The order detaining his prize money and wages was "reversed & repealed."

Captain Samson, in a letter to the Council in May, 1778, wrote that on his late cruise, when he took the brigantine "Elizabeth," Thomas How, Master, "which brigantine not having arrived in port," he took out of her a boy, called James Pool, about twelve years old, and that he was now confined in the prison ship. He asked permission to have him liberated and become his servant, as said boy desired. The permission was granted, May 22nd.

First Lieutenant Charles Dyer received his discharge from the "Hazard," May 20, 1778. June 4, 1778, a gallon of West India rum was ordered to be delivered to Captain

Harraden, for use of the sick on board the "Hazard" and "Tyrannicide."

The following letter explains itself:

"Massachusetts State. } To the Hon^ble^ the Council of said State.

The Memorial of
Simeon Samson
Humbly Sheweth

I have hitherto endeavored to serve my Country with the best of my abilities, in that department in which I was most Capable of Acting; and the testimonials I have received of your honors approbation of my Conduct gives me sensible pleasure—I should be happy to Continue in the same line of ſervice, would the state of my health admit of it; but I have long had some ſymptoms of a threatening disorder which were Increased by a Rigorous confinement with the Enemy, that oblige me reluctently to resign the Command of one of the best Veſsells in the world; and my Physicians and Friends unite in advising me to this measure—When I have Recovered the Enjoyment of health I should wish to Return again to Buſiness.

I am with great Respect Your Honors
Most obed^{t} Hum^{bl} Serv^{t}.
Sim^{n} Samson."

Boston 10 June 1778.

Captain Samson was engaged May 11, 1780, to command the "Mars," and was commissioned on the 21st of July of that year.

"State of Massachusetts Bay.
Council Chamber, Watertown, June 16, 1778.

Ordered— That the Board of War be and they hereby are directed to deliver the Secretary of this State fourteen Rheams of good writing Paper, one thousand of Quills, Six pounds of Sealing Wax & three pounds of Wafers, for the Use of Said State out of the Cargo lately captured by Capt Simeon Sampson & Sent into the Port of Boston."

The President of the Board of War wrote to the Council and House of Representatives, June — 1778, stating that the late commander of the "Hazard," Captain Samson had declined the service on account of ill health and asking that a new commander be appointed as soon as possible as "many of the Enemy's Veſsells, will early in the Year be at Sea."

Captain John Fisk wrote from Salem, June 9, 1778, acknowledging the receipt of a letter announcing Captain Samson's ill health, and tendering to him the command of the "Hazard." He declined and wrote, "I am sincerely obl^{d} to your Honours for your good opinnion of me, but am sorry to inform you that it will not be for interest I shall ever take the Command of any arm^{d} Ship, but purposly to serve my Country—the Brig^{t} Hazard is a very good Vesel to take prizes for gain but on the other hand she must run from every thing, I think not to go to sea untill I can get a ship that is able to make some defence against a British frigate, and if my Country Shall have such a ship and cannot find a better man to Command her I shall allways be ready to enter the service.

I am your Honours,
Most Oblidge Hum^{l} Serv'^{t}
Jno Fisk."

"In the House of Representatives, June 17, 1778. Order^{d} that Cap^{t} Williams, Mr Greenough and Mr Ward be a Committe to confer with such as the Hon^{e} Board shall appoint on the ſubject of appointing a Captain for the Brigantine Hazard.

ſent up for Concurrence
Sam^{l} Freeman, Spk, H R"

"State of Massachusetts Bay.
In the Houſe of Representatives, June 23, 1778.

The Houſe made choice by ballot of Capt John Foſter Williams to command the Brigantine Hazard."

John Foster Williams was born in Boston Mass., October 12th, 1743. He followed the sea from early life and his first command in the Revolution was the sloop "Republic," in which he served as Captain from May 8, 1776 until October 1st of that year, and made an enviable record in her. From December 16, 1776 until February 17, 1777, he commanded the brigantine "Massachusetts." He was commissioned Captain of the brigantine "Wilkes" June 23, 1777, and the brigantine "Active" (privateer), October 14, 1777. He was taken prisoner in the last named vessel and was returned from Newport, R. I. and landed at Bristol, March 7, 1778.

His First Lieutenant, Peter Cunningham, had served as Master in the same vessel under Captain Samson. He was commissioned First Lieutenant June 26th. On the same date Prize Master Daniel Turner, also of the "Hazard," was promoted to be Second Lieutenant. He was discharged October 14, 1778.

In one of the short cruises out from Boston, Captain Perez Cushing, of Lieutenant Colonel Paul Revere's Regiment, asked permission to go. He was allowed to sail with some of his men, not exceeding thirty in number. Captain Williams, in the "Hazard," captured a brig and a schooner, March 16, 1779. He captured also the brig "Active," Captain Sims. This last named vessel was said to carry 18 guns and 16 swivels, with about 100 men. The capture was made off St Thomas, W. I. after an engagement lasting 37 minutes, in which the "Hazard" lost 3 killed and 5 wounded. He also had an action with a British ship of 14 guns and 80 men. Several attempts were made to board but she finally sheered off. First Lieutenant Cunningham received his discharge papers, April 20, 1779. In July of that year, the "Hazard" was appraised at £120,000.

While cruising in the summer of 1779, Captain Williams was met by Captain Manley in the "Jason," who told him that all the vessels on the coast had been ordered to the Penobscot. He accordingly sailed on that unfortunate expedition and the gallant ship was burned to prevent her from falling into the hands of the enemy. He was given the command of the "Protector," a ship of 26 guns, with a crew of 200 men and boys, October 8, 1779 and went on a cruise to the West Indies. In her, he fought the British ship "Admiral Duff," Captain R. Strange, with 30 guns. A shot from the "Protector" ignited her magazine and she blew up. Captain Williams was captured later and kept until May 19, 1782. Janaury 3, 1782–3 he was commissioned Captain of the ship "Alexander," of Boston, 17 guns and 50 men. From 1790, until his death June 24, 1814, he is said to have commanded a revenue-cutter.

Several other less important vessels bore the name "Hazard" during the Revolution.

The Battlefield of Bunker Hill.

Dr. Rufus W. Sprague has kindly sent to the magazine a communication telling about the evidences of the battle of Bunker Hill which came to his notice when he was a boy, attending the Prescott Grammar School then situated in the rear of Elm Street, near Medford Street, in Charlestown. This school building was located about on the line with the rail fence at the time of the battle and many interesting reminders of the conflict were found in that vicinity.

The grade, in the territory bounded by Bunker Hill, Medford, Everett and Polk Sts., was lowered a few feet at that time and a part of this area was used by the boys as a playground. Occasionally while waiting for the school bell, the boys would amuse themselves in digging up the earth in search of relics, using knives and sticks for tools. They were often rewarded by finding buttons, parts of old muskets, bullets and pieces of bone.

One afternoon, when returning from school with two other boys, they stopped

to watch workmen engaged in excavating for an extension of Norton's factory, situated at the corner of Everett and Medford Streets. This was a fertile field for relics, as it was here that the British Light Infantry under General Howe advanced in the attack on the rail fence, and were repulsed with great slaughter by troops under Colonels Stark and Reed and Captain Knowlton. While the boys were standing there, three skulls and some bones were unearthed. One of these skulls is still in the doctor's possession.

A shot from a British ship in the Charles River, probably the Lively, struck and partially shattered a headstone in the Phipps Street Cemetery during the battle. This is the burial place of many of the early settlers and contains a monument erected to the memory of John Harvard, founder of Harvard College. About half way up the hill on School Street, in an easterly direction from the Cemetery, two cannon balls were found in the early sixties by laborers, while engaged in digging a trench for a drain. They were undoubtedly missiles from one of the British ships.

July Fourth, 1909.

How shall we celebrate the day?

Thoughtful Americans become each year more and more dissatisfied with the present day celebration of the birthday of our national independence. The amount of unnecessary suffering of mind and body, caused by the use of such large quantities of high explosives and the painful annoyance of innocent invalids, should cause all true lovers of our country to pause and consider.

At the annual conference of the patriotic societies of Massachusetts, held at the Twentieth Century Club in March, a proposition was made by a member of the Sons of the Revolution, which points the way to a more rational observance of the day. He recommads that members of all the patriotic societies co-operate in the production of an historical pageant in the Harvard Stadium, on July fourth, 1909. It has been suggested that fifteen or more episodes of Massachusetts history be taken as the subjects of short historical dramatic sketches of fifteen minutes each. The costumes, characters and speaking parts to be historically correct, and accompanied when possible with appropriate music.

Among the episodes suggested as especially appropriate are, "A Sabbath Service among the Pilgrims at Plymouth," "A Witchcraft Trial at Salem," "The Incarceration of Governor Andros," "The Inauguration of John Hancock, 1790," and "Governor Andrew Receiving the Battle Flags from the Veterans of the Civil War."

Plans are already assuming definite shape and we are pleased to announce that a number of Boston men have been in Quebec, studying the pageantry in connection with the tercentenary celebration. One way to accomplish this much desired end, is to have the state districted, and the patriotic societies in each district united into a working body upon which shall fall the duty of presenting one of the subjects chosen.

No section of similar size in the country is as rich in subjects of historic lore as the Old Bay State. We have a large number of patriotic societies composed of devoted, enthusiatic men and women; willing to help in any movement for the nation's good. In addition we have hosts of generous people of wealth, and culture, who would gladly do their share toward making the affair possible from a financial standpoint. The Harvard Stadium is an ideal place for such a presentation. Let us hope that the project will prove a success and that this beautiful meeting place will become each year the Mecca of the patriotic sons and daughters of Massachusetts.

British Ensigns. Auction sales.

An interesting idea of "Yankee thrift" may be gained from a perusal of the records of the auction sale of privateer prizes and their cargoes. Original manuscript volumes have recently been acquired by the Essex Institute, which were kept by the auctioneer's clerk during the middle period of the revolution.

In none of the records have the shrewd owners of these vessels, shown their love for gain more strongly then in the sale at auction of the flags and ensigns of the British prizes. A few of these sales are recorded as follows;

Nathaniel Silsbee, on November 3, 1779, purchased an "English Ensign" for £125:00:00. On the same date, Edward Allen bought a "Jack" of the same nationality for £50:00:00 and a pennant for £23:00:00. These were all sold by the agents of the brigantine "Fame" having been taken from a prize which she had captured.

June 16, 1780, Mr. Millet purchased at auction a British ensign from the brigantine "Polly" which had been captured by the brigantine "Tyger," of Salem. The increased price paid for this flag may have been due in part at least, to the depreciation of money which occurred during the later years of the war. The high price of commodities and the low purchasing power of the money used is shown in many other instances in these reports.

An ox sold April 28, 1780, by the agents of the privateer brigantine "Tyger," already mentioned above, was purchased by John Leach, he paying "1950 Dolls. or £585" for the same. On the eleventh of the previous month, the agents for the ship "Oliver Cromwell" sold 148 pounds of butter (including cask) to John Buffington, for 30 shillings a pound, a total value of £222:00:00. 129 gallons of New England rum sold for 138 shillings a gallon or £840:02:00.

Brigantine "Massachusetts."

The next vessel to be considered in the naval series will be the "Massachusetts." She was for some time the consort of the "Tyrannicide" and was in many engagements under the command of noted men of the Old Bay State.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

THE Maverick-Doherty proposition, which has recently been before the public can hardly be taken seriously by thoughtful people. Samuel Maverick settled at Winnisimmet, now Chelsea, where the first settlement in Boston harbor was made, and built in 1625 a fortified house which the late Judge Mellen Chamberlain affirmed to be the oldest permanent house within the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He owned the whole of Noddle's Island, now East Boston; his family held a prominent place for generations. Maverick Square in East Boston was named in honor of this sterling family of fine historic significance, and the name of the ancient landholder was very fittingly given to this permanent public square. But Mr. Doherty, a ward-politician, presumably, unknown beyond the limits of his bailiwick, has aspirations for enduring remembrance, and as he has been trained in the school of politics, which achieves notoriety for its followers by attaching their names to school-houses and ferry-boats, it has been urged by his friends and followers that the ancient and honored name of Maverick give place to Doherty. The very suggestion seems audacious and appalling, and yet it has serious significance, wholly apart from the issue of this particular contention.

THE names of streets and public ways, and the open squares in every community, are given and changed, too often without regard for fitness or public acceptance.

Sometimes a new way is opened by an individual over his private land and in due time dwellings are built, and a name given, perhaps his own, perhaps a fanciful and ridiculous title. Eventually the way becomes a public road, and the name, now established in use, is tacitly recognized as the permanent one. So it comes about that a modest street with a few straggling houses, bears not only a name of ephemeral significance or of conspicuous unfitness, but the further enormity is perpetrated of styling it an avenue. The name is a reminder of great Parisian thoroughfares, lined with splendid dwellings, filled with beautiful equipages, or the broad and crowded ways of any great metropolis. What could be more grotesque than this pompous title, applied to the rural, dusty, diminutive ways, which are thus misnamed in so many communities! In general, the names given to public roads, in the towns and villages at least, seem a matter of accident or individual fancy or the work of some committee, which seems sadly deficient in sentiment or the appreciation of the eternal fitness of things.

But whatever the genesis of the name, an unfit one is a public grievance. It is a matter of profound concern to all the citizens of every community that the names of streets and ways and squares be significant and dignified. A frivolous name causes mortification to the thoughtful citizen, and excites the ridicule of the stranger. A great name like that of Washington and Lafayette, unfitly applied to a mean thoroughfare, is like a jewel of gold in a swine's snout. The name of a citizen who will soon be forgotten has only a fleeting significance. In a way, the names which prevail in any town or village are suggestive of its tone and quality.

OUR plea is for names of enduring significance. Let a new street or way receive the name of an original owner of the land, or some honorable family name, that has been frequent and familiar in past years, but is liable to be forgotten. No easier and more permanent opportunity of commemorating the names of the early settlers or prominent citizens of later times can be desired. While a change of name is always to be regretted, for names should be permanent and change should be made only under the compulsion of a real necessity, an unfit name should give place to a worthier. Sometimes an old name, full of flavor, may well be revived.

A few instances come to mind. In the year 1640, by order of the General Court, a highway was laid out from Rowley to Salem, the first, of which any mention remains in the Court Records. For many years, it was known as the Bay Road, or the "Road leading into the Bay." While the name has been lost, the ancient highway is substantially identical with the present county road. In Ipswich, the name has been revived and it has been suggested that all the other towns, intersected by this historic road, restore the ancient title. Another ancient road from Springfield to Boston bore the same name, and this might well be given anew.

With later times the turnpike was built, and regular lines of stage-coaches were maintained. Vivid memories remain of the coach, crowded without and within with passengers, creeping up the hills, dashing down the slopes and making a grand sweep up the village street to the inn. These old turnpikes are utilized in part, though some sections have fallen into disuse, but it would be an interesting reminder of the old times, if the old name, The Turnpike, could still be preserved along their whole length. Very fitly we retain our Market streets in many towns, though the stated gatherings of farm wagons with produce of every sort, which gave occasion for the name, have long since been forgotten. The Turnpike would be a stately and romantic title, and a fit memorial of the stage-coach and the post road.

SOME of the old names are full of flavor. In one town, Turkey Shore, Heart Break Hill road, and "The way to Labor-in-vain," all old and picturesque, still hold and with how much more of sentiment, than some prosy modern title! In every town, similar instances will occur.

The good old fashioned "lane," as applied to some rural thoroughfare, is passing away. With the incoming of some smart, new houses, and the invasion of unsightly poles, for telephones or electric light, there is a feeling that "lane" is shabby and out-of-date, like gingham sun-bonnets and calico best gowns. Straightway it becomes a street, or road, or avenue. But what a delicious vision lingers of a narrow winding way through woods and fields, bordered with hawthorn hedges and gay with spring primroses in old England. In the very heart of London, Drury Lane and Mark Lane still preserve the memory of the rural solitudes of long ago. The Cowgate has not grown too unsavoury for modern ears in Edinburgh. What pity, that New England should look askance at such old names and ask for something up to date! But if the old "lane" must go, let it be "road" rather than "street." For "road" is rural and venerable. We apply the name still to the stately Roman highway, which reached from Rome to the ends of the world through forest and desert. Street is the name for the crowded city thoroughfare, not for solitudes.

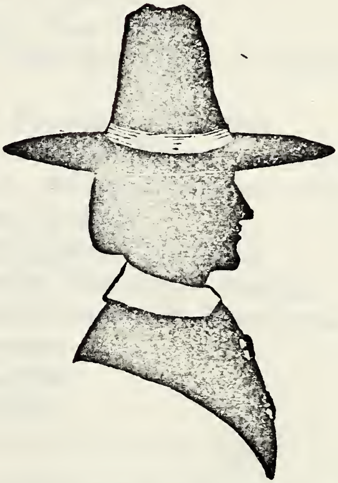
BUT of all the old names, the stateliest and most suggestive is the Common. Now and then, it is supplanted by the more ambitious title of Park, but most unwisely. In the earliest days of Rome, when the colony was established, a town lot of an

acre or so was assigned each settler within the protecting wall, and outside was the common land, in which all shared the privilege of pasture and other public use. In the German village life, the same usage prevailed. When our Puritan ancestors made their settlements, they reverted to this ancient system of land holding, though they were fresh from densely peopled England, where the old way of land tenure had long been outgrown. Within the town, which was usually or often surrounded with a fence, houselots of two acres and upward were assigned to individuals. The great tracts of. forest and pasture lands were owned in common by the body of householders, and the privilege of pasturage and of felling the forest for fuel and for timber was a common right. Almost invariably, there was a reservation about the meeting-house, which was held for public use and jealously guarded from any intrusion. The ancient commons, with the accompanying rights of commoners, have long since become extinct, but occasionally the name remains in some outlying "common fields." But in almost every town and village, the open Common yet remains and holds its ancient name. Professor Freeman, the English historian, visiting Massachusetts, was greatly impressed with this, and remarked upon the great pleasure he found in discovering so many reminders of this ancient system of land-tenure. To every student, the name has rich significance. It is a monumental record of the Past, infinitely better than any modern substitute.

And the same may be said of the more picturesque "Green," with its suggestion of the village sports and games, which had so large place in every English village. The Puritans suffered unspeakably from the license given by "The Book of Sports" to engage in such profane indulgences, after the church service on the Sabbath day; and the goodly English name which still holds in the old country, may have been fraught with such reminders of anguish, that they did not care to repeat it in their free home. Occasionally the name is found, however. Ipswich rejoices in The Meeting House Green, and The School House Green, as well, near the school house where the famous Ezekiel Cheever taught from 1650 to 1660, and his successors for two centuries more. Taunton Green remains and the goodly name may linger in many other localities.

Is a standing committee on the names of public ways in every community, composed of men of sentiment and discretion and vested with large power, a wholly Utopian dream?

MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted·to·Massachusetts·History·Genealogy·Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor.* IPSWICH, MASS.

— *ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS* —

FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D. SALEM, MASS.
CHARLES A. FLAGG WASHINGTON, D. C.
JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK DORCHESTER, MASS.
ALBERT W. DENNIS SALEM, MASS.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, $2.50 per year, Single copies 75c.

VOL. I OCTOBER, 1908 NO. 4

Contents of this Issue.

GOVERNOR CURTIS GUILD, JR. . . . . *John N. McClintock* 207
MASSACHUSETTS TODAY . . . . *Curtis Guild, Jr.* . 214
LIEUT. GOV. EBEN S. DRAPER . . . . *John N. McClintock* 215
HEATH: A HISTORIC HILL TOWN . . . . . . *Edward P. Guild* . 219
FIFTY YEARS OF PROBATION WORK IN MASSACHUSETTS . . . . *Frank B. Sleeper* . 226
COLONEL WILLIAM PRESCOTT'S REGIMENT . . *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* 235
PERSONAL DIARY OF ASHLEY BOWEN OF MARBLEHEAD 260
THE ROLL OF CAPT. JOSIAH WILLIARD'S COMPANY AT FORT DUMMER . . . . . . *George Sheldon* . . 267
MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS IN MICHIGAN . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 269
SOME MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL WRITERS 274
DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* 278
CRITICISM AND COMMENT 287
PILGRIMS AND PLANTERS . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 289
OUR EDITORIAL PAGES . . . . *Thomas F. Waters* . 291

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass.

CORRESPONDENCE in regard to contributions to the MAGAZINE may be sent to the editor, Rev. T. F. Waters, Ipswich, Mass., or to the office of publication, in Salem.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the magazine, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

SUBSCRIPTION should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are $2.50 payable in advance, post-paid to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union $3.00. Single copies of back numbers 75 cents each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittances must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address he should notify the publishers, giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this magazine are on sale in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark's & Co., 26 Tremont Street, Old Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street. Geo. E. Littlefield, 67 Cornhill, Smith & McCance, 38 Bromfield Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway 4th, 9th and 10th Streets; in *Philadelphia*, Am. Baptist Pub. Society, 1630 Chestnut Street; in *Washington*, at Brentanos, F & 13th St.; in *Chicago*, at A. C. McClurg's & Co., 221 Wabash Ave.; in *London*, at B. F. Stevens & Brown, 4 Trafalgar Sq. Also on sale at principal stands of N. E. News Co.

Entered as second-class matter March 13, 1908, at the post office at Salem, Mass., under the act of Congress of March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 4 Central Street, Salem, Mass.

"A TALK"

About the Massachusetts Magazine and What It Is Going to Do Next Year.

Massachusetts Revolutionary Regiments.

Though many fail to understand the scope of this series of articles, where its importance is appreciated, most favorable and enthusiastic interest has been aroused. Many histories of the regiments in our civil war have been published and the State thinks so well of their importance that it agrees to buy 500 copies of every one printed. This is, however, the first systematic attempt that has been made to print the histories of regiments in the Revolutionary War. No one else has ever attempted even to give the organization and names of officers of these regiments. Dr. Gardner's rare gifts as an investigator and the thoroughness of his work will make the series a source of authoritative reference for information concerning Massachusetts officers in the Revolutionary armies. In the case of privates it will also be very helpful. For instance, a genealogist or town historian in looking up the record of Private X may find in printed records of the State that he served in a company in Fellows's Regt., also later in one in Bridges's Regiment. Then it becomes of immediate interest to know what service those regiments experienced, and then get an idea how important Private X's service was. If it is found that during the period of his enlistments, these regiments served in Long Island, Trenton, Saratoga, Yorktown, and other important campaigns, then the searcher begins to feel as if he knew something of Private X's experiences and the part he played in the fight for independence.

Speaking of the thoroughness of the work it may be mentioned that in the two regiments now completed there are five officers whose names are not to be found in the printed records of the State (*Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War**). They are:

Lieut. William Jones, whose record is given on page 100.
Lieut. Theophilus Munson, whose record is given on page 99.
Lieut. William Graves, whose record is given on page 99.
Capt. Joseph Lee, whose record is given on page 97.
Adjutant William Gibbs, whose record is given on page 102.

---

*It should be understood that this is not a reflection on the carefulness of the preparation of that publication, for it only pretends to give records in the State archives.

Special Numbe

50 cts.

Governor
Guild

The Massachusetts Magazine

Published Quarterly

GOVERNOR CURTIS GUILD, JR.

BY JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK.

THE Governor of Massachusetts, by virtue of his office, is always a stately and commanding figure. When his official dignities are supplemented by unusual gifts and graces of character, he becomes a personage of profound interest to every citizen of the old Commonwealth.

Election to the office of Governor of the State of Massachusetts, representing the authority, the dignity, and the traditions of the Commonwealth, gives to the man honored by such election preeminence, kingly power, and a place in the history of the country: his breeding, his training, and his preparation for the high office, as well as his record in the administration of the affairs of State, are matters of public interest.

Governor Guild was born in South street, Boston, Feb. 2, 1860, the son of Curtis and Sarah (Cobb) Guild. His father (born in Boston, Jan. 19, 1827; married in September, 1858) founded the Commercial Bulletin, Jan. 1, 1859, and attained fame as an editor and author. His mother was descended from General David Cobb, aide to General Washington; his grandfather, Curtis Guild of South Dedham, Harvard College, 1822, was a well-known Boston merchant; his grandmother was the daughter of Ezra Hodges, a revolutionary soldier.

He was prepared for college at the Chauncey Hall school and was graduated from Harvard in 1881. While in college he was an editor of the Crimson and of the Lampoon, took part in the first Greek play ever given at Harvard, and was chosen class orator. He took the highest honors, having specialized in English and French literature, history and English composition.

In his class oration, departing from conventional themes, Mr. Guild made a forceful exposition of the duties of the American citizen in politics. These precepts he put into immediate practice by taking an active interest in ward politics in the first election in which he was allowed to cast his vote. For a number of years he was either treasurer or chairman of the ward 9 committee and a constant attendant at the conventions of the Republican party. He was one of the five original founders of the Republican Club of Massachusetts. He became conspicuous at once as a political speaker. In 1896, he was sent by the national committee through Maryland, West Virginia and the central West, in the campaign against William J. Bryan. He spoke nearly every night for five months, addressing great audiences in Carnegie Music Hall, Chicago, the Opera House, Philadelphia, the Auditorium, Detroit, and the Cooper Union, New York. He spoke often in all the New England states as well, and was forced to decline repeated offers from all the large lecture bureaus of the country. His services on the political platform were purely a labor of love, as he persistently refused any pecuniary compensation. He was the orator at the dedication of the state monument to John Hancock at Detroit, on Washington's Birthday, 1897, and at the dedication of the Shay's rebellion monument in Taunton. He represented Massachusetts as acting chairman of the commission at Atlanta, Ga., and as chairman of the second southern exposition at Nashville, Tenn. He was always chosen to represent the 7th army corps in the Spanish-American war on official occasions both in the United States and in Cuba, where his addresses were made in Spanish.

In 1895 Mr. Guild presided at the Republican State Convention. The following year he was chosen by acclamation delegate-at-large to the national convention in St. Louis. There he took a very active part in the canvass of the convention by Massachusetts, which resulted in the substitution of the gold plank in place of the straddle in the party platform. He was one of the vice presidents of this convention.

Eighteen of the most strenuous years of Mr. Guild's life were devoted to practical newspaper work. After experience in every department he was taken into partnership by his father and uncle. Consequent daily study, discussion and suggestion of measures for state and national legislation aided materially in qualifying him for the work he was later called upon to perform. He wrote the first articles suggesting the subway, and aided Mayor Matthews, Gov. Greenhalge and others in the drafting and passage of the measure. He fought the sugar fight on sugar tests in the New York

ROBERT H. CURTIS JUDD, JR.

custom house and secured investigation, which reported that tests in the New York custom house were too low.

He began the agitation for dry docks in Boston and urged the measure in the newspaper and on the platform until the Legislature passed a resolution in its favor. He drafted the bill which abolished political appointments to the Governor's staff restricting them to soldiers only.

He wrote many of the posters, cards and particularly the statistical literature used by the Republican party in Massachusetts and furnished facts and figures to members of Congress and senators, even of the states beyond the Mississippi. He made the Commercial Bulletin statistics on wool the accepted authority on that staple, not only in the United States, but in England, the European continent and Australia. He has been for years a contributor to the North American Review, the Atlantic Monthly, Harpers and Life.

Mr. Guild began his military career at the age of ten years, when he joined the Chauncey Hall School battalion. In seven years he rose through all the grades until he was major, and commanded his school for two years. Only the wishes of his parents withheld him from entering West Point. For two years and until it disbanded, he was first lieutenant of the Harvard Rifle Corps. He joined troop A, the National Lancers, of the 1st battalion Massachusetts cavalry, as a private, becoming a non-commissioned and a commissioned officer in that famous old troop. A staff appointment was offered him by the late Gov. Greenhalge, but was declined. On the earnest soliciation of Gov. Wolcott he accepted the office of inspector general of rifle practice, and in 1897, the year he was in office, 96 per cent. of the Massachusetts militia were qualified as marksmen.

The day after the sinking of the Maine Mr. Guild waited upon the Governor, and declaring his conviction that war was inevitable, requested that if war should be declared, his resignation as a staff officer be accepted and that his name be filed as a volunteer. This made him, in February, 1898, the first volunteer in Massachusetts for the Spanish war. Gov. Wolcott sent him, in company with Gen. Dalton, to arrange for equipment in case of war. When the war began he sought appointment as first lieutenant and aide on the staff of some general going to Cuba. His application was unsuccessful; and he abandoned all attempts in this direction and became first lieutenant and adjutant of the 6th Mass. At that time Washington authorities had stated that probably not more than two regiments from Massachusetts would be sent out of the state. Owing to the scarcity of officers in the regular army, without his request or even his

knowledge, Mr. Guild was appointed lieutenant-colonel and inspector-general on his record and assigned to the 7th army corps, that of Gen. Fitzhugh Lee. Mr. Guild was notified by Gen. Corbin to be ready to embark for Cuba within ten days. But the department sent not Gen. Lee but Gen. Shafter to Cuba, and the 7th army corps saw service first in Florida and Georgia. Later it went to Cuba as part of the army of occupation in Havana province.

Mr. Guild acted as drill master and, for a portion of the time, as chief ordnance officer, in addition to his duties as inspector general. He inaugurated a new method of weekly inspection reports covering health, drill, sanitation, food and equipment. His special service was the breaking up of the fever camp at Miami, in spite of the railroad lobby at Washington. He resigned his commission and asked for a court-martial for appealing directly to the President over the heads of superior officers. He was sustained by the President and the camp was abandoned. He was the prime mover in the inspection and laying out of camp sites in Savannah, together with framing of court regulations and discipline of pilots during the period that the United States forces were embarking from there.

In Cuba, in addition to his regular services as inspector general, he was chief of the secret service at the time when Cuban guerillas were expected to massacre the Spanish inhabitants. He had entire charge of investigation of all claims for land damages, together with inspection and reform of the slaughter house system. Upon the close of his services as a volunteer he was offered a position by the President as military member of the colonial commission to frame laws for Cuba and Porto Rico, with the rank in the army that he had held in the volunteer forces. This he declined and resigned on the breaking up of the corps.

In 1900 he stumped the West with Theodore Roosevelt. The office of first assistant postmaster general was tendered him, but was declined.

In 1902 Mr. Guild was nominated for Lieutenant Governor by acclamation, by the Republican state convention held at Boston and was elected in November of that year. He was renominated and re-elected in 1903 and 1904. In the fall of 1905, Lieut. Gov. Guild was nominated by acclamation for Governor and was successful in the November election, polling 197,469 votes, against 174,911 for the Democratic candidate, General Charles W. Bartlett of Boston. In 1906 he was nominated again for Governor without opposition and was reelected in November, receiving 222,528 votes against a total of 192,295 for John B. Moran of Boston, who had received the nomination of the Democratic party, of Hearst's Independent League and of

the Prohibition party. Notwithstanding this combination of elements against him, Gov. Guild's plurality was 30,233 or nearly 8,000 more than it had been in the preceding year. In 1907 he was reelected by 105,000 plurality over his Democratic opponent, Henry M. Whitney.

His long and varied experiences in so many fields, in political campaigning, in the army, in the editor's sanctum, in the sharp competitions of an active business career, his scholastic culture and his judicial temper, had prepared him for a wise and honorable discharge of the duties, now laid upon him, and for statesmanlike leadership.

The record of his administration is a record of gratifying success. In his last address to the General Court, the Governor made a brief but valuable summary of the legislation accomplished during the first two years of his administration.

"The constructive work of Massachusetts in this short period not only is already serving as a model elsewhere, but its new departures have won general and national encomium.

"Complete recodification or radical reform has been effected in the laws covering the banking and financial institutions of the Commonwealth, the regulation of the sale of liquor, the control of insurance, the hours, age and condition of labor, the medical inspection of schools and factories, the control of telephones and telegraphs, the extension of the express business to trolley lines, the protection of children in school and factory, the safeguarding of juries, the checking of corruption in elections, and the system of taxation.

"Progressive change or radical reform has been effected in the police and excise system of the city of Boston, the Bank Commission, the insurance department, the Gas and Electric Light Commission, the Rutland Sanatorium, the Highway Commission, the Foxborough State Hospital, the State system of education, the Armory Commission, the office of State Forester, the State control of weights and measures, the Bureau of Statistics of Labor, the department of boiler inspection, the State police, and the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

"These great changes, legislative and executive, have been made, thanks to the methods of the General Court and the temper of our people, without any dislocation of public life or disturbance of private business.

"Public-service corporations have found that public regulation knows no favorites. In some, abuses have been corrected; in some, the charge to the public has been materially reduced. In every case, however, the Commonwealth has maintained, as it ever must maintain, quietly if possi-

ble, but conspicuously if necessary, the dignity and inviolability of its statutes, no matter what the result."

The results of this earnest, constructive legislation are evident on every hand.

Great public works for the benefit of all, or some distinct district, including highways, parkways, parks, grade crossings, armories, sewerage, and water supply, have been wisely carried on by the State independently or lending its credit to interested municipalities, and temporarily assuming a large contingent debt. Laws governing the civil service, sanitation and the public health, have been broadened and made more effective in practice. The work devolving upon the various boards and commissions has been systemized, so that their organization has become a model to the National Government and the government of other states.

The restrictive laws pertaining to banking passed during the administration permitted the Massachusetts banks to go through the financial crisis of 1907 without derangement of business. The insurance department of the Commonwealth is the admitted standard for efficiency in the country; Massachusetts insurance laws have been copied in part by many States, and by some States almost in their entirety. Permissive insurance and old-age annuities by savings banks were legalized.

Telegraph and telephone companies, like other public-service corporations, have been placed under the supervision of the Commonwealth, and the legal use and illegal abuse of the highways of the State by automobiles have been sharply defined.

Laws pertaining to railroads and street railways have been codified, strengthened and enforced for the benefit of the public. The militia has been placed upon a new basis, to the great advantage of the service. Labor legislation has been especially progressive; and the right to one day's rest in seven has been legalized. The bucket shop, a form of gambling in the rise and fall in price of legitimate securities and property, has been legally abolished, as well as the promotion of bogus enterprises and questionable schemes. The Commission on Commerce and Industry to promote the best interests of the Commonwealth has been established.

That Gov. Guild's administration has appealed to labor organizations is evident from the resolutions passed in 1908 by the Boston Central Labor Union, representing all the unions of Greater Boston:

"Always just and fair in his dealings, the workingman has come to look upon him as a bulwark against tyranny, oppression and abuse.

"Ever ready with voice, pen and money to assist those in need, and

MRS. CURTIS GUILD, JR.

ever ready to champion the right, he has bound himself to the heart of the Commonwealth with ties of love and respect that can never be severed."

The Massachusetts Medical Society passed resolutions thanking the Governor for his leadership in effecting certain medical reforms; and the same sentiment was publicly voiced by the President in an address given at Provincetown. The decoration of the Governor by the King of Italy was in part a recognition of new legislation passed to prevent the swindling of immigrants by padrones and fake bankers. In the last year of his administration, Governor Guild received a very flattering vote at the Republican National Convention for nomination as the candidate of his party for the office of Vice-President of the United States.

He is a friendly and sympathetic helper in all good enterprises. The appeal of the Paul Revere Memorial Association for funds was seconded by a cordial, personal letter from the Governor. He appended his name to the petitions from Massachusetts to Congress for national investigation of child labor, and for consideration of the atrocities in the Congo region, and the tariff petition to the President.

In June, 1892, he married Miss Charlotte P. Johnson, daughter of Mr. E. C. Johnson of the well-known firm of C. F. Hovey and Co. of Boston. She shares her husband's unaffected and unostentatious ways. Without children, she has a tender interest in many poor boys and girls, and delights to help them in their struggle for an education. Their home life is simple and sincere.

Governor Guild is a Unitarian in religion, a member of the prudential committee of the Arlington Street Church, a life member of the Young Men's Christian Union and of the Press Club, a Mason of high degree, a member of the Tavern, Algonquin, Puritan, Exchange, and University clubs. He is active in the management of the Benevolent Fraternity of Churches, and cordial in his support of any enterprise, which promotes good citizenship and enhances the common weal.

Governor Guild has received the degree of LL. D. from Holy Cross College.

Massachusetts To-day.

IF you seek the monuments to the Bay State's enterprise do not look behind you, look around you. European authorities admit that France alone compares with Massachusetts in the excellence of her State highways. Buda-Pesth was the first city in the world to use a subway for the relief of street traffic, Boston was the second and New York followed. The tunnel under Boston harbor is the first submarine tunnel ever built in the United States for the rapid transit of street passengers. Only the great dam of the Nile at Assouan exceeds; no other dam yet built equals in extent the hugh Metropolitan Water Works dam near Clinton. Yet every one of these great public works has been constructed far within the estimated cost. Not one contractor engaged in their construction has been asked for a cent by the political party in control of this Commonwealth; not one man who has used pick or shovel has had his politics controlled or questioned.

Such is Massachusetts. As she was first at Lexington and Concord, so has she been at El Caney and Santiago. As she voiced the National protest against the slavery of the black man in the cotton field, so she voices the National protest against the slavery of the white child in the cotton factory. As Massachusetts' ideals incarnated in the schools of Horace Mann spread universal education through the country, so now do Massachusetts' ideals through an organization born in Boston seek to spread universal peace throughout the world.

Such is the home we open to you; such is Massachusetts. She seeks no eulogy. She needs no apology.

Governor Guild in Old Home Week Address.

LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR EBEN S. DRAPER.

BY JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK.

In the year 1830, in the first issue of the Boston Transcript, Ira Draper of Milford advertised "temples" for weaving, of his own invention and manufacture, then on exhibition in the store of John Lowell. He was the son of Major Abijah Draper of Dedham, who was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and a descendant of James and Miriam (Stansfield) Draper, who came from Yorkshire, England, to Roxbury in 1647. The immigrant was a skilled mechanic, familiar with weaving and spinning machinery; and the ancestral trade descended to his posterity. The modest business of Ira Draper flourished; and in due time, his son, George, was associated with him. Both sons were closely identified with the Hopedale Community, which had been founded by Rev. Adin Ballou, as a practical exemplification in every-day life of the principles of the New Testament. In 1852 the two sons succeeded to the business, and carried it on under the auspices of the Community, of which Eben D. was then President. Five years later, the Community came to grief financially, and its property was sold. Relying upon the value of the "temple" and other inventions which George had patented, the Draper brothers took the factory, agreeing to settle all the indebtedness.

George Draper became sole proprietor in 1865, and took into partnership his son, Gen. William F. Draper, who had served with distinction in the war of the Rebellion. George A., a younger son, became a member of the firm in 1877, at the age of twenty-one, and in 1880, Eben Sumner, the youngest son, having just attained his majority, became a partner.

Thirty workmen were employed in 1865; in 1886, the year of George Draper's death, five hundred were on the pay roll. The business has made great advances, and a maximum of four thousand employees has since been reached. It was incorporated as the Draper Company in 1897, Gen. William F. Draper being President, George A., Treasurer, and Eben S., agent. It is the largest manufacturing establishment engaged in the production of cotton milling machinery in the United States. It is affirmed by a

competent authority that the machinery introduced and made by this company has effected a saving to the commercial world of two hundred and fifty million dollars.

Though the Community failed financially, its fine spirit has never been lost. Ideal relations have always existed between the employed and their employers. The Corporation has provided convenient work rooms, equipped with the latest appliances for safety and comfort, and attractive homes for its operatives, and has always dealt with them with conspicuous fairness. It has accomplished, largely at its own expense, great public improvements. A beautiful church, a memorial of their parents, has been erected by George A. and Eben S. Draper. The streets have been macadamized, and concrete sidewalks built. Good water, gas and electric lights, an electric railway and a sanitary sewage system have been introduced. Hopedale was the first town in Massachusetts to adopt the Glover system of sewage disposal by rapid filtration in 1899. A great park of an hundred and fifty acres and a playground of six acres are conspicuous features in this beautiful town.

The junior partner in this great industry, after a long political career, is now the Republican candidate for Governor. Eben Sumner Draper was born in Milford (Hopedale) June 17th, 1858. He began his school training in the public schools of his native town, and was prepared for business life in the Allen School, West Newton, one of the best secondary schools in Massachusetts. He then completed a course in the department of engineering, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and later began work in the Hopedale machine shops, where he was thoroughly trained in the various details of the business. He obtained a practical knowledge of the working of cotton machinery in the cotton mills of Lowell, Manchester and other New England manufacturing cities. Three years of such training were an admirable preparation for his business career. He became interested in politics and achieved his first notable success in 1892, when he was elected Chairman of the Republican State Committee. In 1896, he was the Chairman of the Massachusetts delegation to the Republican National convention, and had charge of the canvass of the convention, which secured the adoption of the "gold standard" resolution.

He headed the Massachusetts delegation to the Nashville Exposition in 1897, and was the Republican Elector for the Eleventh Massachusetts district in 1900. During the Spanish war he was President of the Massachusetts Volunteer Aid Association, and had a leading part in the purchase and equipment of the hospital ship, Bay State, at an expense of $200,000,

LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR EBEN S. DRAPER.

and in raising an equal sum for the care of Massachusetts soldiers and sailors. He served as President of the Republican Club of Massachusetts in 1903 and 1904.

In 1905 Mr. Draper became the candidate of the Republican party for Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts. The workingmen of Hopedale, when he was nominated, presented him with a signed address, which read:

"A few words from the employees of the Draper Company about Hon. Eben S. Draper and the town of Hopedale.

"Hon. Eben S. Draper is:

"A man of large business ability;

"A man of sterling honesty and integrity;

"A man interested in philanthropy, and charity, and all measures which tend to improvement and advancement.

"He is agent of the Draper Company of Hopedale, Mass., a company which is conspicuous among the employers of laboring men on account of the care and attention given to conditions which prevail at their works, among which are ample and commodious shops and workrooms for the employees, up-to-date appliances for the use and safety of the men; steady and regular work so far as business conditions will permit; fair and honest treatment to all, which conditions make Hopedale a desirable place in which to work."

He was elected in November, and was re-elected in 1906 and again in 1907. During the spring of 1908, owing to the enforced absence of Governor Guild from his official duties at the State House on account of sickness, Lieutenant-Governor Draper was Acting-Governor of the State for many weeks, and brought to the office the administrative ability and judgment of men and affairs that had placed him at the head of a great corporation. Governor Guild could not have delegated his authority and the direction of his administration to safer hands.

Apart from his busy political life, he has a living interest in a multitude of affairs. He is a member of the Corporation of the Institute of Technology, a member of the Board of Managers of the Milford Hospital, (a gift from his wife and himself to the town), and a trustee of the Peter Bent Brigham Hospital, and Vice President of the American Unitarian Association. He served as Chairman of the Massachusetts Association for the relief of California.

He is a Director of the National Shawmut Bank, the Boston and Albany Railroad, the Old Colony Trust Co., the Milford National Bank, and various cotton mills and other industrial corporations. The Society of

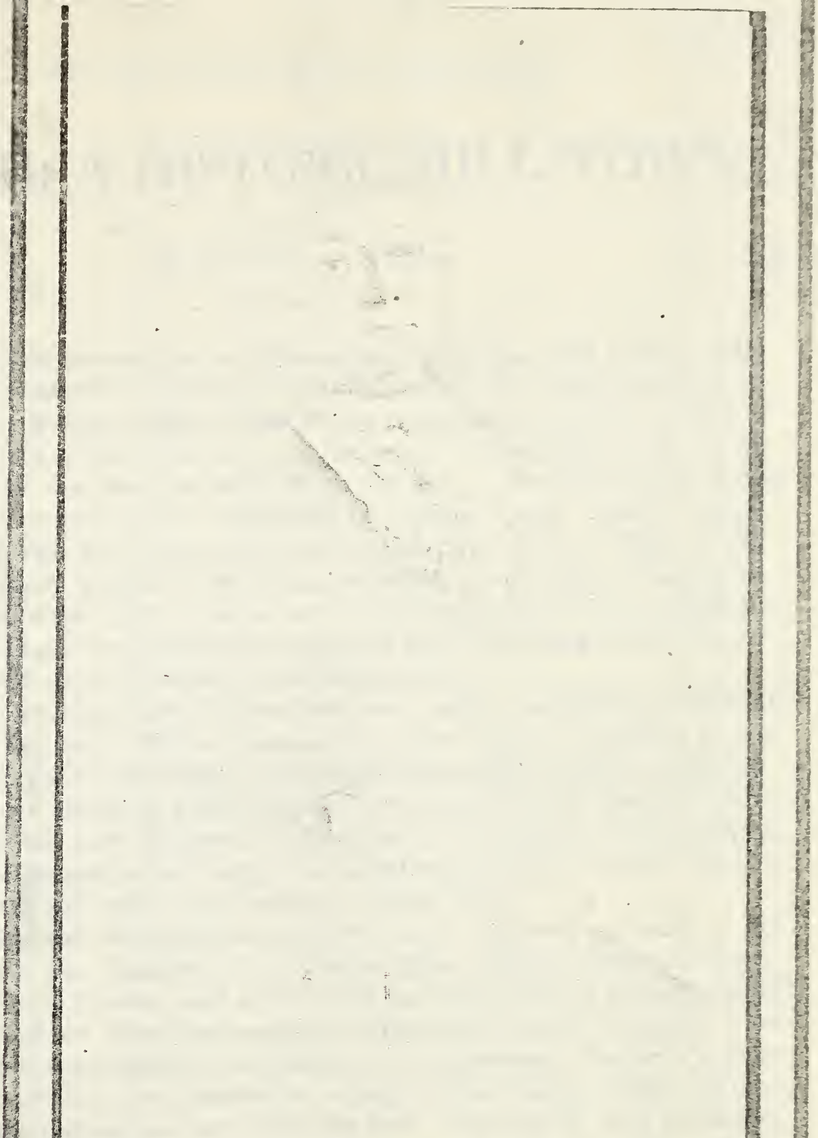
Colonial Wars, the Somerset, Middlesex, Massachusetts, Norfolk, Union, Algonquin, Exchange and Country Clubs, the Hope Club of Providence, and the Metropolitan Club of New York, include his name on their enrollments.

Notwithstanding this multiplicity of club memberships, and his diverse business and political affiliations, Lieut. Governor Draper is preeminently a lover of his family and his home. He married, November 21, 1883, Nancy Bristow, daughter of the late General Benjamin Helm Bristow, of New York, who was Secretary of the Treasury in Grant's administration and candidate for the Presidency in 1876.

Their children are: Benjamin Helm Bristow, born Feb. 28, 1885; Dorothy, born Nov. 22, 1890, and Eben Sumner, Jr., born Aug. 30, 1893. Mr. and Mrs. Draper are social and cheery, and the evening caller, dropping in, is likely to find the family group engaged in games, in which the children share. He enjoys lawn tennis, but golf is the sport in which he finds particular delight. All the commonplace interests of the community are shared by him, and when Sunday comes, if he is not in his pew in the Unitarian church, the congregation knows that he is away from home.

The legion of workmen in the Draper employ are his enthusiastic friends. During the recent commercial depression, the Draper Company, in common with so many other corporations, was obliged to put many men on shorter hours, but the burden of a decreased wage was made lighter by the voluntary reduction of rents by one-half, while those whose hours of labor were still further reduced, found their weekly rent bill entirely cancelled. No wonder the workmen say "The Drapers are good people to work for."

Those who know the Lieut. Governor best, admire him for the straightforward honesty of his character, his good judgment, and for his kindly, genial nature. His business associates recognize his skill in administration, and his high sense of honor. The citizens of the Commonwealth have tried him and proved him, and will continue to trust in him, whatever his political future may prove to be.



MRS. EBEN S. DRAPER

HEATH: A HISTORIC HILL TOWN

By Edward P. Guild

In the northern-most tier of Massachusetts towns, some twenty miles west of the Connecticut River, in Franklin county, and bordering the Vermont line, lies the township of Heath. It occupies the middle portion of the elevated area which rises from the valley of the Deerfield River on the west and south, and the North River on the east. The elevation of most of the town, excepting the depression of various brook valleys, ranges from 1500 to 2000 feet above sea level; the altitude of the village is 1600 feet. From many points in the town, especially from Mount Pocumtuck at the southeastern corner, there are commanding views of wonderful beauty extending from the Green Mountains nearly to Long Island Sound; from Mt. Greylock to Wachusett and Monadnock.

Heath is a typical New England hill town with a population, which at its most reached only 1200 and that eighty years ago, now reduced to less than 400; and yet a town highly interesting historically, socially, physically. It is a town which to a high degree has represented the ideals of those who founded our New England institutions; a community notably strong on the side of education and religion, a radiating point for men and women who went forth and made their impress in other fields.

To understand the beginnings of this town we must go back to the earliest days of New England. It is almost three centuries since the beginning to Plymouth Colony, and a few years less since that of Massachusetts Bay. Men, for the most part strong, resolute and deeply religious, were they who faced the dangers of settlement in a wilderness. For only a short time, however, were they content to cling to the coast. Only thirteen years from the memorable day when the little "Mayflower" cast its anchor off Plymouth, the "Western fever" had asserted itself, the valley of the Connecticut had been reached, and a house built at Windsor. Then came the settlements farther up the river. Major Pynchon and his hardy followers founded Springfield in 1636; Northampton, Hadley, Hatfield, Deerfield soon after were helping arouse the red man's jealousy. The Old Bay path was the highway between the seaboard and the river settlements; the

journey, slow, tedious, exposed to constant danger. To the gifted J. G. Holland whose boyhood days were lived in Heath, and again in our own day to Mary P. Wells Smith we are indebted for weaving fact and imagination into most vivid pen pictures of these journeys along this ancient thoroughfare.

The next chapter in the life of the Colony is that of King Philip's War, retarding further exploration, even making uncertain the continued existence of all western Massachusetts settlements. This was a time when life was full of anxiety and dread, the foe was ever alert to destroy, existence was a constant terror by night and day. Had that cunning and malicious savage, King Philip, succeeded in his schemes as seemed many times too probable in that long war, the future of the Connecticut Valley, the Deerfield Valley, and these adjoining hill towns would have been far different. But the same spirit that determined the Plymouth Colonists not to turn back to the Old World even in the terrible sufferings of their second winter on these shores, gave these Connecticut Valley settlers the resolution to hold their ground. Then came Queen Anne's War closely following the struggle with Philip, and the courage of the Colonists was again severely tested. The destruction of Deerfield occurred in 1704 and with it the taking into captivity of Rev. John Williams, whose subsequent book, "The Redeemed Captive Returning to Zion," is one of the classics of colonial literature. But a time of comparative peace came and with it the impulse to venture upon further settlement. The meadows along the Deerfield River in Charlemont attracted Capt. Moses Rice and Othniel Taylor, who settled there in 1741.

At this time not a settlement had been made within the present borders of Heath, then partially included in what was called the Green & Walker grant. In the Spring of 1741 a party of surveyors under Richard Hazen of Haverhill went through the northern part of the town in running the official boundary line of Massachusetts under commission of Governor Belcher. Probably they were the first white men to set foot within this territory.

In 1744 Fort Shirley was built in the northeastern part of Heath. It was the first regular fort built to protect the northern frontier of Massachusetts from the French and Indians, and was named for Governor William Shirley, who had succeeded Belcher. A little later Fort Pelham in Rowe and Fort Massachusetts in Adams were built, and to the eastward several lesser forts or stockaded houses were added to the line. Fort Shirley, however, was not only the first but the principal fort and the

headquarters of the commanding officer. Fort Shirley was constructed under the direction of Col. John Stoddard of Northampton and the following description is of interest:

"For the outside white pine logs were scored down and then hewn six inches thick and fourteen inches high. The walls of the fort were twelve feet high, the timbers laid edgewise one above the other, each being dovetailed to the one below by red oak dowel pins. Those ends of these timbers that came to the four corners of the fort were dovetailed into each other in the well known manner, so that there were straight lines and strong locking at the corners. There were two mounts on two corners of the fort twelve feet square and seven feet high, the houses and barracks within the fort were eleven feet wide with shingled roofs, and the mount timber, the insides of the houses, and the floors were all hewn presumably of the same width and thickness as the wall timbers."*

The size of the fort, it should be added, was about sixty feet square. Only a few traces of the fort now remain, but the site and several acres of surrounding land are now the property of the Heath Historical Society. The location of the building is marked by a boulder with an inscription, all being a gift to the society by Mrs. Felicia Emerson Welch of Amherst, Mass. While Fort Shirley was garrisoned Rev. John Norton was the Chaplain, and his daughter Anna died and was buried within the enclosure. The spot was marked at the time by a simple stone with the inscription—

Hear lys ye body of Anna
D: of ye Rev:
Mr. John Norton. She died
Aug; ye— aged— 1747.

Some thirty years ago this little stone was carried to Williams College but quite recently has been restored to Heath.

In 1752 Jonathan White came from Lancaster and built a house in Charlemont up on the hill north from the river in what is now Heath. He was a man of education and high standing and of considerable wealth. He had seen active service against the Indians, and after coming to Heath he enlisted in the French and Indian War and in its campaigns was the hero of many hard fought battles.

White was commissioned Colonel Feb. 18, 1756, and ordered with his regiment to Lake Champlain. His service extended to the end of the war,

---

*Prof. A. L. Perry, Heath Centennial address, Aug. 19, 1885.

and he won a high reputation as a capable and gallant officer. His descendants became prominent in the affairs of Heath. His youngest son, Asaph White, born in 1747, was selectman for many years and possessed a high order of business and executive ability. He built the turnpike over Hoosac Mountain, and the Second Massachusetts turnpike, so-called, also the turnpike from Athol to Boston. He established a clothing mill in Heath and constructed many roads and buildings. His grandson, Hon. Joseph White, is now remembered as the very efficient secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education for many years.

Hugh Maxwell, of Scotch ancestry, was born in Minterburn, Tyrone Co., north of Ireland, April 27, 1733, came with his parents in infancy to Bedford, Mass., which town was his home until his fortieth year. Like his contemporary, Washington, he studied and practiced surveying in his early life, but at the breaking out of the French and Indian War enlisted in the army and served to the end of the conflict. He became, says a Bedford historian, "a famous warrior and military leader." In 1773 he removed to Heath—still a part of Charlemont. Only two years later the alarm at Lexington and Concord brought him again into the field with the Bedford men; and, as the same writer says, "Concord had her Emerson; Lexington, Clark; while in Bedford, Hugh Maxwell came to the front with somewhat of the heroism and organizing power which inspired his father to lead his entire family across the ocean to escape oppression." After the close of the war Col. Maxwell was prominent in civil life and a leading citizen of Heath until his death which occurred from a fever while on a voyage home from the West Indies, where he had gone with a cargo of horses in an attempt to retrieve his fortune, after being embarrassed by unfortunate losses.

In the Heath "South Burying Ground" is a simple marble shaft bearing this inscription:

> A Soldier and an Officer in the French War from 1755 to 1764, Escaped the massacre at Ft. Wm. Henry 1756; A Member of the first Provincial Congress 1774: A brave and faithful officer in the war of the Revolution from April 1775 to April 1784; was at the siege of Boston and the Retreat from Long Island and New York: fought at Bunker Hill, Trenton, Princeton, Saratoga and Monmouth: Suffered in the camps at Morristown and Valley Forge: Watched for three years on the lines near New York under General Heath Who said to him, "Often have I slept without fear of being surprised because I knew you were at the out-

> post." In civil life, he obtained the charter of this town; Was the first justice commissioned in this section, the first deacon in the first church in this town, a Christian Patriot and Christian Soldier: Honored his God, served his Country; Loved his family: to Duty was ever True. To his posterity His memory is a rich inheritance; May they emulate his virtues.

Lieut. Benjamin Maxwell, who came to Heath a few years after his brother Hugh, also fought in the French and Indian War, was in various campaigns in the Revolution, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne. He died in Heath February 2, 1829, aged 92.

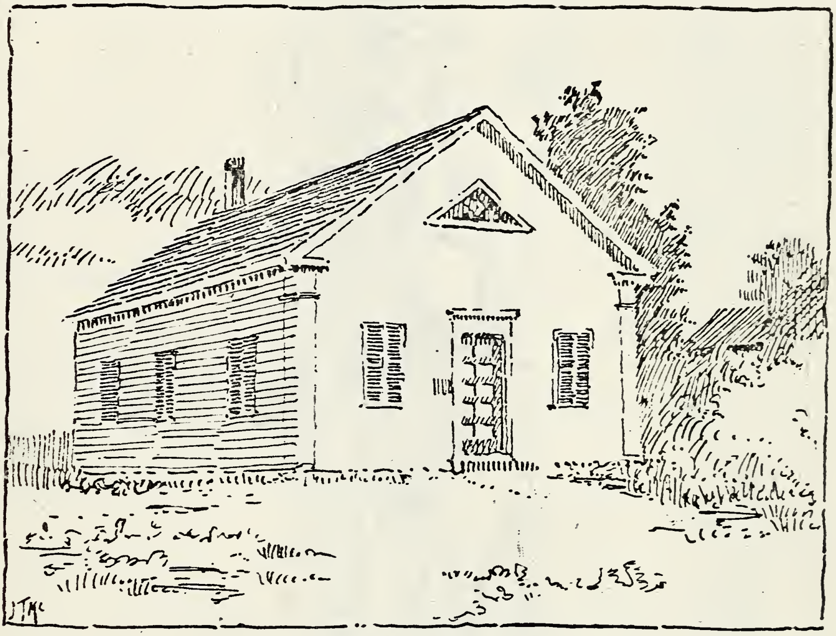
WHERE THE OLD FORT STOOD

It is here worthy of note that all the brothers and the sisters of Col. Maxwell attained to ages of a remarkably high average. Benjamin, as noted, lived to 92; Thompson (a Major in the Revolution) 93; William, 95; James, 83; Margaret, 99; Sarah, above 90.

Heath was incorporated as a town in 1785 and among other families prominent in its early affairs appear the names of Leavitt, Harrington, Smith, Thompson, Buck, Gould, Brown, Emerson. Peletiah Smith came

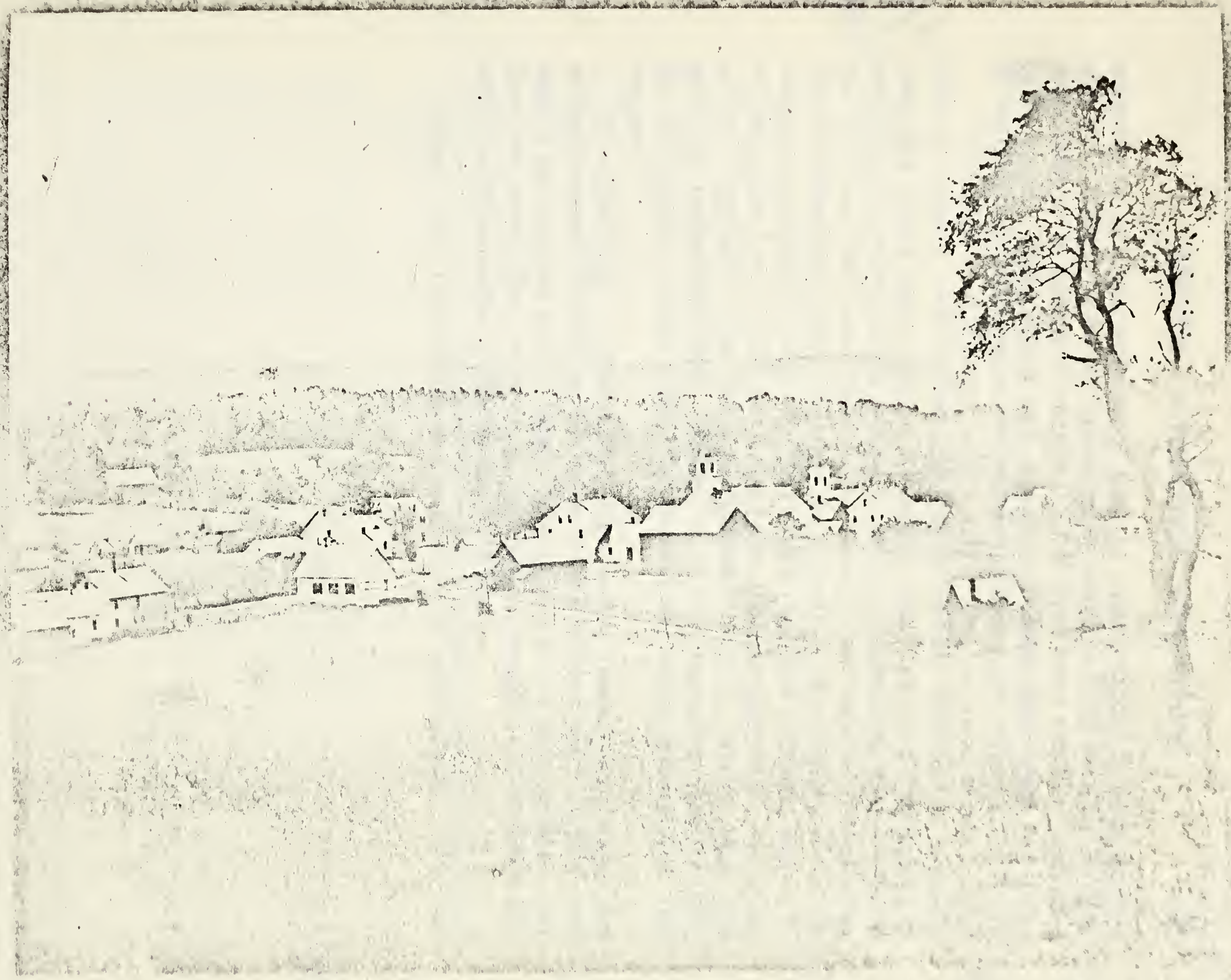
from Amherst in 1773. He was a great-great-grandson of Lieut. Samuel Smith of Hadley whose name is indissolubly connected with the annals of that town in the years of and preceding King Philip's War.

Rev. Jonathan Leavitt born in Suffield, Conn., in 1731, a graduate of Yale 1758, was the first minister in Heath. He built a commodious house and had a considerable farm near the present Charlemont line. Joshua Leavitt, noted anti-slavery writer and founder of the New York Independent, and Col. Roger Hooker Leavitt, active in the project for building the Hoosac Tunnel, were his grandsons.



HOME OF THE HEATH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Although now of a greatly diminished population many of the old Heath families are still there represented. The Heath Historical Society was organized in 1899 and later incorporated. The old town house, an interesting example of simple architectural style and proportions, but supplanted by a newer building, was given to the Society by the town under a perpetual lease. The object of the Society is "the preservation of the Old Town House; the collection and safe keeping of any and all articles of historical interest connected with the town of Heath. Beyond this it



VIEW OF THE VILLAGE OF HEATH

purposes to ascertain and record facts of value relating to early settlers and their doings, to secure genealogical records of old families, to promote interest in historical matters, and to keep alive the best traditions of the town." The building now contains a valuable assemblage of articles of historical and antiquarian interest attracting many visitors.

"This Historical Society would aid to keep in remembrance those lives of heroism, self-sacrifice and daring, which, whether in escaping from Old World oppression, in struggling with New World savagery, in resisting the tyranny of the mother country, or in planting a new town in the wilderness have made possible the blessings now enjoyed by posterity. For this reason we gather together the records of these lives, and in this hall place portraits of those who have been identified with this town. It is fitting that here should stand the loom, the spinning-wheel, and other ancient implements; also here be gathered utensils, fabrics, that once served an earlier generation. These are of ever increasing value for they are the tangible, visible links that connect the earlier generations with our own."*

It is gratifying to believe that other small Massachusetts towns are giving increased attention to the value of their historic past. In this commercial age it is not well to forget the debt due to the early settlers. Are there not many other towns which well might organize and maintain historical societies similar to that in this hill town?

---

*Address before the Heath Historical Society by E. P. Guild, President, July 28, 1902.

FIFTY YEARS OF PROBATION WORK IN MASSACHUSETTS

BY REV. FRANK BRAMAN SLEEPER

"Write me as one who loves his fellow men—Ben Adhem."

Great moral progress is shown as the justice administered in our courts at the present is far more humane and practical. Careful consideration is given to the reformation of all violators of the law who sincerely desire this. Every man whether upright or criminal represents great moral worth. Christ declared the soul of more value than "the whole world." Because the bright image of the coin is worn or effaced, it does not spoil the gold. To win a violator of the law to a life of integrity is a great moral triumph infinitely better than imprisonment. It is a low ideal to have no better use for a man than to keep him locked in a cell or grant him only prison liberty. Very many indicted for crime and granted probation have entirely changed forsaking wickedness and fully establishing a character of uprightness.

By an unwritten law great moral changes always go slowly. Under the old Roman government the life of a slave or plebian was of little or no value. The ancient Hebrew law demanded "life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot." In the Star Chamber trials of England the accused had no rights that the government was bound to respect. He could have no lawyer to plead his case, was not allowed to cross examine witnesses against him nor to summon witnesses on his side. One hundred years ago justice in our own country was administered with great severity. Mercy was no part of court or prison treatment and probation was unknown.

The old saying "You may drive out nature with a pitch-fork but it will return" has great force. But there is none of the pitch-fork in probation. It is a system of pure reasoning, deep love and exaltation of moral, social and intellectual life. It is as devoid of brute force as the holy gospel of Christ. It leads men to know self, to attain noblest character, to set supreme value on the pearl of pearls, the integrity of the soul.

In 1853 Hon. P. Henry Aldrich became District Attorney in Worcester. With a heart full of love for humanity he was not satisfied with prosecuting and convicting only. A man of large judicial knowledge and great ability, he held that he had the legal right to afford a criminal "a second chance" who gave evidence of sincere reformation. He said "I have the opportunity of doing a great deal of good in this way." He was greatly encouraged by the many who were allowed probation and became upright citizens. In 1875 he was appointed Judge of the Superior Court.

There are some very positive men (we hope they are few) who have the spirit of heartless justice. The probation system will never satisfy this class. Carl Schurz describes certain religionists who demand "a well kept hell fire to roast sinners." It is reasoned that society is not safe except as criminals are punished and that severely: that the hot branding iron must be put upon them to deter others from committing evil. There is, however, no historic proof that punishment lessens crime. Wicked men dare their chances with the hope of not being detected in evil or if arrested of escaping conviction. Wise probation promises to do far more, and that permanently, for the moral improvement of society. As the burned child dreads the fire so there is ten-fold greater motive for the one who has tasted the bitterness of crime to lead an upright life and to influence others the same way.

Hon. Daniel W. Bond was District Attorney from 1877 to 1889. He was of the same spirit as Judge Aldrich concerning probation. There was in his soul the same intense purpose that men should realize the wickedness of crime and become good citizens. Probation was then in its crude, untested, undeveloped form and aroused opposition and sneers on the part of many. But Attorney Bond had large faith in its success.

He tells the following: A young man who was guilty of an assault did not appear to have the heart of a determined criminal. A man living in the town where he resided went surety for him and he was allowed probation on condition that if his future conduct was right his case should not come up in court again. This was the last of any violation of the law by him. He lived uprightly, was elected a selectman and for some years was chairman of the board. This was a test case. Had he been prosecuted, convicted and sentenced there was serious danger of his becoming discouraged, desperate and hardened.

In 1890 Hon. Mr. Bond was appointed Judge of the Superior Court. He has maintained the same deep practical interest in the probation system, is laboring earnestly for it, and has growing faith in its work of permanent

reform. He has been Chairman of the Committee of Judges of the Superior Court on probation. Judges Aldrich and Bond so far as known are the fathers or pioneers of the probation method.

At the first it was not expected that the probation system would include anything more serious than misdemeanors. Felony was looked upon as unpardonable. Many could not get rid of the idea of an ounce of punishment for an ounce of crime. Shylock's pound of flesh is but a rougher way of stating this. But the development of the probation system has shown that felony may be atoned for. It is a crime capable of repentance and restitution. It affords the defaulter, thief and gambler the opportunity of getting right in the sight of God and man.

A young man at the gambling tables staked and entirely lost money belonging to his employer and was arrested. The probation officer believed he would entirely reform if given an opportunity. His employer at the first was opposed to leniency. He claimed that justice and the good of the community demanded punishment but afterwards he agreed to probation. The condition was that the young man should pay what he had unlawfully taken as fast as he reasonably could. This was his first and only crime. The money was all refunded. He works for the same employer who rejoices in his uprightness.

The following Massachusetts Statutes show the progress of probation.

ACT OF 1878.

The Mayor of the city of Boston shall appoint annually in the month of May and whenever a vacancy occurs, either from the police force of said city or from the citizens at large, a suitable person whose duty it shall be to attend the sessions of the Court of Criminal Jurisdiction held within the County of Suffolk to investigate the cases of persons charged or convicted of crimes (and misdemeanors) and shall recommend to such courts the placing on probation of such persons as may reasonably be expected to reform without punishment. It shall be the further duty of such officer so far as the same is practicable to visit the offenders placed on probation by the court at his suggestion and render such assistance and encouragement as will tend to prevent their again offending. These officers are under the control of the chief of police. (*Chapter* 198.)

Probation proved a large success in Boston. If it worked well there why not in other places in the Commonwealth? New hopes were inspired in the hearts of philanthropists concerning the so-called criminal class.

The demand arose: Give other cities and towns in our State the opportunity of changing men from vice to integrity. Two years later, the Massachusetts Legislature passed another law.

ACT OF 1880.

The aldermen of any city except Boston and the selectmen of any town may establish the office of probation officer and fix his salary. When the office has been established, the officer may be appointed by the Mayor subject to the confirmation of the aldermen or the selectmen and shall hold his office until removed by the aldermen or selectmen. Such probation officer shall carefully inquire into the character and offence of every person arrested for crime in his city or town for the purpose of ascertaining whether the accused may reasonably be expected to reform without punishment and shall keep a full record of the results of his investigations. (*Chapter* 129.)

In eleven years a larger light shone on probation. It was better understood and rendered more systematic. Probation has won its way to great influence by constant use and success among the criminal class as it has restored them to righteousness. After eleven years the Massachusetts Legislature passed the third enactment.

ACT OF 1891.

The Justice of each municipal, police or district court shall appoint one person to perform the duties of probation officer as hereinafter named under the jurisdiction of said Court. He shall not be a member of the regular police force. Each probation officer shall inquire into the nature of every criminal case brought before the Court under whose jurisdiction he acts and may recommend that any person convicted by said Court be placed on probation. The Court may place the person so convicted in the care of said probation officer for such time and upon such condition as may seem proper. (*Chapter* 356.)

The probation system was characterized by great moral progress as during the next five years it took cognizance of more serious offences. If larger crimes could be genuinely atoned for it proved the moral greatness of the method. The Massachusetts Statutes were broadened as larger knowledge of probation justified.

ACT OF 1898.

The Superior Court may appoint probation officers who shall have the same powers and perform the same duties in any part of the Common-

wealth for the Superior Court as the probation officers now have or perform when appointed under the probation of ch. 356 of act of 1891, and the Superior Court may place upon probation under any of said probation officers any person charged of a criminal offence before it, and may direct them to act in any part of the Commonwealth and to report to the Court. (*Chapter* 512.)

Our leading jurists are strongly pronounced in favor of the probation system. Judge Charles A. DeCourcy, of the Superior Court, President of the Massachusetts Conference of Charities, at the annual meeting in Lynn, November 6, 1907, in his masterly address, said:

"Probation affects every American who holds dear the character of our citizenship. . . . Some day Massachusetts will take up this great problem in a comprehensive and practical way; for it is forcing itself upon our attention with a persistency that cannot be ignored. . . . The advantages of reformation are both to the community and to the law breaker. To the State it means not simply economy as to the expense of trial and imprisonment and often the support of a dependent family, but the saving of a man from a life of war against society, and, his restoration to good citizenship with all that it implies.

I speak not now of the habitual or professional criminal who has forfeited his right to live free in society; but of him who can be reformed. . . . For such fellow men the public needs to be interested; not with weak sentimentality, but sanely and with intelligent discrimination! Within our Commonwealth probation has already accomplished much in reducing the cost of crime, lessening the prison population and saving men and women from vice."

ACT OF 1908.

The Massachusetts Legislature authorized the Chief Justice of the Superior Court to appoint five Probation Commissioners who in turn are to appoint a Deputy State Probation official who shall fulfill such duties as the Commission shall direct him. This will arrange the work in the Commonwealth more systematic and with greater efficiency. This change takes place October 1st of this year.

In conformity with the Act of 1908 the following have been appointed as the State Probation Commissioners: Judges Charles A. DeCourcy and Robert O. Harris of the Superior Court, Judge Wm. Sullivan of the Municipal Court, John D. McLaughlin, Esq., and Joseph Lee, Esq. This Commission is made up of men of large public experience, and who

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

will look carefully to the probation work throughout the Commonwealth. Their first meeting was October 3d, when they chose Judge DeCourcy as chairman and Mr. Lee as secretary. They have appointed Edwin Mulready of Rockland as Deputy Probation Commissioner for the State. He has been probation officer of Plymouth and Norfolk counties ten years. This new office is a position requiring great diplomacy in dealing with the hard problems that are sure to arise all over the Commonwealth. By reason of his long experience and marked ability he is nobly fitted for this office and large beneficial results may be looked for.

Hon. John A. Aiken, Chief Justice of the Superior Court, has made long and thorough investigation of probation. He gives us the following statement, weighty with thought and experience. It is what he has known in many of his cases in Court.

"The Judge imposing sentences, as a rule is not seriously perplexed by offenders over twenty-five years of age. At this period character is so fixed that there is little likelihood of changing. The controlling influences in favor of a sentence are restraint or example, or both. But many of the offenders are in their minority. It is startling to realize that the majority of defendants in criminal court are lads between sixteen and twenty-one years old. In cases where the offence is a first one, experience justifies trying some other course than imprisonment. But experience is often disheartening. The sum of the whole matter is as follows: Imprisonment in a penal institution is blight or ruin. Probation may save. The doubt should be determined in the defendant's favor. The field of operation is in both the lower and higher courts. The temperament of the probation officer is vital. The keeping of records is important. But love of his erring fellow beings in conjunction with sound judgment is more so."

The work of the probation officer is intensely nerve-wearing. He must have infinite patience, indomitable perseverance and deepest love for man. It proves highest joy when a criminal sincerely reforms, but a sad disappointment when an unruly probationer must be surrendered to the Court for sentence. Judge Bond's words are very true "You must not always expect success. Some persons seem bound to go to the bad after the kindest and truest labor in their behalf."

In a sense the probation officer is like the priest at the confessional. Whatever revelation is made or crime acknowledged is forever sacred. This gives the probationer full confidence to tell the worst. Some have blamed the probation officer for keeping this secret. But it is the only possible way of accomplishing a great moral change. The Judges of our

Superior Court heartily sanction this. The principle involved is twofold. 1. The information is given for moral purposes and the offender has the right to strict confidence. 2. It enables the official to fully know the case and to help the ward accordingly.

Ella M——— told her sad story of evil to the probation officer with the assurance of its being strictly confidential. She had a deep longing to forsake her low life and to live purely. Encouraged by him her conduct and associates were entirely changed. After five years of integrity she said, "He has proven my human savior. I know not where I should be at the present if he had not interested himself in me." To flaunt her story anew to the world would tend to drive her to the hell of desperation and wickedness.

Some have criticised probation as a weak system encouraging evil doers in vice as long as they could obtain mercy. It is little known how strict probation is. There is a "Thus far and no farther" like a high wall of impassable fire. The following card clearly stating the requirements binding on the probationer, is given him at the first.

"The Court has placed you on probation under bonds to give you an opportunity to reform without punishment, and the Probation Officer has become your bondsman to save you from prison on the following terms and condition:

That you diligently perform some lawful employment.

That you be of good behavior and keep the peace toward all persons.

That you pay to the Court the costs you have made the County when the Court requires.

That you report to the Probation Officer at such times and places as he may require.

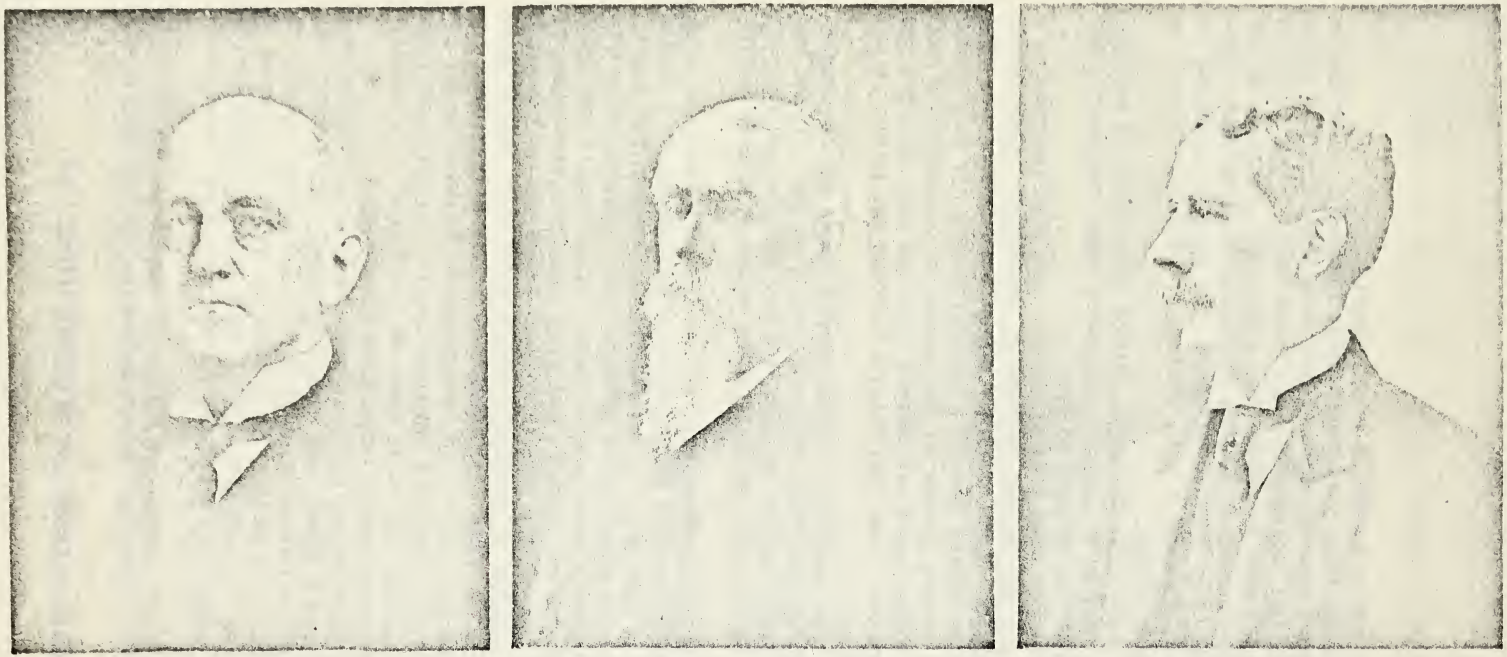
That you notify the Probation Officer immediately of any change in your address.

If your promise is willfully violated or neglected you will be surrendered to the Court."

The above means just what it says. The grip of the law is a grip of steel. To escape is like trying to flee from fate. A man pleaded for probation. He said that desire for strong drink was the cause of his committing larceny. He failed, however, to tell the probation officer or the court all the facts. It was afterwards ascertained that he was the husband of a wife who within a few weeks had given birth to a child. After he was allowed probation he fled into New Hampshire. When the wife appeared he had left no word for her. Her husband's location was ascertained, an officer went to the shop where he was at work and the probationer was brought back, surrendered to Court and sentenced. Probation has no mercy for such.

The duties of a probation officer are manifold.

1. He is to seek work for his wards who need it. Idleness and want are the direct cause of more felony than any other source. Many having honest employment by which the necessities of life are paid for are con-



THREE LEADERS OF THE PROBATION MOVEMENT IN MASSACHUSETTS

JOHN A. AIKEN, Chief Justice Superior Court, was born Sept. 16, 1850, at Greenfield, Mass., son of David and Mary E. (Adams) Aiken. Educated in Greenfield public schools, Phillips (Andover) Academy, and Dartmouth College; admitted to bar in 1876; appointed Justice of the Superior Court 1898, Chief Justice Jan. 18, 1905. Married, 1895, Maria Willard Dickinson. Present home, Greenfield.

DANIEL W. BOND, Associate Justice Superior Court, was born April 29, 1838, at Canterbury, Conn., son of Daniel Herrick and Deborah (White) Bond. Educated in common schools, Plainfield Academy, Connecticut Normal School, and Columbia College Law School. Worked on a farm and taught school several winters; admitted to bar in 1862; appointed Associate Judge in 1890. Married, May, 1863, Susan Dyer, and has three children. Home, Waltham.

CHARLES A. DeCOURCY, Associate Justice Superior Court, was born Sept. 23, 1857, at Lawrence, Mass., son of John and Mary Lalor DeCourcy. Educated in public schools, Georgetown University and Boston University Law School; admitted to bar in 1881; appointed Associate Justice in 1902. Married, Sept. 8, 1886, Elisabeth Mary Roberts, and has two sons Harold and John. Home, Lawrence.

tented and live uprightly. There is a noble disposition on the part of employers, so far as they can, to help the probation officer by giving work to those he recommends.

2. The probation officer is authorized by law to spend a reasonable amount on a needy ward. If hungry he may feed him. If sick, he can afford medical attendance or a nurse. If in rags, he may be clothed. If away from home needing to return, a ticket will be purchased. Money is not to be thrown away but a small sum used judiciously will bridge over a hard place. The probation officer keeps an account of such expenditures and is reimbursed by the county on an order from the Court.

3. The probation records are never open to the public. No reporter can read these that he may write up a startling story. No detective from this source can work up his case. No meddlesome gossip can fill his bundle of news. If crime has been committed it is buried in oblivion.

4. The probation system is intended to and often does bring about restitution. In case of larceny the man is allowed probation on condition that as fast as he reasonably can he shall pay back what he has unlawfully taken. The probation officer becomes the banker. He receives and pays to the man or firm who have suffered the financial loss. Thousands of dollars have been restored in this way. A young man, very smart and active, placed on probation was required to pay all that he had defrauded a neighbor. In two years the debt was cancelled. It was the making of his manhood.

5. The probation officer is to exercise large influence in opening the doors of society. The bright angels of cheer for the probationer are kind words, the hearty grasp of the hand, and welcoming smiles. These put courage into his soul. The probation officer seldom lacks for encouragement in the best of society.

A girl whose mother was dead had greatly angered her father by her wildness. Out late at night she was arrested. As she was shut for the first time in a cell the untold horror of her situation overwhelmed her. Her father would have no mercy on her. He denounced her and would have her severely punished. The probation officer investigated her case and secured probation for her on her promise of reforming. Four years have gone by and her life has been perfectly true. She won the love of a fine young man and is happily married to him.

The Massachusetts probation system is winning great attention from all parts of the world. It has been carefully written up for leading periodicals in London and Edinborough.

James P. Ramsey of Lowell, a very successful probation officer of Middlesex Superior Court was born in Scotland. In 1903 he returned to his birthplace. Never was an audience more interested than those in Glasgow as they listened to his able addresses on probation. Members of the governing council of the city heard him with great profit. The result is that many of his plans have been adopted in that enterprising city of Scotland. In 1906 a Judge came from Sweden to make thorough investigation of our probation system and is writing a book concerning it.

People are asking what are its results. The answer is easily given. Rev. Robert Walker of Cambridge, probation officer of Middlesex Superior Court, is authority for the following. Take one hundred probationers. Out of the number 25 to 30 will entirely reform and 25 to 30 more will partly reform, leaving only 40 to 50 in the doubtful list. Drunkards give up their cups. Thieves, defaulters, gamblers turn to an honest life. The low are exalted by purest light. Husband and wife are happily united.

The financial results of the probation system are very important. Deputy Sheriff Wheeler of Brockton says that their probation officer Mulready has more than saved his salary in the shortening of terms of the Superior Criminal Court. Taxes are thousands of dollars less because reformation is far cheaper than imprisonment or punishment. Our population is rapidly increasing while the number of our prison inmates is materially decreasing.

What is justice in its higher sense? Is it heartless machinery grinding out definite results irrespective of the conditions of human life? Or is it the purpose of doing good, of protecting society, of reforming men and women who have been led into evil? There can be little or no doubt that wise probation will be extended through our Country and will have great influence among all civilized nations. Like electricity and the telephone it could only appear at its appointed time. The secrets of wisdom like the secrets of material forces bide their time before being told. But the judicial tendency of our nation and the world is combining, today as never before, helpfulness and justice, mercy and strictness, reformation and the full demand of the law.

The probation system because of its multitudinous demands as varied as the many probationers is open to great development.

Doubtless I am betraying the zeal of an enthusiastic advocate in the writing of this article and am glad to do so.

Not always prison walls are best;
He who fully reforms from crime,
Henceforth lives true to God's behest
Shall yet attain a crown divine.

Very strong testimony for probation is found in a document signed by seventeen jurors who had been impanelled for a term in the Massachusetts Superior Criminal Court, in East Cambridge.

"We the undersigned jurors wish to express our admiration for the system of probation practiced under the laws of Massachusetts in our Courts of justice. The humaneness of the idea struck home to us. It offers an opportunity for those who have been led astray and committed their first criminal act thereafter to lead upright lives instead of having their heads bowed under the load of a prison sentence leading usually to a ruined and criminal life when they are set free. We hope that men at large will come to a better appreciation of the probation system."

Signed by seventeen jurors.

COLONEL WILLIAM PRESCOTT'S
REGIMENT

Colonel William Prescott's Minute-Men's Regiment. 1775.
Tenth Regiment Army of the United Colonies, 1775.
Seventh Regiment Continental Army, 1776.

By Frank A. Gardner, M. D.

(*Concluded.*)

The first document relating to this regiment after the battle of Bunker Hill, is the following:

"It is recommended to the Hon^{ble} the Provincial Congreſs that the following officers, in Col. W. Prescott's Regiment be Commissioned

Ebenezer Spaulding	1st Lieut	Capt. Parkers Comp^{y}
Thomas Rogers	2nd	
John Williams	1st. Lieut.	Capt. Lawrence Comp^{y}
Thomas Spalden	2nd	
Benjamin Ball	2nd Lieut	Capt. Farwell's Comp^{y}
John Mosher	2nd Lieut	Capt. Nutting's Comp^{y}
Thomas Cummings	2nd Lieut	Capt. Wimon's Comp^{y}
Joseph Baker	2nd Lieut	Capt. Gilbert's Comp^{y}

William Cooper Sec^{y}

At Provincial Congreſs June 25, 1775. Ordered that Commiſsions be delivered to the above Officers

att Sam^{l} Freeman Sec^{y}"

Captain Reuben Dow and Lieutenant John Goss were ordered to be commissioned by the Provincial Congress, June 26, 1775. A petition, dated June 27, 1775, had the names of the following officers of this regiment appended: William Prescott, Henry Woods, John Nutting, Nathaniel Lakin, Asa Lawrence, Abijah Wyman and Henry Farwell.

Explanation of Names. MINUTE-MENS REGIMENTS. Raised for emergency calls and responded to the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775. PROVINCIAL ARMY of MASSACHUSETTS, May–June 1775, commanded by General Artemas Ward. ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES (or PROVINCES) July–December 1775, commanded by General Washington. 38 regiments, 27 of which were from Massachusetts. CONTINENTAL ARMY of 1776, commanded by General Washington, a National Army of 27 regiments, 16 from Massachusetts. LINE REGIMENTS of the National Army, 1777–1783. General Washington Commander-in-Chief. Regiments of each state numbered separately, as 1st, 2nd, 3d, and so on to 16th, Massachusetts Line. In addition to the above were the special regiments raised for particular service, the artillery and dragoon regiments, and the MILITIA regiments raised and numbered by counties.

On the third of July, 1775, the day on which General Washington took command of the army, this regiment was ordered to "equip, . . . march this evening and take possession of the woods leading to Lechmere's Point." This was a point of land in what is now East Cambridge which extended toward Charlestown. A redoubt crowned the hill just west of the point. From the Journals of the Provincial Congress, we find that: "Nine small arms were delivered Col. William Prescott, for the use of his regiment, amounting by appraisement to seven pounds nine shillings," and fifteen, July 3, amounting to twenty-nine pounds, sixteen shillings, "for which a receipt was given in the minute book." Ten more were given July 5, valued at £27:1:4, and nine more July 28, valued at £55:19:06.

July 22nd the regiment was stationed at the redoubt at Sewall's Point, and a part if not the whole of the regiment remained here through the year. The following list of officers is taken from Colonel Henshaw's Orderly Book, published in the Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, v. XV, p. 79.

Colonel, William Prescott.
Lieut. Colonel, John Robinson.
Major, Henry Woods.
Adjutant, William Green.
Surgeon, ——————

Captains	Lieutenants	2nd Lieutenants
Henry Farewell	Levi Whitney	Benj^{n} Ball
Hugh Maxwell	Joseph Stebbins	——————
John Nutting	Nath^{l} Lakin	John Moshen
Joshua Parker	Amariah Fassett	Thomas Rogers
Asa Parker	Ebenezer Spaulden	——————
Eliphalet Densmore	Joseph Spaulden	John Williams
Oliver Parker	Joseph Gilbert	Thomas Spaulden
Joseph Moore	Ephraim Corey	Thomas Cummings
Abijah Wyman	——————	Joseph Baker
Samuel Gilbert	——————	——————
Samuel Patch	Joshua Brown	——————
Reuben Dow	John Goss	——————

Total number of officers and men 482.

During the remaining months of 1775, the regiment did duty in or near Cambridge as a part of the besieging army. When the reorganization

took place January 1, 1776, Colonel Prescott's Regiment, up to this time the 10th Regiment of the Army of the United Colonies, became the 7th Continental Regiment. The list of officers in this new command is given in the "Army and Navy of the United States" as follows;—

Captains	1st Lieutenants	2nd Lieutenants	Ensigns
Hugh Maxwell	Thomas Nowell	Benjamin Ball	William Taylor
John Nutting	Benjamin Brown	John Mosher	Edmond Bancrofft
Samuel Darby	Eleazer Spoulding	George Marsden	Samuel Nason
Jonathan Nowell	John Williams	Nathaniel Sartle	Simeon Lord
Joseph Moss	Ebenezer Woods	Samuel Brown	William Nevins
Samuel Catch	Zachariah Walker	Joseph Baker	Obadiah Witherell
Samuel Gilberts	Joseph Gilberts	Isaac Dodge	Andrew Brown
Joseph Mores	Joshua Brown	Jedediah Sangor	Samuel Lawrence

Col. William Prescott. Lt. Col. Johnson Moulton. Maj. Henry Woods.
Adjutant, George Marsden. Quartermaster, Samuel Nason.
Surgeon, John Hart. Surgeon's Mate, Abraham Parry.

January 24, 1776, the regiments were ordered to be brigaded and Colonel Prescott's Regiment was assigned to General Heath's Brigade. The movements of the enemy made General Washington anxious for the safety of New York, and as soon as regiments could be spared from the fortifications about Boston they were sent to the former place. On the 18th of March, the day following the evacuation of Boston by the British, General Washington ordered General Heath with five regiments and a portion of artillery, to march for New York, and as soon as the British fleet had sailed away from the mouth of Boston harbor he ordered most of the remainder of the army to proceed. Five regiments under General Ward were left to protect Boston.

On the 7th of April, Colonel Prescott was ordered by General Israel Putnam, then temporarily in command at New York, to proceed to Governor's Island in New York harbor and erect breastworks. In the rearrangement of the army, this regiment was assigned to General John Nixon's Brigade, in Major General Nathaniel Greene's Division. This division was composed of Nixon's Brigade, made up of one Pennsylvania Regiment, two from Rhode Island, and three from Massachusetts; Heard's Brigade of five New Jersey Regiments; with twelve Connecticut Militia Regiments and two from Long Island. All of the regiments composing Nixon's and Heard's Brigades were stationed along the Long Island water

front with the exception of those of Colonel William Prescott and Lieut. Colonel Thomas Nixon, which were both at Governor's Island. In General Orders, May 7, 1776, we find the following: "Colonel Prescott, or officer commanding upon Nutten or Governour's Island, and the officer commanding at Red Hook, to report all extraordinaries to the Commander-in-Chief, upon any appearance of an enemy."

The following letter relating to the service at this post is of interest:

"Governour's Island, July 3, 1776.

May it please your Honour;

We, the Officer's of the Seventh Regiment, stationed on Gouvernour's Island, are determined to fight in defence of our country to the last; yet we think too much for America to risk such an important post as this with seven or eight hundred men, especially considering the extensiveness of the lines we have to defend, and the difficulty which will attend our immediate supplies, when most probably in case of an attack wind and tide will be against them; whereas, should a sufficient number be on the spot to withstand any force that could be sent against them, they would have the same advantage of wind and tide with the enemy, should they aim at any other part. We think it likewise very necessary to have some field-pieces and a reinforcement of the train, in order to secure the retreat, should it be thought proper, from the out works to the citadel.

We therefore, pray your Honour to represent the affair to his Excellency, and solicit a proper reinforcement, which in our opinion cannot be less than two thousand men. We are, as in duty bound, your Honour's most obedient humble servants.

William Prescott, Colonel.
Johnson Moulton, Lieutenant Colonel.
Henry Woods, Major.

In behalf of ourselves and Officers, to the Honourable Brigadier General Heath."

General Nixon's Brigade was made up of the following regiments, August 12, 1776: Late Nixon's, Prescott's, Varnum's, Little's, and Hand's. The regiment remained there until August 30-31. Bancroft alludes to their departure from the island as follows: "For the time Washington could only hope to keep at bay the great army opposed to him. The dilatoriness of his antagonist left him leisure to withdraw the garrison from Governor's Island, where Prescott ran almost as great a risk of captivity as

at Bunker Hill." During the following weeks the regiment shared in the conflicts and hardships incidental to the withdrawal from New York Island. After the American troops had taken their new position on the northern bank of the Harlem River, Howe's great ambition was to get in their rear. He made a desperate attempt to do this in October. Lamb in his "History of the City of New York" describes this movement of Howe's forces as follows: "On the 12th, (Oct. 1776), Howe's army was in motion. Men-of-war sailed up the East River and flat-bottomed boats with bright scarlet burdens floated upon the bosom of the shining waters. The landing was at Frog's (Throgg's) Neck, practically a tide island, which was then connected with the mainland by a bridge over a mill-dam, which, built by Caleb Heathcoate in 1695, stood until February, 1875, when it was accidentally burned. 'Had they pushed their imaginations to discover a worst place,' wrote Duer, 'they could not have succeeded better.' Hand and his (New York) riflemen, stationed on the other side of the bridge, pulled up the planks, and Prescott, of Bunker Hill renown, with his command behind breastworks hastily thrown up, resisted every attempt of the enemy to cross; relieved from time to time by other regiments, the Americans actually prevented Howe from marching beyond the cover of his shipping. After losing five days, he re-embarked his troops and crossed to Pell's Neck." Howe then decided to strike at White Plains, to which place General Washington had sent a corps and had his stores transferred from Connecticut.

A return of the regiment, dated October 31, 1776, showed that its ranks had been markedly thinned. Of the rank and file only 211 were fit for duty, 46 were present but sick, 59 absent and sick, and 60 were absent on command, a total of only 376 exclusive of officers. Four days later a return of this regiment was made, as a part of General Parson's Brigade. The number of rank and file was the same as given above and the list of officers consisted of a Colonel, a Lieut.-Colonel, 6 Captains, 4 First Lieutenants, 6 Second Lieutenants, 4 Ensigns, 1 Chaplain, 1 Adjutant, 1 Paymaster, and of non-commissioned officers, 21 Sergeants and 9 fifers and drummers. They reported "wanting to complete" 1 Sergeant, 1 drum and fife and 264 rank and file.

November 18, this regiment was stationed with two other regiments of General Parson's Brigade (Ward's and Wylly's) and General Scott's Brigade, in the gorge of the mountains by Robinson's Bridge. On November 30, three men of this regiment were reported sick at Stamford and recommended by the surgeon for discharge. December 9, General Parsons

received the following communication from his division commander at Peekskill;—

"Dear Sir;

I have this moment received orders from General Washington to move over the North River with the Continental troops under my command, to wit; your brigade. You will therefore immediately give orders to Prescott's, Ward's and Wylly's regiments, to be ready to march tomorrow, at ten o'clock; tents, kettles, and light baggage only to be carried. The heavy baggage to be left with the men who are unfit for duty. Four days' provisions to be taken. Hard biscuit may be drawn.

I am, dear sir, yours &c

W. Heath,
Major General."

The regiment disbanded at the close of the year and its members joined various other organizations or returned to their homes in Massachusetts. It is interesting to note in closing, the similarity of the work done by the organization at all the posts to which it was assigned. The commanding generals certainly recognized the fact that Colonel Prescott's particular forte was the erection and defense of breastworks. This was the work laid out for him at Bunker Hill, Lechmere's Point, Sewall's Point, Governor's Island and Throgg's Neck. That he performed his duty satisfactorily to his superiors is proven by his being repeatedly detailed to do such work. His personal bravery and ability to handle his men have both been demonstrated in the preceding pages.

A study of the distribution of the officers of this regiment in 1777 is interesting. We know that at least eight of them held commissions in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment Massachusetts line: six in Colonel Jonathan Reed's 6th Regiment Middlesex County Militia; three in Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment Massachusetts line; three in Colonel Timothy Bigelow's 15th Regiment Massachusetts line; and one or two in several other regiments.

COLONEL WILLIAM PRESCOTT, son of Judge Benjamin Prescott, was born in Groton, Mass., Feb. 20, 1726. His great grandparents were John and Mary (Platts) Prescott of Lincolnshire, England, who immigrated to this country at an early date and founded Lancaster, Mass. William Prescott early in life moved out from Groton to an unsettled part of the country and established a home. Others followed and the settlement thus established finally developed into a township, which was

named in honor of Sir William Pepperell. He took an active part in the French and Indian war, serving as Lieutenant under General John Winslow in the expedition against Cape Breton in 1754 and against Acadia in the following year. During this service he was promoted to the rank of Captain. In recognition of his gallantry he was offered a commission in the Royal Army, but declined and returned to his farm in Pepperell. He married Abigail Hale.

He openly advocated resistance to royal authority as early as April 1774, and was soon after appointed Colonel of a regiment of minute men, receiving his commission from General Joseph Warren. His service on the Lexington alarm has been given in the history of the regiment. A commission as Colonel was issued to him May 26, from the Provincial Congress. The story of his brilliant achievements in the Battle of Bunker Hill has already been told. The following extract from Judge Prescott's "Memoirs," shows the spirit in which our hero entered the conflict: "Colonel Prescott had determined never to be taken alive. A few months before the battle, while he commanded a regiment of minute-men, his brother-in-law, Colonel Willard, was at his house; and endeavoring to dissuade him from the active part he was taking against the king's government, among other things suggested, that if he should be found in arms against it, his life and estate would be forfeited for treason. He replied: 'I have made my mind on this subject. I think it probable I may be found in arms, but I never will be taken alive. The Tories shall never have the satisfaction of seeing me hanged.' He went to the heights with that resolution." It is narrated that while General Gage was watching the Americans on Breed's Hill through his glass, that this same Willard, a mandamus councillor, was standing beside him. Gage enquired "Who is the person who appears to command?" Willard replied that the man was his brother-in-law, and on being asked if he would fight, replied: "Yes, that man will fight h—l, and if his men are like him you will have bloody work today." Colonel Prescott showed great personal courage throughout the battle and we are told in the "Memoirs" that on the retreat he "came to a house on Charlestown Street near the neck, where three or four men had just prepared a bowl of punch, and which they presented to Colonel Prescott before having tasted it. This to a man suffering with fatigue and parched with thirst was a most gratifying and acceptable offering. Prescott took the bowl, but before he had time to partake of its contents a cannon ball passed through the house, upon which the men immediately fled, leaving Colonel Prescott to drain the bowl by himself and at his leisure."

The Colonel's record through 1775 has been told in the story of the regiment. On January 1, 1776, he was commissioned Colonel of the 7th Continental Regiment and served through the year as its commander. An interesting anecdote is told of him while his regiment was stationed near New York. One of the "out guards brought in a British deserter. As they approached the camp the deserter observed to the guards, 'that officer yonder is Colonel Prescott.' The guard informed the Colonel of the fact. "How came you to know me?' inquired Colonel Prescott. 'I saw you on Bunker Hill' replied the soldier 'and recollected you immediately.' 'Why did you not kill me at that time?' asked Colonel Prescott. 'I tried my best' said the soldier. 'I took deliberate aim at you more than once when I thought it impossible for you to escape. I also pushed at you several times with my bayonet when you were as near as I could have wished, and after several of us had taken possession of your works.' 'You are a brave fellow' said Colonel, 'come into my tent and I will treat you.' "

His service as regimental commander ended when the army was reorganized at the close of 1776. He has a record of "Colonel, serving as volunteer, Capt. James Hosley's co. of Volunteers, Col. Jonathan Reed's Reg't, engaged Sept. 26, 1777; discharged Nov. 9, 1777, service 1 mo. 15 days." Dr. William Everett stated in his oration that; "His withdrawal from the field of arms seems to have been hastened by a serious injury, contracted in some of his farming operations at Pepperell."

He was elected as a representative to the Massachusetts Legislature for several years and at the time of the insurrection in 1786 was charged with its suppression in Middlesex County. He died in Pepperell, October 13, 1795. A monument to his memory has been erected near his birthplace at Groton, and a statue was unveiled near the scene of the conflict in Charlestown, in 1881. We are indebted to his grand-niece, Mrs. Sarah (Chaplin) Rockwood, for a description of the Colonel, given to Dr. Samuel A. Green in 1887. She was a girl of ten years when Colonel Prescott died, and remembered him well. She stated that he was "a tall, well-proportioned man, with blue eyes and a large head. He usually wore a skull-cap, and he parted his hair in the middle, wearing it long behind, braided loosely and tied in a club with a black ribbon, as was common in those days. He had a pleasant countenance, and was remarkably social and full of fun and anecdote. He was dignified in his manners, and always had the bearing of a soldier."

A writer in Dawson's "Battles of the United States," refers to him as "a genuine specimen of an energetic, brave, and patriotic citizen, who

was ready in the hour of danger to place himself in the van, and partake in all the perils of his country; feeling anxious for its prosperity, without caring to share in its emoluments; and maintaining beneath a plain exterior and simple habits, a dignified pride in his native land, and a high-minded love of freedom." Dr. Everett spoke of him as: "Large, athletic, open in his look, generous in his temper, hearty and eager to listen to the call of friendship to an extent that injured his own fortune, he lived to the last, loved and honored in his own town not merely for what he had done but for what he was,—a man who could not help charming all who knew him."

LIEUT. COLONEL JOHN ROBINSON, of Westford, entered the service as second officer in Colonel William Prescott's Minute-Men's Regiment and served with that organization on April 19, 1775. Rev. Dr. Ripley stated that he was present at the Concord fight and took an active part in it. He left his home on the alarm, mounting his horse and hurrying to Concord. "Family tradition gives him credit of assuming the command at the bridge upon being invited to do so."*

He received his Provincial commission May 26, 1775, and served through the year. Much confusion has occurred because his name has frequently been spelled "Robertson" in the records. Under that name he was mentioned in the army orders May 18, and 25, 1775. He served as field officer of the day May 19, and 26. January 23, 1776, he was chosen by ballot in the House of Representatives to be Colonel in command of a regiment to be raised in Middlesex and Lincoln Counties. This was one of six regiments raised at that time to serve until April 1, 1776. On May 8, 1777, he was commissioned Colonel of a regiment to be raised for the defence of Boston harbor. June 27, he was commissioned Colonel of a regiment to serve until January 1, 1778. He served in June 1782, for three days as Colonel of Colonel David Mosely's (3d Hampshire County) Regiment.

LIEUT. COLONEL JOHNSON MOULTON was Captain of a company of York County Minute-Men which marched in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19. A petition was presented May 15, 1775, that he be appointed Colonel of a regiment with James Scammon, Lieut. Colonel, but Scammon was commissioned commander and Moulton second in command. He served through the year in that regiment (30th in the

---

*History of Westford.

Army of the United Colonies), and January 1, 1776 was commissioned Lieut. Colonel in the 7th Continental, under Colonel William Prescott.

MAJOR HENRY WOODS of Pepperell was the son of Lieutenant Isaac and Abigail (Stevens) Woods of Groton. He was born September 4, 1733. He served as a Lieutenant at Fort Halifax in the French and Indian War, and was afterwards Captain of the troop of horse in Colonel Oliver Prescott's Regiment. He was a member of the Middlesex County Convention in 1774. He held the rank of Major in Colonel William Prescott's Minute-men's Regiment, April 19, 1775, and in the 10th Regiment Army of the United Colonies through 1775 and the 7th Regiment in the Continental Army in 1776, all under the same commander. In 1777-80 he served as Lieut. Colonel in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's Regiment. He was commissioned Colonel by brevet in 1783. He was a member of the Massachusetts Constitutional Convention in 1779 and a member of the General Court 1777-1780. The following entry is reproduced in "Groton During the Revolution": "Tuesy 7 (Oct., 1783). General Training Col^l Woods' Regt. the Metross Compy at Lt Abel Bancroft's expence 2-6 each at dinner." In Shay's Rebellion he was a Colonel and afterwards Brigadier General of Massachusetts Militia. He was a commissioner for the direct tax in 1798. At the age of seventy one he rode to Concord to review the troops, and coming on to the common on a young horse, the horse reared and fell on him. He died a few days later (March 5, 1804) of internal injuries.

CAPTAIN EPHRAIM COREY came from Stow and was engaged April 24, 1775 as a First Lieutenant. He is mentioned as serving in this rank in the companies of Captains Oliver Parker and Joseph Moore, and Lieutenant "Sartell." He was in command of a company of men from Groton, Londonderry (N. H.) etc.-at the battle of Bunker Hill and lost one man killed and one taken prisoner. He was cashiered November 17, 1775. His name appears as a Second Lieutenant in the Col. Rufus Putnam's 5th Regiment Massachusetts line in 1777. In the "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army" it is stated that he was commissioned First Lieutenant in the last named regiment, January 1, 1777, and that he was cashiered October 29, of the same year.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL DARBY of York (now Maine) was First Lieutenant of Captain Johnson Moulton's Company of (York County) Minutemen. He was engaged for that service, April 21, 1775. He was chosen Captain of a company in Colonel James Scammon's Regiment, his name

appearing in a list dated May 23, 1775. The company was made up of 59 officers and men from York and Berwick. He served through the year in this command and in Colonel William Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment through 1776. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment of the Massachusetts Line, serving with the command until September 30, 1778, when he was commissioned Major of Colonel John Brook's (late Alden's) 7th Regiment of the Line. His name is found in connection with the regiment as late as November 22, 1782. He was transferred to Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment of the Massachusetts Line, January 1, 1783 and served until June 12. He died February, 1807.

CAPTAIN ELIPHALET DINSMORE commanded a company of 51 men as early as May 26, 1775. He served until June 13, when Samuel Gilbert was commissioned in his place, Dinsmore having petitioned to be relieved on account of ill health.

CAPTAIN REUBEN DOW came from Salem, N. H. and was in Hollis, N. H. as early as 1761. He was a Selectman in 1769-70 and Lieutenant of the Hollis Militia Company in January 1775. He was chosen Captain of the Hollis Minute-men's Company which marched to Cambridge April 19, 1775. He commanded a company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, entering upon that service May 19th. On the 26th of that month, this company of men raised in the intensely patriotic town of Hollis, numbered 51 men. They were in the thickest of the fight in the redoubt at Bunker Hill, and seven men in its ranks were killed. Captain Dow was among the wounded and was never able to return to the army. A commission was ordered to be delivered to him June 26th He was a U. S. pensioner for life. He served as chairman of the Hollis Committee of Safety in 1776, and Representative to the N. H. General Court in 1778. His two sons, Evans and Stephen, were revolutionary soldiers. He died February 11, 1811, aged 81.

CAPTAIN HENRY FARWELL was the son of William and Elizabeth Farwell of Groton. He was born in that town July 21, 1724. He commanded a company of Minute-men in Colonel Prescott's Regiment, April 19, 1775, and was ordered to be commissioned May 26th. His company was raised in Groton, Townsend, Chelmsford and Pepperell. It numbered 69 men on the last named date. In the battle of Bunker Hill there was one fatality in this company and the Captain himself was severely

wounded. His name however appears on muster rolls later in the year. He died at his homestead near the head of Farmer's Row, in Groton, January 9, 1804.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL GILBERT of Littleton was a Sergeant in Captain Samuel Reed's Company of Minute-men in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment. April 19. 1775. He was commissioned Captain June 13. 1775. in place of Eliphalet Dinsmore. (q. v.) This company was raised in Littleton, etc. Four of its members were killed in the battle of Bunker Hill. He served through the year in this regiment and in the 7th Continental Regiment in 1776. under the same commander. The Continental Army pay accounts from January 1, 1777 until November 1. 1778. show that he was enrolled as a Captain in (late) Colonel Prescott's Regiment some of the time at least between these dates.

CAPTAIN HENRY HASKELL of Shirley commanded a company of Minute-men in Colonel James Prescott's Regiment and marched April 19, 1775. He returned home after 18 days' service. In 1776 he was a Captain in Colonel Prescott's Regiment. A certificate signed by Colonel William Prescott, dated February 17, 1776, states that Captain Haskell with the officers of his company, "behaved themselves as good officers and appeared faithfull in the Cause." His commission was ordered in the Council, February 23. 1776. A vote of the Council dated February 1, 1777, ordered that his commission as Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Nicholas Dike's Regiment, be issued to date from Dec. 1, 1776. His name also appears in the Continental Army pay accounts as Lieut. Colonel in Colonel Timothy Bigelow's 15th Regiment, Massachusetts line, from January 1, 1777 to July 1, 1779.

CAPTAIN JAMES HOSLEY of Townsend, was the commander of one of the companies of Minute-men in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, April 19, 1775, and served 21 days. April 24, 1776, he was commissioned Captain of the 10th Company in Colonel Jonathan Reed's 6th Middlesex County Regiment. He was engaged as Captain of a company of volunteers in a regiment commanded by the same officer, September 26, 1777, serving one month and fifteen days.

CAPTAIN ASA LAWRENCE was born in Groton, June 14. 1737. He was the son of Deacon Peleg and Ruth (Brooks) Lawrence. He was a Corporal in Captain Jonathan Rolfe's Company in the French and Indian War, enlisting June 12, 1760. and serving 25 weeks and 2 days. His colonial war record was endorsed Feb. 6, 1761. He marched from Groton, April 19,

1775, in command of a Company of Minute-men from Groton, Pepperell, Littleton and Raby (N. H.). This organization left Groton as an independent company but was soon after (April 25) attached to Colonel William Prescott's Regiment and served in that command through the year. His commission was dated May 29, 1775. On May 26, the company numbered in all 55 men. Six of the quota were killed or taken prisoner in the battle of Bunker Hill. Captain Lawrence lost the following articles in the battle: a gun valued at £2:8:0, a blanket £0:12:0, a tumpline £0:1:8, one "Bagnit" £0:6:0. He commanded a company of volunteers in Col. Jonathan Reed's 6th Middlesex County Regiment from September 27 to November 9, 1777. May 17, 1778 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Poor's Regiment. In a regimental order dated West Point, October 12, 1778 with other officers, he was discharged from further service in the regiment. He died at Groton, Jan. 16, 1804.

CAPTAIN HUGH MAXWELL served as Major in a Minute-men's Regiment, commanded by Lieut. Colonel Samuel Williams, service from April 21, 19 days. He was engaged May 10, as a Captain in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment and served throughout the year. The company was raised in Charlemont, Deerfield and Nottingham and numbered 52 men, May 26, 1775. One member died on June 17th at Bunker Hill and another on the 18th. In the following year he commanded a company in Colonel Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment. Jan. 1, 1777, he entered Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment of the Massachusetts line, and served six months as Captain and thirty months as Major. He continued to serve in this command until August 1, 1782, when he became Lieut. Colonel in Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment of the Massachusetts line, serving until June 12, 1783. The Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army states that he was in the service until November 3, 1783, and that he died October 14, 1799.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH MOORS was ordered commissioned a Captain in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, May 26, 1775. This company was raised in Groton, Merrimac, etc. etc. Three of its members were killed in the battle of Bunker Hill. Captain Moors was allowed £5:18:00 for losses sustained in the battle. He commanded a company in the 7th Continental Regiment under Colonel Prescott in 1776, and is without doubt the Joseph "Moore" who was commissioned Brigade Major of Middlesex County Militia, April 7, 1778. He was the son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Gilson) Moors.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH MOSS commanded a company in the 7th Continental Regiment in 1776. He was the Captain Joseph Morse who commanded a company of men from Natick, Roxbury, Medway, Sherborne, etc. in Colonel John Paterson's 26th Regiment in 1775. He was probably the Captain Joseph Morse who according to a certificate of Lieut. Colonel Ezra Newhall, served as Captain in Colonel Rufus Putnam's Regiment in 1777, and was Major of Colonel Bradford's 14th Regiment Massachusetts line from November 11, 1778 to December 15, 1779, when he died. His widow was allowed half pay to December 16, 1786.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN NOWELL came from York (now in Maine). He served as Captain in a company from Berwick, York, etc. in Colonel James Scammon's 30th Regiment, A. U. C. in 1775, and held a similar office in Colonel Prescott's 7th Continental in 1776. He was commissioned Brigade Major of York County Militia, June 12, 1778.

CAPTAIN JOHN NUTTING of Pepperell marched, April 19, 1775, in command of a company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men. He was ordered to be commissioned May 26, his company numbering on that date, 61 men from Pepperell etc. Six members of the company lost their lives at Bunker Hill. He served through the year in Colonel Prescott's 10th Regiment, A. U. C., and in the 7th Continental in 1776. He was engaged July 30, 1778, as a Captain in Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment for the Rhode Island Expedition. He was discharged September 12, 1778. He lived in the northern part of Pepperell and was drowned May 25, 1816.

(Captain Asa Parker's name is given in Colonel Henshaw's Orderly book as commanding a company in this regiment in 1775, and the name also appears in the Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army. We are inclined to think however that this is a mistake, as no "Captain Asa Parker" is to be found in the Massachusetts records while the name of Captain Asa "Lawrence" whom we know served through the year in this regiment does not appear in Colonel Henshaw's list.)

CAPTAIN JOSHUA PARKER of Westford, entered the service April 19, 1775, as a Sergeant in Captain Timothy Underwood's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Minute-men's Regiment. He was engaged April 26, as First Lieutenant in Captain Oliver Bates' Company in the same regiment and served 29 days, when he was elected Captain. The company was made up of men from Westford etc. and numbered 61, May 26, 1775. Four of his men were killed and two taken prisoner at Bunker

Hill.' In 1776 he became a Captain in Colonel Jonathan Reed's 5th Middlesex County Regiment, General Brickett's Brigade. He was tried by court martial at Ticonderoga, November 1776, and acquitted with honor. He was a Captain in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's Regiment (engaged January 1, commissioned March 14, 1778) and served with that regiment in Rhode Island, the enlistment to expire January 1, 1779.

CAPTAIN OLIVER PARKER of Groton was a First Lieutenant in Captain Asa Lawrence's Company of Minute-men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775. He was ordered commissioned a Captain in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, May 26, 1775, at which time his company numbered but 26 men. He was dismissed August 2, 1775.

(Cashiered. Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army, p. 317.)

CAPTAIN SAMUEL PATCH of Stow, was ordered commissioned a Captain in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, May 25, 1775. On the following day he had 26 men in his command, from Stow, Sudbury, Winchendon, etc. Two of the company were killed in the battle of Bunker Hill. In April 1776, he was allowed £3:13:00 for a coat and a "happyfack," lost in the battle. He commanded a company in Colonel Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment in 1776.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL REED of Littleton, commanded a company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, which marched on the alarm, April 19, 1775; service ten days.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL STONE of Ashby, marched April 19, 1775 at head of one of the companies in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men. He is probably the same Samuel Stone who was elected 2nd Major of Colonel Jonathan Reed's (6th Middlesex County) Regiment of Massachusetts Militia, in place of Jonathan Minot elected 1st Major, February 15, 1776. In 1780 he was Major in Colonel Cyprian How's (4th Middlesex County) Regiment.

CAPTAIN TIMOTHY UNDERWOOD of Westford was a Captain in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men which marched on April 19, 1775. He was ordered to be commissioned, May 26th. On that date he was the only one credited to his company, although he was reported as recruiting. A list dated May 25, 1775, published 4 Force II p. 824, gives the name of Captain "Timo. Woodward," but it is evidently a mistake, Captain Underwood being intended.

CAPTAIN ABIJAH WYMAN served as a Sergeant in Captain Samuel Stone's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Minute-men's Regiment April 19, 1775. His name appears next (May 25) as Captain in the same command. He was ordered commissioned on the following day at which time his company numbered 29 men in all. The company was raised in Ashby, Westford, etc. etc. Three men belonging to it were killed in the battle of Bunker Hill.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JONAS BARRET of Ashby, was a member of Captain Samuel Stone's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Minute-men's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He is named in a list of men who served in New York for three months from December, 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN BROWN of Myrifield, was Sergeant in Captain Oliver Avery's Company of Minute-men, which marched April 21, 1775. He was one of the recruiting officers July 15. In a list of officers of the 7th Continental Regiment he is credited as First Lieutenant in Captain John Nutting's Company. He served as Captain in the 8th Regiment Massachusetts line, from January 1, 1777, to July 26, 1779. He died October 1, 1821.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSHUA BROWN of Stow, served in that rank in Captain Samuel Patch's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment. He was wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill. November 30. 1775, he gave a certificate that he had lost in the battle, "a Great Coat and a Strait Boidi'd Coat valued at 3:10:0, Great Coat att £3:0:0." He was a Captain in Colonel Timothy Bigelow's 15th Regiment Massachusetts line, Jan. 1, 1777, and served as late as April 9, 1779, as his name appears in a list bearing that date. August 1, 1779, he is called a "supernumerary."

FIRST LIEUTENANT THOMAS CUMMINGS of Westford, held that rank in Captain Timothy Underwood's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775; service 5 days. A commission as Second Lieutenant in Captain Wyman's Company was ordered to be delivered to him, June 25, 1775. He was commissioned a Second Lieutenant in Colonel Thomas Marshall's 10th Regiment, Massachusetts line, November 6, 1776. He is given as Lieutenant in Captain Asa Lawrence's Company, in Colonel Jonathan Reed's Regiment, from September 27 to November 9, 1777. He became First Lieutenant, November 1, 1777, and resigned October 13, 1778. He died October 24, 1825.

FIRST LIEUTENANT AMAZIAH FASSETT of Groton, was born in Westford, in 1742. He marched April 19, 1775, as Second Lieutenant in Captain Henry Farwell's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men. He served as Second Lieutenant in Captain Joshua Parker's Company, from May 6, to 24th when he was promoted to First Lieutenant. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Bunker Hill and died in Boston, July "ye 5th".

FIRST LIEUTENANT ZACHERIAH FITCH was in Captain Henry Farwell's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, which marched from Groton, on April 19, 1775. He was engaged August 3, 1776, as a Captain in Colonel Samuel Brewer's Regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSEPH GILBERT marched as a Sergeant in Captain Samuel Reed's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He served a short time as a Lieutenant in Captain Eliphalet Densmore's Company and in the same rank in that company after Captain Samuel Gilbert took command. The Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army, states that he was made a Captain, August, 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN GOSS was born in Salisbury, February 13, 1739. He removed to Hollis, N. H., and was on the tax list there in 1770. He married Catherine Conant of Hollis, February 10, 1774. He was a selectman of Hollis that year, and a Lieutenant in the Hollis Company of Minute-men, April 19, 1775, under the command of Captain Reuben Dow. He was engaged as First Lieutenant in this Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, April 25, 1775, and served throughout the year. He was Surgeon of the 5th Continental Infantry Regiment, from January 1, to December 31, 1776, and was Captain of a (Hollis, N. H.) Company in Colonel Nichol's Regiment, General Stark's Brigade, at the battle of Bennington. He removed with his family to Hardwick, Vermont, where he died September 26, 1821, aged 82.

FIRST LIEUTENANT AARON JEWETT of Littleton, marched in Captain's Samuel Reed's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775. He was commissioned April 24, 1776, Captain in Colonel Jonathan Reed's 6th Middlesex County Regiment, and July 25, 1777, was engaged as Captain in Colonel Job Cushing's 6th Worcester County Regiment. On the 29th of the following month he was

engaged as Captain in Colonel Samuel Bullard's 5th Middlesex County Regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL LAKIN was born in Groton, December 13, 1728, the son of James and Elizabeth (Williams) Lakin. He settled in Pepperell and was First Lieutenant in Captain John Nutting's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill and June 13, 1776, money was allowed him for losses sustained in that engagement. He was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Woods' 6th Company (1st Pepperell) in Colonel Jonathan Reed's 6th Middlesex County Regiment, April 24, 1776. June 27, 1777, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel John Robinson's Regiment, and served in it in the Rhode Island campaign. He was commissioned May 13, 1778, a Captain in Colonel Josiah Sartell's 6th Essex County Regiment, and September 1, 1778, became Captain in Colonel John Jacobs's Light Infantry Regiment, the service ending November 16, 1779.

FIRST LIEUTENANT THOMAS NOWELL was in Colonel William Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment, in 1776. He had served as a Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Nowell's Company in Colonel James Scammon's 30th Regiment, in the previous year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ELEAZER SPAULDING of Pepperell (also given Westford) served in Captain Joshua Parker's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, and was engaged for that service June 23, 1775. He may have been the Eleazer Spaulding who was a Corporal in Captain Josiah Sartell's Company of Minute-men, which marched from Groton, April 19, 1775. He was First Lieutenant in the 7th Continental Regiment, commanded by Colonel William Prescott, from January 1, to December 31, 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSEPH SPAULDING of Pepperell, was a Sergeant in Captain John Sawtell's Company, Colonel James Prescott's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Asa Lawrence's Company, Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, enlisting April 30, 1775. He was reported as either killed in battle or taken prisoner at Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSEPH STEBBINS served in Captain Hugh Maxwell's Company, Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, from May to December, 1775.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ZACCHEUS WALKER (called also Zachariah) of Merrimac, was engaged April 26, 1775, for service in Captain Joseph Moor's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment. He served in the same rank under the same commander in the 7th Continental Regiment in 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT LEVI WHITNEY of Townsend, served in Captain Henry Farwell's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment. He enlisted April 25, 1775. He was the son of Daniel Whitney, and was born (probably) in Shrewsbury, December 5, 1739. He was a man of much mechanical ingenuity and a manufacturer of agricultural tools.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN WILLIAMS was born in Groton, July 4, 1746. He was the son of John Jr. and Elizabeth (Cutter) Williams. He enlisted as Second Lieutenant in Captain Asa Lawrence's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, April 25, 1775. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Nowell's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment, from January 1 to December 31, 1776. He served as First Lieutenant in the 12th Regiment Massachusetts line from January 1 to July 7, when he was promoted to the rank of Captain. January 1, 1781, he was transferred to Colonel Joseph Vose's First Regiment, Massachusetts line. He was brevetted Major, November 3, 1783. He died July 1, 1822.

FIRST LIEUTENANT EBENEZER WOODS of Fitchburg, served as Captain in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He was recommended for commission as Lieutenant in Captain James Burt's Company in the same organization, June 9, 1775, and his commission was ordered on the 12th. He was First Lieutenant of Captain Joseph Moss's Company in Colonel William Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment through the year 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT RICHARD WYER of Townsend held that rank in Captain James Hosley's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSEPH BAKER of Littleton enlisted April 30, 1775, in Captain Samuel Gilbert's Company, Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, and served through the year. He held the same rank in the 7th Continental Regiment in 1776. January 1, 1777, he was appointed First Lieutenant in Captain Darby's Company in Colonel John

Bailey's 2nd Massachusetts Regiment of the line. He was deranged. April 1, 1779.

SECOND LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN BALL of Townsend, was a Sergeant in Captain James Hosley's Company, Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, and marched with them April 19th. He enlisted April 25, as Second Lieutenant in Captain Henry Farwell's Company, and was commissioned June 25th. In 1776 he served as Second Lieutenant in the 7th Continental Regiment and January 1, 1777, was commissioned a First Lieutenant in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment Massachusetts line. He resigned February 23, 1778.

SECOND LIEUTENANT EDMUND BANCROFT of Pepperell, was a Sergeant in Captain Nutting's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men. He was commissioned Ensign in the 7th Continental Regiment, January 1, 1776, and Second Lieutenant August 27. January 1, 1777, he joined Colonel Timothy Bigelow's 15th Regiment, Massachusetts line, as First Lieutenant, and served in it until his death, June 25, 1777.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JAMES BENNET of Ashby, was an officer in Captain Samuel Stone's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ABIJAH BOYNTON of Pepperell, held that rank in Captain John Nutting's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Minute-men's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He was commissioned, April 24, 1776, a Second Lieutenant in Captain Jabez Holden's Company, in Colonel Samuel Thatcher's 1st Middlesex County Regiment. March 31, 1778, he petitioned to be released as Second Lieutenant of the 6th Company of the 6th Middlesex County Regiment. May 13, 1778, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Lakin's Company in the 6th Middlesex County (also given Col. Sartell's 6th Essex County) Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN BROWN was born in Groton, Mass., March 16, 1737. His name was on the Hollis, N. H., tax list as early as 1758. He enlisted April 19, 1775, in Captain Reuben Dow's Company of Minute-men from Hollis, N. H. Six days later he was engaged as Second Lieutenant of Captain Reuben Dow's Company of Colonel William Prescott's Regiment. He was with his company at the battle of Bunker Hill. In a company return dated October 6, 1775 he is named as Ensign

of the same company and regiment. It is believed that he removed to Hancock, N. H., after the war.

SECOND LIEUTENANT SAMUEL BROWN of Acton, was in Captain Samuel Patch's Company in Colonel William "Prescoat's" Regiment, (company return dated October 7, 1775) and was reported on command at Quebec. He served in the same rank in 1776. in Captain John Nutting's Company in Colonel William Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN CUMINGS of Hollis, N. H., held that rank in Captain Reuben Dow's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, according to a muster roll dated August 1, 1775. He was also given as Ensign in the same company in October of the same year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ISAAC DODGE of Groton, was engaged May 10, 1775, to serve in that rank in Captain Joseph Moors's Company, Colonel William Prescott's Regiment. He held the same rank in Captain Samuel Gilbert's Company in the 7th Continental Regiment in 1776.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ELIPHALET DUNSMORE of Littleton, served in Captain Samuel Reed's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775. Service six days. He was reported to have enlisted in the army, later.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JAMES LOCK of Townsend, served in Captain James Hosley's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, on the alarm, April 19, 1775. Service 19 days.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN MOSHER of Pepperell, was a Sergeant in Captain John Nutting's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775. He was engaged for further service April 25, serving 9 days as Sergeant and then as Second Lieutenant. He held the same rank in the 7th Continental Regiment in 1776, and was commissioned First Lieutenant in Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment Massachusetts line, January 1, 1777. Retired December 15, 1778.

SECOND LIEUTENANT PHILIP ROBBINS of Westford, held that rank in Captain Timothy Underwood's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775. He was engaged as Sergeant in Captain Abijah Wyman's Company under the same Colonel, April 24, 1775.

SECOND LIEUTENANT THOMAS ROGERS of Westford, was a Sergeant in Captain Oliver Bates' Company, in Colonel James Prescott's Regiment. He was promoted Second Lieutenant, May 24, 1775, and ordered commissioned in Captain Joshua Parker's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, June 25, 1775.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JAMES RUSSELL of Litchfield, N. H., was engaged for service in Captain Hugh Maxwell's Company, Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, April 28, 1775. The records show that he remained with the command through the year, although his name is omitted from several lists in the archives, and published records.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JEDEDIAH SANGOR of Sherburne, was a private in Captain Benjamin Bullard's Company of Minute-men in Colonel Abijah Peirce's Regiment, which marched April 19, 1775. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Morse's Company in Colonel John Paterson's 26th A. U. C. Regiment later in 1775. In the following year he held the same rank in Colonel William Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment. He was commissioned July 22, 1779, First Lieutenant in Captain Lealand's 1st Company, in Colonel Abner Perry's 5th Middlesex County Regiment, and served in the same company in Rhode Island in 1780. He was engaged March 7, 1781, as First Lieutenant in Captain Staples Chamberlin's Company in Colonel Dean's (4th Bristol County?) Regiment. Engaged March 7, 1781.

SECOND LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL SARTELL (SARTWELL) of Pepperell marched as Sergeant in Captain John Nutting's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775. He was engaged as Lieutenant in command of a company, April 24. Later he served in Captain Ephraim Corey's Company. (q. v.) He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Nowell's Company in Colonel William Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment, from January 1, to December 31, 1776. In 1777 he was a Lieutenant in Captain James Hosley's Company of Volunteers, in Colonel Jonathan Reed's 6th Middlesex County Regiment. In 1779 he served as Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Hovey's Company in Colonel Nathan Tyler's 3d Worcester County Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT THOMAS SPAULDING of Pepperell, was a Sergeant in Captain Asa Lawrence's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, engaged April 28, 1775. He served in this rank until June 17, when he was promoted to Second Lieutenant, serving as late as October 6, if not through the year.

ENSIGN ANDREW BROWN of Pepperell, was a private in Captain John Nutting's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Minute-men's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He was First Sergeant in Captain Thomas Wait Foster's Company, in Colonel Richard Gridley's Artillery Regiment, enlisting in it April 26, 1775. In 1776 he served as Ensign in Colonel William Prescott's 7th Continental Regiment. He held the office of Deputy Muster-Master General of the Eastern Department, from March 23, 1777 to the close of the war. He died January 4, 1797.

ENSIGN SAMUEL LAWRENCE of Groton was the son of Captain Amos Lawrence. He was a Corporal in Captain Henry Farwell's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775. He served as Sergeant later in the year and was an Ensign in the 7th Continental Regiment from January 1, to December 31, 1776. According to the "Historical Register of Officers in the Continental Army," he was Major of Militia in Massachusetts in 1777-8. He died November 8, 1827.

ENSIGN SIMEON LORD of Berwick, held that rank in the 7th Continental Regiment in 1776. He was a Sergeant in Colonel James Scammon's 30th Regiment, A. U. C. in 1775. He served as a Lieutenant in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts line, from January 1, 1777, to December 31, 1779, and as Captain-Lieutenant in the same command through the following year. He was commissioned Captain, May 21, 1781, and served as Assistant Adjutant General from February 1, to June 3, 1783.

ENSIGN WILLIAM NEVINS of Hollis, N. H., served as a Sergeant in Captain Reuben Dow's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment. He was engaged April 25, 1775, and was in the battle of Bunker Hill, loosing a knapsack valued at 1:8, a "jacoat" at £1:4:0 and a tumpline 1:4. He was allowed 17:4. In 1776 he held an Ensign's commission in the 7th Continental Regiment. He served as First Lieutenant in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts line, from January 1, 1777 to June 1783.

ENSIGN EPHRAIM PROCTOR of Littleton, was a private in Captain Samuel Reed's Company, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment of Minute-men, April 19, 1775. Later in the year he was a Sergeant in Captain Samuel Gilbert's Company under the same commander. He was an Ensign in the 7th Continental Regiment, and in October, 1776, was reported "sick and absent".

ENSIGN JOSEPH SHEAD of the 7th Continental Regiment, was mentioned as being sick October 4, 1776. A Joseph Shead served as a private under Major Loammi Baldwin, in May, 1775.

ENSIGN WILLIAM TAYLOR of Myrifield, was a Sergeant in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment from May to December, 1775. He was an Ensign in the 7th Continental Regiment in 1776 and First Lieutenant in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts line, January 1, 1777. He served to June, 1783.

ENSIGN OBADIAH WETHERELL was a Sergeant in Captain Asa Lawrence's Company in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment in 1775. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill and was remunerated for clothing lost. He served as Ensign in the 7th Continental through 1776, and was elected Second Lieutenant in Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment, Massachusetts line, January 1, 1777. He resigned September 14, 1780.

The following served as staff officers under Colonel William Prescott;—

ADJUTANT WILLIAM GREEN, entered the service April 19, 1775, and was ordered commissioned May 26th He was wounded at Bunker Hill but served through the year.

ADJUTANT GEORGE MARSDEN of Londonderry, was Second Lieutenant and Adjutant of Colonel James Scammon's 30th Regiment, A. U. C. in 1775. (Engaged April 29.) He was Adjutant of the 7th Continental throughout the year 1776. October 1, 1777 he was promoted to First Lieutenant in Colonel Sherburne's Additional Regiment. He resigned August 10, 1778.

SURGEON JOHN HART, son of John Hart a lawyer, was born in Ipswich, October 23, 1751. He studied medicine under the eminent Dr. John Calef, and began practice at Georgetown, now Bath, Maine, at the age of nineteen. He was engaged to serve April 23, 1775, and entered the service as Surgeon of Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, May 1st He was in this regiment through the year, and in 1776 in the 7th Continental under the same commander. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned Surgeon in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts line and served in that command until it disbanded in July, 1784. He was Principal Surgeon at West Point in 1783-4. At the execution of Major Andre, he was one of those appointed to attend. He described it as the saddest scene he ever witnessed. After the war he settled in the South Parish of Reading,

near Crystal Lake, and soon had a large practice. He was a Justice of the Peace and of the Quorum, and also of the Sessions, and served eight years in the House and five in the Senate of Massachusetts. He was an enthusiastic member of the Society of the Cincinnati and always attended its meetings. He was Vice-President of the Society from 1834 until his death, which occurred April 27, 1836.

SURGEON'S MATE ABRAHAM PARLEY of Gloucester was engaged August 4, 1775, and served through the year in Colonel William Prescott's 10th Regiment. He held the same office of the 7th Continental Regiment in 1776.

SURGEON'S MATE JACOB BACON was reported "on command in Jersey" October 4, 1776. He served in that office in Colonel Scammon's Regiment through 1775 and in the 7th Continental in 1776.

CHAPLAIN ———————— COOK of the 7th Continental, was reported present but sick. A Chaplain Noah Cook held that office in the Eastern Department of the Continental Army, from September 18, 1777, to October 1, 1780, but he came from New Hampshire.

QUARTERMASTER ZACHARIAH LONGLEY of Groton, was engaged April 19, 1775, in Colonel William Prescott's Regiment, and served through the year. A Zachariah Longley also of Groton, served as a private in Captain Holden's Company, Colonel Jonathan Reed's 6th Middlesex County Regiment, and from 1777 to 1780 in Captain Sylvanus Smith's Company in Colonel Timothy Bigelow's 15th Regiment Massachusetts line.

ENSIGN SAMUEL NASON of York, was Quartermaster in Colonel James Scammon's 30th Regiment, from May to December, 1775, and Ensign and Quartermaster of the 7th Continental Regiment through 1776. He was appointed Captain of a matross company in York County in 1777 and commissioned December 9, 1777.

(Continued from Vol. 1, No. 3.)

PERSONAL DIARY OF ASHLEY BOWEN OF MARBLEHEAD.*

III.

(View of the northern shore of the Saint Lawrence river just below Quebec, showing Montmorenci falls and His Majesty's ship Centurion, anchored in the stream.)

Line of Battleships on the Expedition against Quebec 1759.

Frigates	Rates	Ships	Commanders	Guns	Men	Divisions
	3	Bedford	Capt Fowke	64	480	
Lowestaff		B Fredrick	" Routh	64	480	
Zephye		Terrible	" Collins	74	600	
Richmond		P Amelia	Phil Durell Esq Capt Brady	80	665	Rear Adme of the Blue.
Cormorant		Devenshier	" Gordon	66	520	
Fier S.						
Porcupine	4	Sutherland	Rous	50	350	
Foy	3	Somerset	Hughes	64	480	
Diane	4	P Orengue	Wallis	60	420	
Scarborough		Pembroke	Wheelock	66	420	
	3	Starling Cast	Everitt	64	480	
Visciveies		Shrewsbury	Polliser	74	600	
Fier						
Hine	2	Neptune	Cholls Sanders Esq Capt Hartwell	96	770	Vice Admir of the Blew
Scorpiae	3	Orford	Sprye	70	520	

In this diary are recorded events occurring between April, 1759 and January 31, 1776. The material in it prior to 1773 was made up largely of the records of several independent periods and transactions. These we have separated and designated by Roman numerals. Some of these sections are of less value than others but it has been deemed advisable for the sake of completeness to publish them. We have presented nearly all of this miscellaneous material and in the next number will begin the publication of the daily record of events from June, 1773 to January 31, 1776. During these three last named years, Mr. Bowen took copies of "Bickerstaff's Boston Almanack" and interleaved them, allowing from two to eight pages of paper between the printed monthly sheets. These inserted leaves he filled with a chronological record of events which transpired during this three-year period.

These were eventful years in the intensely patriotic town of Marblehead, and many interesting things transpired. Mr. Bowen has narrated with painstaking accuracy everything which occurred of especial importance. His interest in shipping and military affairs, from his previous experiences in the French war, increased his value as a chronicler of Revolutionary events. Several students of this period who have examined the original manuscript have expressed themselves delighted with its contents and their value. We feel that as the readers of the Massachusetts Magazine study these records in the next few numbers, they will readily understand the peculiar satisfaction which we have in presenting them.

Eurus		Allfred	Douglafs	64	500
Squirrel		Captain	Amhust	64	480
Rodney Cutt	4	Centurion	Mantell	50	350
Seahorse	3	Trident			
Strombole	2	Roy^l William			
Trent	3	Dublin			
Hunter		Vanguard			
Echo	4	Midway			
Race Horse	3	Northumberland			

Pillecan &
Bothemion

year 1760

Pensants	40	3	Northumberland
Diana	30		Vanguard
Lezard	30		Trident

Fostalf lost	Allered
Druds lost	Pembroke
Race horse	Prince Oreng
Porcupine	Southerland
Vengents	Folkener
	Kingston
	Rochester

This
page
missing.

(Map of region around Quebec, showing Quebec, " P. Leve," Isle of Orleans, Buport, Montmorenci falls etc.)

IV.

(The following list of names is entered in the diary without note or comment. It is evidently a list of the men who went on the voyage to Halifax in March and April 1759. That voyage terminated April 16th, which is the date given at the end of the list. It will be noted also that many of the names in this list were also in the lists published of the men who were on the voyage mentioned. See section I.)

Ashley Bowen March 31
John Melzard April y^e 2
Thomas Peach Do 2
Waltor Stouer Do 6

William Cockern March 19
John Goldsmith Do 20
Thomas Woodfine April 2
John Bateman March 20

William Mathews Do 6
William Horn March 29
Edward Arcors Do 29
Johnath Welch April 2
Robort Tompson Do 2
Zachir Pain Do 2
Garatt Fanel Do 6
Benjamin Nicholus Do 6
Edward Kinsley Do 6
Miles Dolton March 21
Arthur Loyd April 4
Samu^{l} Lock March y^{e} 29
Roper Linsted Do 19
Chals Jacob Do 19
Fridreck Swaburg Do 20
Robert Bartlett March 29
Isac Whoren Do 23
Thomas Dove April 2
Samu^{l} Lines Do 2
Samu^{l} Corfering Do 2
William Oncles Do 2
Thomas Wolpy Do 2
Edward Sovering March 21
John Stedman Do 29
Frances Mesalt Do 19

To Aprill y^{e} 16 1759

V.

A List of Men Died on Board of the Ship Thorntun no her Pashage from Queback to Boston

1759

October y^{e}	2	Dd Nathanil Bacor	1
Ditto y	7	Dd Richord Bacor	2
Ditto y	12	Dd John Dier	3
Ditto y	14	Dd Josheph Chanler	4
Ditto y	16	Dd Josheph Mash	5
Ditto y	18	Dd Thomas Youngman	6
Ditto y	19	Dd George Robordson	7
Ditto y	20	Dd Thomas Lewcos	8
Ditto y	20	Dd Will^{m} Dowe	9
Ditto y	21	Dd John Ruderford	10
Ditto y	21	Dd David Kant	11
Ditto y	21	Dd Nathan^{ll} Holems	12
Ditto y^{e}	21	Dd Thomas Groos	13
Ditto y	21	Dd John Hopkings	14
Ditto y	22	Dd Jonat Studley	15
Ditto y	8	Dd Joseph Bartelatt	16
Ditto y	23	Dd Will^{m} Shurley	17
Ditto y	24	Dd Benja^{m} Nichcolas	18

VI.

Sunday y^e^ 28 Recived from on board the fair amarica Capt Tompson of Damage flower –

by Tridents Long Boat	45
Tridents Batto	20
Tridents flatt Boatt	39
Tridents Long Boatt	48
Tridents flatt Boatt	38

Octo y^e^ 1 Recived flower by Prince Oreng

Long Boat	10
by flatt Boat	13
Ditto by flatt & Long Boatt	34
Octo y^e^ 2 Recived flower	
by Tridents Batto	20
Tridents Batto	21
by P.Oreng Long Boatt	2
P Oreng Long Boatt	17
P Oreng flatt Boatt	29
Trident Batto	20
Trident Long Boat	2
Octo y 3 Recivd flower	
by P Oreng Long Boatt	13
and Batto	22
	393

VII.

Fryday May 16 1760
Recivd on board 22 Bundels heay

Thursday May y^e^ 22 1760

Recivd on board 18 bundl of heay Ditto 6 Shovels 6 hand Pumps 1 Lanthoren 6 Warter Pailes 1 Pare of Ox Slings to 7^ll^ of Deck nale

Ditto Recivd on board 28 Oxen –

Frday May y^e 23 1760

this day Cash Layd out

to a card	1: 2–
to a Scale	1:10–
to a Callender	1: 2–
to a Jurnel Book	0:18–
to a Book of Dr^s	0: 9–

this Morning halled off in the Rohd and gott our Small Stones on Bord.

VIII.

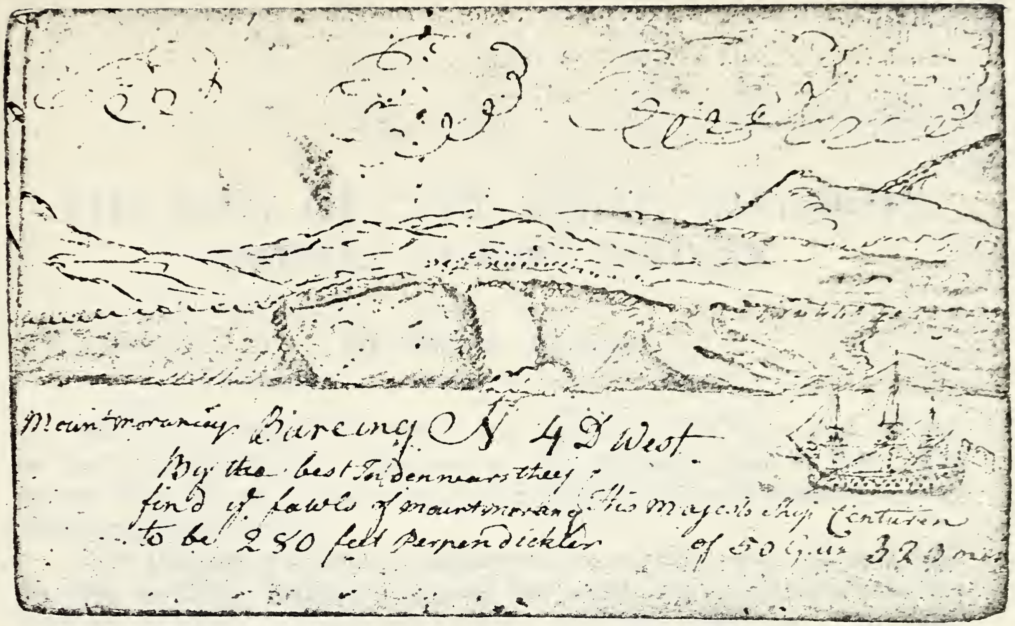
Schooner Swallow In a voyage to fitt out at Boston

	350 –		350 –
at Lewis Burge	9 –		
for a Pilote at Cuder	18 –		
to a Barrel of Beef	18 –		
to 4 gallons of Meloses	4 –5		
to a Barrell of Porke	45 –		
old Stuf	454 –5		
to the five men on pay 4 at 22:10		135:00	540:
myself at 30 Pound old Slur			180:
			720
			454
			1174

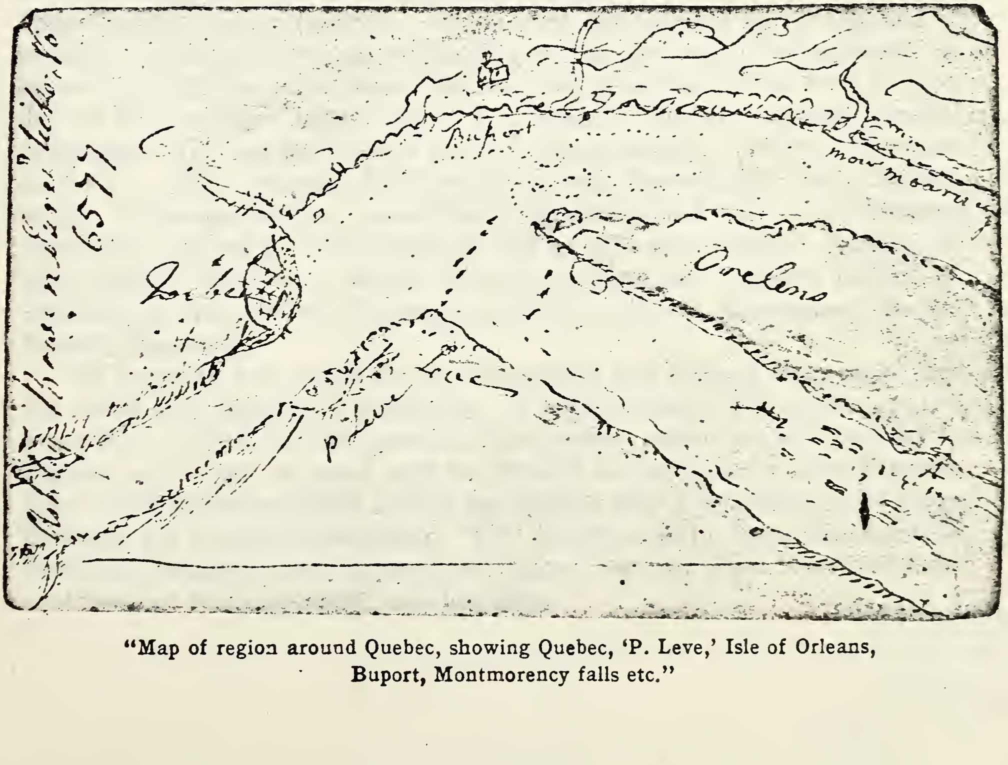
IX.

	1760
Shoe Buckels	£ 5:00:00
Childrens Ditto	4:05:00
2 Large Spoons	9:10:00
5 Tea Spoons	5:00:00
1 Stone Ring	10:10:00
1 pair Stone Earings	8:10:00

Old Tend	£ 42:15:00
To a hatt at	8:05:00
To 4 Tickets @ 2 Dollars E	18:00:00
To a pare of Small Skels	2:05:00
To a pare of Shous	2:00:00
To 3 Bottols of Snuf @ 16s	2:06:00
To 5½ yards of Coton bl @ 13/6	3:14:03
To 2 pare of Gloves @ 22/6	2:05:00
this Sum at Boston	81:10:03
To M^{r} T M	25:00:00
To Capt T E^{d}	25:00:00
To Capt Nath^{l} Bowen	8:00:00
To Capt Jam^{s} Mugford	7:00:00
To M^{r} Swett	3:00:00
to horse hire to boston &c	6:00:00
To M^{r} John Prince	2:10:00
	157:00:03
Tho^{s} Collings Cash	4:10:00
to a holl hogg @ 2-3	5:15:00
Cor^{nl} Bourne	6:15:00
M^{rs} Bowen Expense	30:00:00
	47:00:00
	157
	204:00:00
to My Self a pair of Breches	6:15:00
	210:15:00


Mountmorancy Bareing N 4 D West
By the best Indenwars they find yt fawls of mountmorancy to be 280 feet Perpendickler
His Majesty's Ship Centuren of 50 Gun 320 men

"View of the northern shore of the Saint Lawrence river just below Quebec, showing Montmorenci falls and His Majesty's ship Centurion, anchored in the stream."



"Map of region around Quebec, showing Quebec, 'P. Leve,' Isle of Orleans, Buport, Montmorency falls etc."

THE ROLL OF CAPT. JOSIAH WILLARD'S COMPANY AT FORT DUMMER.

By George Sheldon

Since the History of Northfield was written, I have discovered the roll of Captain Josiah Willard's Company at Fort Dummer, June 9, 1742. The names show that the garrison were men residing in the neighborhood, and so citizens of Massachusetts.

Fort Dummer was built by Massachusetts, in 1724, and was still held by her in 1742. Although the new line which ultimately transferred the territory on which it stood to Vermont, had been determined by King George in 1740, it was many years before the line was established.

It will be seen that the names of several Indians are borne on this roll. It had been the policy of the government for years to take every available means to divert the trade of the northern and western Indians from Canada to our frontiers. There were two objects to be attained if possible, incidentally to gain the profits of the fur trade, but primarily to secure their alliance, or, at least, their neutrality, in case of war with France. One of the measures taken was to give some of their leading men nominal command, and tangible salaries in the military service. At Fort Dummer, as we see, were Ontosogo, Thyhawselkaw, and Conneighaw from Caghnawaga. Ontosogo was the orator who represented the tribe at conferences and treaty making with the whites as well as with other tribes. He acted in that capacity when Gov. Belcher met the western and northern Indians at Deerfield in 1735. Three Scatacookes are on the roll, Masseguan, Nannatoohau, Massamak.

If anything was gained by this movement the innings were short and the result must have been disastrous. The Old French War broke out two years later. With the first scent of blood these petted savages hurried to Canada and eagerly engaged with the French in their raids on New England. From the knowledge gained among the English they knew when and where to strike the most effectual blows. The bloody attacks upon lone families, and little hamlets, in the Connecticut Valley, tend to show that the most was made of the knowledge thus acquired.

UNDER JOSIAH WILLARD

June 9, 1742

Jo. Willard Capt
Eb[enezer] Hinsdale Chap[lain]
John Sergant Lt
Orlando Bridgman Sergt
Joshua Lyman Corp
John Hastings
Silvanus Hastings
Samuel Root
Joshua Wells
Samuel Barr
Jo^{s} Severance
Noah Kellogg
John Alexander
Philip Alexander
Josiah Willard Jr.
Meseek
Samuel Ashley
Jo^{s} Johnson
Elias Alexander
Nathan Willard
W^{m} Phipps
Jo Kellogg, Intp.

Ontosogo Coll
Thyhawselkaw Lt. Coll
Conneighaw Majer
Masseguan 1 Cap
Nannatoohau 2 Cap
Massamak Liut

[Continued from Vol. 1, No. 3.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS.
MICHIGAN SERIES.

By Charles A. Flagg

Besides the abbreviations of book titles, (explained on pages 76, 77, 78 and 79 of April issue) the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

Bissell, Blodget, set. O., 1810. Kalamazoo Port., 522.

—— Justus, set. O., 1804. Kalamazoo Port., 707.

Bixby, David, b. Sutton, 1783; set. N. Y., 1815, Mich., 1827. Lenawee Hist. I, 91; Lenawee, Port., 1021.

Blackman, Ansel, set. O., 1825? d. 1855. Gratiot, 390.

—— Elizabeth, m. 1820? Shubael Goodspeed of N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1084.

—— John H., b. 1783; set. O., 1808, Mich., 1841. Kalamazoo Port., 470.

—— Martha, m. 1800? James Tracy of N. Y. Jackson Hist., 873.

Blackmar, Charles, b. 1784; set. N. Y., 1810? Mich., 1829. Lenawee Hist. I, 434, 453.

Blackmer, Charles M., b. 1844; set. Mich., 1856. Washtenaw Hist., 1424.

—— David, b. Hampshire Co., 1803; set. Mich., 1856. Monroe, appendix, 35.

Blair, Alfred, set. O., 1820? Newaygo, 183.

Blaisdell, Joseph S., set. Vt., 1825? Mich., 1835. Kent, 1212.

Blanchard, Washington Z., b. Andover; set. N. Y., 1820? Ionia Port., 774.

Bliss, ——, of Springfield; m. 1825? Samuel Brass of Mich. Clinton Past, 407.

—— Elizabeth, b. Berkshire Co., 1795; m. 1815? Smith Slocum of N. Y. Hillsdale Hist., 199.

—— Hervey, b. Royalston, 1779 or 1789; set. O., 1814, Mich., 1816. Lenawee Hist. II, 483; Lenawee Illus., 207; Monroe, 125.

—— Israel, of Royalston; set. Mich., 1816; d. 1819. Monroe, 125.

—— Obediah, of Savoy; set. N. Y., 1820? O. Grand Rapids Hist., 211; Grand Rapids Lowell, 699.

Bliss, Rebecca, b. 1802; m. George Walker of Mass. and Mich. Ingham Port., 454.

—— Silvanus, of Royalston; set. Mich., 1814. Monroe, 125.

—— Thomas, of Salem; set. Mich., 1836. Kalamazoo Port., 509.

Bliven, Albert H., b. Lee, 1825; set. Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 193.

—— George W., b. Great Barrington, 1821; set. Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 193.

—— Joseph F., b. Great Barrington, 1823; set. Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 193.

Blodgett, Ludim, Revolutionary soldier; set. N. Y. Branch Port., 412.

Blood, Anna, b. 1798; m. 1818 Eleazer E. Calkins of N. Y. and Mich. Oakland Port., 278.

—— O. T., b. Middlesex Co., set. Mich., 1860? Traverse, 165.

Bly, Lucinda, m. 1820? Lucius B. Barker of N. Y. and Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 456.

Bodfish, Oliver, of New Bedford; set. N. Y.; d. 1883. Gratiot, 305.

Boice, Judson A., b. 1825; set. O., Mich., 1857. Ionia Port., 744.

Boies, John K., b. Blandford, 1828; set. Mich., 1845. Lenawee Hist. I, 364; Lenawee Illus., 206; Lenawee Port., 750; St. Clair, 120.

Bolles, Amelia, m. 1820? G. W. Peters of N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 863.

Boltwood, Lucius, of Hampshire Co.; bought land in Mich., 1836. Allegan Hist., 220.

—— Lucius, b. Amherst, 1862; set. Mich., 1887. Grand Rapids Hist., 762.

Bond, Augustus, b. Lanesboro, 1812 or 1821; set. Mich., 1836. Washtenaw Hist., 494, 1390.

—— George, set. Mich., 1838. Lansing. 308.

Bond, Jonas, of Conway; set. N. Y., 1800. Lenawee Illus., 104.

—— Jonas, b. Berkshire Co., 1810; set. N. Y., 1823, Mich., 1835. Washtenaw Hist., 1390.

—— Josiah, b. Conway, 1799; set. N. Y., 1800, Mich., 1848. Lenawee Illus., 103.

—— Samuel, b. Worcester, Apr., 1784; set. Mich., 1836. Washtenaw Hist 1390.

—— Samuel, b. Worcester County, Aug., 1784; set. N. Y., 1823, Mich., 1836, Washtenaw Hist., 1390.

—— Theodosia, m. 1825? Luther Boyden of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 691.

Bonney, Tryphosa, b. Chesterfield, m. 1810? Ariel Murdock of N. Y. Berrien Hist., 521.

—— Walter E., set. Mich.? Newaygo, 365.

Boody, Nathan, b. Taunton, 1819; set. Mich., 1834. Lenawee Hist. II, 336.

—— Sylvester, of Taunton; b. 1787; set. Mich., 1834. Lenawee Hist. II, 336.

Bordwell, Medad, b. Shelburne, 1790; set. N. Y., Mich., 1835. Calhoun, 136

Boughton, Guy C., b. Stockbridge; set. O., 1818. Lenawee Port., 1140.

—— Selleck C., b. W. Stockbridge, 1796; set. Pa., 1822, Mich., 1831. Lenawee Hist. I, 84.

Bourn, Seth, b. Berkshire Co., 1833; set. Mich., 1862. Bay Hist., 199.

Bow, Charles, b. Berkshire Co., 1794; set. N. Y., Mich. Hillsdale Port., 539.

Bowen, Daniel W., b. Cheshire, 1810; set. N. Y., Mich., 1854. Washtenaw Port., 638.

—— Eliza, b. Boston, 1800? m. Isaac Lewis of N. Y. Berrien Port., 136.

—— Henry, set. N. Y., 1815? Washtenaw Port., 638.

—— Henry, 3d, b. Cheshire, 1807; set. N. Y., 1814, Mich., 1849. Lenawee Hist. II, 195.

—— Martin, of Stafford; set. N. Y., 1810. Washtenaw Hist., 1396.

—— Nancy, m. 1810? Lemuel S. Scott of Mass. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 735.

—— Sylvanus, b. Rehoboth, 1780; set. R. I., N. Y., 1812. Lenawee Hist. I, 339.

Bowerman, Benjamin, set. N. Y., 1825. Jackson Hist., 884.

—— Dorothy, of Berkshire Co.; m. 1810? James Hathaway of Mass. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 657.

—— Emeline, b. Barnstable Co.; m. 1825? Ira B. Weeks of N. Y., O. and Mich. Jackson Port., 432.

—— Moses, set. N. Y., 1810? Lenawee Port., 323.

Bowman, Peace, m. 1795? John Burton of Me. Midland, 215.

Boyce, Anna, m. 1854 Joseph S. Graves of Mich. Berrien Port., 345.

Boyd, Rachel F., m. 1835? George Taylor of Maine. Muskegon Port., 253.

—— William A., b. Richmond, 1785; set. N. Y. Monroe, 163.

Boyden, E. L., set. Mich., 1850? Washtenaw Hist., 698.

—— Jonathan, set. N. H., 1800. Saginaw Hist., 832.

—— Luther, of Conway; b. 1788; set. Mich., 1826. Washtenaw Hist., 691; Washtenaw Past, 803.

Boyington, L. Permelia, b. Paxton, 1815? m. Israel B. Estey of N. H. and Vt. Clinton Port., 227.

Boynton, Nehemiah, b. Medford, 1857; set. Mich., 1896. Wayne Land., appendix 16.

Brackett, William H., b. Lynn, 1841; set. Vt., 1857, Mich., 1871. Monroe, appendix, 44.

Bradford, Moses, set. Mich., 1830? Kent, 1331.

—— Polly, m. 1790? John B. Simonson of N. Y. Oakland Port., 511.

Bradish, Calvin, b. Cummington, 1773; set. N. Y., 1793; Mich., 1831. Lenawee Hist. I, 339; Lenawee Port., 310.

—— Chloe, b. Hardwick, 1775; m. 1800? Gain Robinson of Mass. and N. Y. Lenawee Hist. I, 524; Lenawee Port., 1103,

—— Rowene, b. Cummington, 1786; m. 1801 John Comstock of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 499; Lenawee Port., 648.

Bradley, Addiniram, b. Sandisfield, 1799; set. N. Y., Mich. Branch Twent., 768.

—— Eunice J., of Lanesboro; m. 1833 Daniel A. Loomis of Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 123.

Bradley, H. M., b. Lee, 1824; set. O., 1835, Mich., 1855. Bay Hist., 136.

—— Nathan B., b. Lee, 1831; set. O., 1835; Mich., 1852. Bay Gansser, 371; Bay Hist., 83; Lake Huron, 83.

—— William, set. O., 1835. Lake Huron, 83.

Bragg, Sarah W., of Assonet; m. 1830 Humphrey Shaw of Mich. Saginaw Port., 564.

Braley, Amos, b. 1820; set. N. Y., 1823, Mich. Midland, 194.

—— Ephraim, set. N. Y., 1823. Midland, 194.

—— Phineas D., b. Berkshire Co., 1811; set. Mich., 1823. Saginaw Hist., 652.

Braman, Thomas, b. 1799; set. Mich., 1833. Washtenaw Hist., 1425.

Branch, Abigail, b. Benson? 1807; m. 1827 George Wallace of Mass. and Mich. Clinton Port., 259.

—— Elizabeth, m. 1845? W. H. Gardner of O. Northern P., 542.

—— Nathan C., of Worthington; set. O., Mich., 1846. Ingham Hist., 335, 347.

Brant, Simeon, set. N. Y., 1790? Berrien Hist., 224.

Brass, Samuel, b. Boston, 1802; set. Mich. Clinton Past, 407.

Breed, Nathaniel, b. Cape Cod; set. N. H., 1800? Kalamazoo Port., 911.

Bridge, Abba G., of Boston; m. 1839 James M. Nelson of Mich. Kent, 1090.

Bridges, Polly, of Berkshire Co., m. 1810? Ira R. Paddock of N. Y. and Mich. Branch Port., 454.

Bridgman, Charles, b. Northampton, 1815? set. O. Genesee Port., 643.

—— George W., set. Mich., 1876. Berrien Hist., 147.

Briggs, Abigail, m. 1855? Sylvanus Kinney of Mich. Lenawee Port., 223.

—— Andreas, b. 1795; set. O. Sanilac, 252.

—— Daniel B., b. Adams, 1829; set. Mich., 1854. Macomb Hist., 648; St. Clair, 125.

—— Ebenezer, set. Mich., 1850? Saginaw Port., 701.

—— Elizabeth V., of Adams; m. 1864 J. M. Potter of Mich. Ingham Port., 828.

—— Enoch, set. N. Y., 1821. Clinton Port., 721.

Briggs, Hiram C., b. Mansfield, 1819; set. N. Y., 1821, Mich., 1839. Clinton Port., 721.

—— Isaac S., b. Plymouth, 1807; graduate of Harvard, 1829; set. N. Y. Northern P., 341.

—— Nathan H., set. Mich., 1835. Grand Rapids Hist., 704; Grand Rapids Lowell, 594.

—— Nathaniel W., of Taunton; set. Ind., 1872? d. 1877. Washtenaw Hist., 774.

—— Susan N., b. Middleboro; m. 1867 William J. Loveland of Mich. Saginaw Port., 701.

Brigham, Barna L., b. Prescott, 1813; set. Mich., 1836. Kalamazoo Hist., facing 461; Kalamazoo Port., 798.

—— Curtis, b. Franklin Co., 1793; set. Mich., 1834. Allegan Hist., 478; Kalamazoo Port., 361.

—— David, set. N. Y., 1795. Bay Hist., 201.

—— John W., b. Boston, 1822; set. Mich., 1834. Kalamazoo Port., 361.

—— Louise, b. Princeton; m. 1815? John Proctor of Vt. Kent, 665.

—— Lydia, b. 1820; m. William Y. Gilkey of Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 406.

—— Sallie, m. 1815? Benjamin Eager of Vt. and N. Y. Kalamazoo Port., 586.

Brightman, Emeline, b. Fall River, 1826; m. Uri Blodgett of N. Y. and Mich. Branch Port., 413.

—— Samuel, b. near Fall River, 1794; set. N. Y., Mich. 1844. Lenawee Port., 1121.

Brinton, Samuel, b. 1794; set. Conn., 1820? Mich. Branch Twent., 447.

Brokelbank, Mary, m. 1800? James Eaton of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 472.

Bronson, Daniel, of Berkshire Co.; set. N. Y., 1794, Mich., 1818. Oakland Hist., 131.

—— William, b. Berkshire Co., 1793; set. N. Y., 1794, Mich., 1818. Oakland Hist., 131.

Brooks, Abijah E., b. Wendell, 1842; set. Mich., 1873. Kent, 959.

—— Ebenezer, b. Worcester Co., set. Vt., 1805. Macomb Hist., 691.

—— George, b. Townsend, 1823; set. N.H., Mich., 1869. St. Clair, 560.

—— John, set. O., 1812. Gratiot, 598.

Brooks, Martha, m. 1805? Rufus Cody of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 715.

Bross, Maria, m. 1835? Reuben Gilmore of Mass. and Mich. Jackson Port., 700.

Brown, C. S., b. Hadley, 1821; set. N. Y., Mich., 1848. Northern P., 502.

—— Caroline, b. Charlemont, 1817; m. 1838 Perley Bills of Mich. Lenawee Port., 1160.

—— Charles B., b. Brimfield, 1844; set. Mich., 1864. Kalamazoo Port., 701.

—— Clara, m. 1830? Casper Bartley of Mass. and Wis. Northern P., 149.

—— Clara, b. Warwick; m. 1852 James Farrar of N. H. and Mich. Lenawee Illus., 300; Lenawee Port., 260.

—— Clarissa, m. 1820? James DeLong of N. Y. and Mich. Ionia Port., 326.

—— Cynthia, b. Cheshire, 1802; m. 1823 Ezekiel Angell of N. Y. Lenawee Illus., 339; Lenawee Port., 393.

—— Daniel, set. Vt., 1800? N. Y. Washtenaw Hist., 969. Washtenaw Port., 255.

—— Daniel, set. O., 1825? Muskegon Port., 347.

—— David, set. Mich., d. 1858. Muskegon Port., 422.

—— E. Gertrude, of Boston; m. 1890 George W. Webber of Mich. Ionia Port., 192.

—— Elijah, set. N. Y., 1825? Mecosta, 272.

—— Essuck, b. Cheshire; set. N. Y., 1810? Lenawee Illus., 340.

—— Ethan, b. Stockbridge, 1791; set. N. Y. Mecosta, 528.

—— Frederick E., b. Boston, 1850; set. N. Y., Mich., 1869. Bay Hist., 149.

—— Genet, of Worcester; set. Mich., 1835. Ingham Hist., 453.

—— George R., b. 1829; set. Mich., 1840? Bay Gansser, 624.

—— Harriet A., of Concord; m. 1832 Jeremiah A. Robinson of Mass., O. and Mich. Jackson Hist., 701.

—— Henry B., b. Lee, 1836; set. Mich., 1859. Wayne Chron., 413.

—— Hepsibah, b. 1776; m. Elijah Hill of N. Y. Oakland Port., 429.

—— Israel P., set. Vt., 1800? Kalamazoo Port., 895.

—— Joel, set. Vt., 1812 soldier. Muskegon Port., 122.

Brown, John, set. N. Y.; Revolutionary soldier. Ionia Port., 483.

—— John, set. N. Y., 1815. Washtenaw Port., 457.

—— Jonas, b. Heath, 1795; set. Mich., 1836. Monroe, 505.

—— Jonas, set. Mich., 1840? Bay Gansser, 624.

—— Joseph, b. Heath, 1785; set. N. Y., 1810. Hillsdale Hist., 291.

—— Lemuel D., b. Hadley, 1805; set. N. Y., 1825, Mich., 1839. Hillsdale Hist., 233; Hillsdale Port., 537.

—— Lorah R., b. 1785? set. N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 457.

—— Luther, b. Windsor; 1812 soldier; set. N. Y. Berrien Port., 697.

—— Mary H., m. 1825? David H. Daniels of Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 630.

—— Matilda, of Rowe; b. 1777; m. 1793 Nathaniel Gleason of Mass., N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 303.

—— Nancy, m. 1800? Samuel Cook of Vt. and N. Y. Calhoun, 75.

—— Nicholas, b. 1777? set. N. Y. Branch Hist., 193.

—— Noah, set. N. Y., 1825? Calhoun, 131.

—— Otis, b. Worcester, 1787; set. Mich., 1839. Hillsdale Port., 537.

—— Polly, of Lunenburg; m. 1805? Moses Fitch of Mass. and Mich. Clinton Port., 263.

—— Samuel, b. Brimfield, 1778; set. Mich., 1831. Kalamazoo Hist., 460, 482.

—— Susanna, b. 1793; m. Jacob Rogers of Pa. Lenawee Port., 1178.

—— Timothy, b. Leyden; set. N. Y., 1805? d. 1853. Ionia Port., 483.

—— W. Symington, of Stoneham; Jackson Hist., 659.

—— William, set. N. Y., 1819, Pa., 1837. Gratiot, 324.

—— William F., b. 1818; set. N. Y., Mich., 1863. Gratiot, 324.

—— William H., of Middlesex Co; set. Va., O., Mich., 1866. Mecosta, 553.

Brownell, P. T., b. Fairhaven, 1855; set. Mich., 1876. Upper P., 344.

—— Susan A., b. N. Adams, 1823; m. 1840 Porter Beal of Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 175.

Brownell, Thomas, b. 1804; set. Mich., 1825, Kan. Lenawee Hist. II, 175.

Browning, Betsey, m. 1790? William Greene of N. Y. Jackson Port., 840.

Brunson, Flavius J., b. 1786; set. N. Y., 1815? Clinton Port., 706; Shiawassee, 516.

Bryan, Richard, of Cheshire; b. 1786; set. Mich., 1838. Hillsdale Hist., 330; Hillsdale Port., 410.

—— William, b. Cheshire, 1816; set. Mich., 1837. Hillsdale Port., 410.

Bryant, Elizabeth, b. Fitchburg; m. 1885 Frank H. Milham of Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 288.

—— Nathaniel, set. Vt., 1817. Hillsdale Port., 512.

—— Nathaniel, b. 1810; set. Mich. Hillsdale Port., 512.

—— Otis B., b. Hingham, 1860; set. Mich., 1880. Upper P., 344.

—— Samuel, of Northampton; set. N. Y., 1820? Ionia Hist., 440.

—— Susan, b. Cheshire, 1820; m. 1837 William Bryan of Mich. Hillsdale Port., 410.

Buck, Aseneth, m, 1815? Joseph B. Leonard of N. Y. Branch Twent., 779.

—— Levi, b. 1786; set. N. Y.; d. 1816. Hillsdale Hist., 249; Hillsdale Port., 553.

—— Lucretia, b. western Mass., 1787; set. N. Y., 1807; m. 1st Peter Lake of N. Y.; m. 2d 1819, Israel Waggoner. Lenawee Hist. I, 483.

—— Reuben, set. N. Y., 1803? Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 287.

Bull, A. E., of Sheffield; b. 1808; set. Mich., 1836. Allegan Hist., facing 480.

Bullard, Amos, b. Athol, 1809; set. Mich., 1830. Washtenaw Hist., 1307; Washtenaw Port., 456.

—— Fisher, b. Franklin; set. N. H., 1820? Kent, 1392.

Bullen, Reuben R., b. Charlton, 1806; set. N. Y., 1824, Pa., 1828, Mich., 1836. Ingham Hist., 224; Lansing, 552.

Bullock, Esther, m. 1810? Allen Dryer of N. Y. Ingham Port., 345.

—— George W., b. Savoy, 1809; set. Mich., 1836. Saginaw Hist., 213.

Bullock, Shubael, b. Cambridge, 1793; set. N. Y. Genesee Port., 811.

Buncher, Charles, b. Lowell, 1839; set. Mich, 1873. Wayne Land. 656.

Burbank, Robert G., set. N. Y., 1840? Northern P., 546.

Burden, Nancy, b. Lanesboro, 1805? m. William Carpenter of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 870.

Burleigh, John L., b. 1842; set. N. Y., Mich., 1874. Washtenaw Hist., 569.

Burley, Susan, of Salem; m. 1837 Cortland B. Stebbins of N. Y. and Mich. Lansing, 572.

Burlingame, Rachel, b. Berkshire Co., m. 1830? Seth Aldrich of Mich. Macomb Hist., 688.

Burnett, David, b. S. Hadley, 1808; set. Mich., 1836. Grand Rapids Hist., 176; Grand Rapids Lowell, 106; Grand River, appendix, 6; Kent, 200.

—— Mary, b. Chesterfield, 1782; m. 1802 Joseph Rice, Jr., of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 598.

Burnham, Calvin, set. Mich., 1839. Monroe, 127.

—— Nancy, b. Montague; m. 1843 Jason Hemenway of Mich. Lenawee Port., 438.

—— Olive C., b. Montague, 1821; m. 1840 Lysander Ormsby of Mich. Lenawee Port., 306.

Burns, George T., b. Lowell, 1843; set. Wis., 1856, Mich., 1873. Upper P., 243.

Burpee, Samuel S., b. Templeton, 1801; set. Mich., 1830. Calhoun, 76.

Burr, Robert, b. Great Barrington; set. N. Y., 1800? Calhoun, 145.

Burt, Alvin, set. N. Y., 1792. Macomb Hist., 241.

—— Daniel, set. O., 1825. Muskegon Port., 347.

—— Scammel, set. Vt., 1805? Saginaw Hist., 766.

—— William A., b. Petersham, 1792; set. N. Y., 1799, Mich., 1824. Detroit, 1179; Macomb Hist. 241; Northern P., 10; Upper P., 428.

Burton, George, b. 1791; set. N. Y. Branch Twent., 582.

(To be continued.)

SOME MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL WRITERS

[Under this heading in each issue we shall give concise biographical sketches of town historians, family genealogists, and writers on other historical subjects pertaining to Massachusetts.]

CARRINGTON, GEN. HENRY BEEBEE, teacher, lawyer, soldier, and historical writer, Brigadier General U. S. A. (retired); (A. M. Yale College, 1848; LL. D. Wabash, Co. Indiana, 1871;) born Wallingford, Ct., March 2, 1824, son of Miles M. and Mary (Beebee) Carrington; grandson of James Carrington, partner of Eli Whitney in manufacture of rifles for United States at Whitneyville, Ct.; great-grandson of Captain Jeremiah Carrington who entertained Washington at Wallingford during his visit through New England in 1778; great grandson of Rev. James Beebee (Yale, 1745), who served as Chaplain under General Amherst in the French and Indian War, 1757–9; great-grandson of Captain Caleb Atwater, President of the "Connecticut Land Company," who laid out "New Connecticut ("The Western Reserve"); studied at Torringford, Ct., in 1836. at school of Goodman and Hudson, noted abolitionists; was there visited by John (Osawottamie) Brown, who induced the boys "to pledge themselves for universal liberty when they should reach manhood," thereby fixing his anti-slavery views for after life; graduated at Yale in 1845; taught at Tarrytown, New York, where acquaintance with Washington Irving initiated his study of the Revolutionary Battles; at Yale Law School, 1847, while also teaching at Boots Collegiate Institute; moved to Columbus, Ohio, 1848; active as an anti-slavery Whig; rescued Fred Douglas from a mob that attempted to prevent his speaking at the Old State House; partner, first of Aaron F. Perry; then, until 1861, or William Dennison, who succeeded Chase as Governor of Ohio; Chairman of State Committee appointed by Convention of July 13, 1854, to organize a fusion of all anti-slavery element in new party that adopted the name Republican; Adjutant General of Ohio under Governor Chase; organized a State Militia; escorted the Legislatures of Kentucky and Tennessee, as well as the Prince of Wales, to Columbus; visited Boston as guest of Adjt. Gen. Wm. Schouler, who during Carrington's absence was acting as Adjutant General of Ohio; accompanied Governor Banks and Staff, to Harvard Commencement, and Brighton dinner, and made official Report to Governor of Ohio of the excellence of the Massachusetts Military System as compared with that of other States; was attorney of all railroads centering at Columbus; on request of the Federal Bar was appointed by Justice John McLean, "Commissioner Pro Hac Vice," to adjudicate Admiralty

Henry B. Carrington.
Brig. Genl. U. S. A.

Cases during the illness of District Judge Leavitt; Trustee of Marietta College; elder and superintendent Sunday School in Second Presbyterian Church; founder of first Y. M. C. A. west of Pittsburg; escort of President elect Lincoln from Indiana through Ohio, with other escort, in February, 1861; announced certainty of war in special appeal under the title of "The Hour, the Peril and Duty," April 11, 1861 and was denounced as "crazed;" on night of its repetition Fort Sumter was announced "to have fallen;" moved two regiments to Washington within sixty hours after the call for troops was received; moved nine militia regiments into West Virginia which participated in the battle of Phillippi and saved that section to the Union; organized and commissioned the first twenty-six Ohio regiments for the war; was appointed colonel 18th U. S. Infantry; placed in command of "Regular Army Camp of Instruction," Camp Thomas Ohio; moved three regular batallions to Kentucky in December, 1861; issued an order, No. 17, May 6, 1861; calling upon Ohio to raise 100 additional regiments, which number was realized within the year; in August, 1862, was ordered to Indiana as Superintendent of Recruiting and Disbursing service for that State; organized, armed, paid and sent into Kentucky 20 regiments in twelve days after the invasion of Kentucky by Bragg; disbursed more than a million dollars within four months after arrival; commanded the District of Indiana organized more than 100,000 Indian troops; superintended the drafts of 1862 and 1864; ferreted out and exposed disloyal societies; joined the Army of the Cumberland; President of Military Court at Louisville, Kentucky, to try guerrilla; in 1865 moved with his entire regiment to the Plains to relieve Volunteers for their muster-out; commanded Nebraska, operating along the Republican River against hostile Indians; guarded the opening of the Union Pacific Railroad; moved in May, 1866, westward, to build road around the Big Horn Mountains in Montana; built Forts Reno, Phil Kearney and C. F. Smith in the face of active hostilities; fifty-one skirmishes during the season; held the position against the combined thousands of Sioux under Red Cloud, suffered a loss of three officers and seventy-eight men on the 21st of December, 1866; known as the "Fetterman Massacre," because of that officer disobeying orders and being decoyed into a fatal ambush beyond reach of rescue from the fort; was fully vindicated from responsibility therefor, afterwards; wounded in skirmish; on crutches for a year; again, commanded in Colorado and Nebraska; detailed as Military Professor in Wabash College, Indiana, in 1869; from increased disability retired from active service in 1870; continued on the detail as Military Professor; surveyed battle fields of the Revolution; in 1875 was admitted by the British and French Governments to a full examination of all Revolutionary military archives; was placed on parity with British officers on all occasions; present at casting of first 81-ton gun at Woolwich; was called from Paris a month later, by General Campbell, Director General of Artillery, to witness test of said gun, being the only foreigner present; member of the British Association of Science and member of its Standing Committee on Engineering, Geography and Anthropology at its Bristol meeting, 1875; guest of the University of Oxford, Dublin, Belfast, Glasgow and Edinburgh; present by special invitation as member of the U. S. Supreme Court Bar, at the sine die adjournment of the High Court of Chancery, being the only visitor without wig and gown; was especially aided by Col. Hamley of the Queen's Staff College, Col. C. C. Chesney of the Royal Engineers and Lt. Generals, Sir Henry Rawlinson and Strachey, in his work; guest of the Athenaeum and other London Clubs; found equal welcome in Paris, being aided by the American Legation, ex-Pres. Thiers, Senators Oscar and Edmund Lafayette, Count de Rochambeau, Louis d'Orleans and the Count de Paris; returned to America and completed his standard work, with forty-two maps, known as "The Battles of the American Revolution;" superintended Subscription Book Department of his publishers, A. S. Barnes & Co., New York City; from 1882 to 1886 their New England representative in school-book interests; settled in Hyde Park, 1885; in 1889 was sent west to make treaty with Flathead Indians, and again in 1891 to remove same tribe to Jocko Reservation, Montana; in 1890 took census of the Six Nations of New York and the North Carolina Cherokees and mapped their reservations; life member American Historical Society, also Society of the Army of the Cumberland; member of Loyal Legion; delegate from the Massachusetts Depart-

ment G. A. R. to National Encampments, 1894, 1895, 1986 and at large, Toledo, 1908.

Historical Works: Author of "Battles of the American Revolution;" "Battle Maps and Charts of the American Revolution;" "The Six Nations," "The Patriotic Reader," "Beacon Lights of Patriotism;" "Christopherus the Christ Bearer;" "The Washington Obelisk and Its Voices:" "Washington the Soldier;" In manuscript: "Lafayette and American Independence," companion book to Washington the Soldier;" "The Exodus of the Flatheads," illustrated.

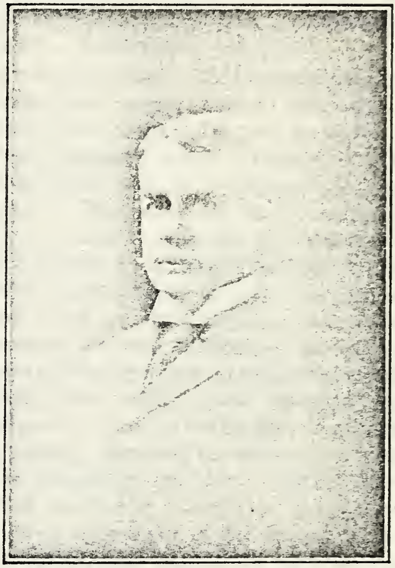
Other literary works: "Columbian Selections," "Dream and Story," "Sound Bugle, Sound Rally Cry Against Greed and Graft" (a song).

In preparation: "The Americans and Their Future;" "The Rent Veil and Other Poems." An elaborate work, "The Battles of the Bible," or "The Military History of the Hebrews," in which he had been assisted by his classmate Rev. Dr. Crane, upon his return from Palestine, was far advanced, but the entire manuscript and maps were destroyed in the fire at his house, without the means of restoring the original matter. Still another work entitled "Pre-Christian Assurances of Immortality" embracing literal translations from all Greek, Roman and other ancient literature was also destroyed.

Historical and Educational addresses and pamphlets, with and without maps have been numerous in connection with meetings of Historical Societies and Teachers Conventions, national or local.

He has been twice married, first, to Margaret Irvin, granddaughter of Colonel Joseph McDowell, of Danville, Kentucky, eldest daughter of Joseph Sullivant, Scientist, of Columbus, Ohio, son of Lucas Sullivant, pioneer surveyor and one of the founders of Columbus, Ohio; and of six children, only one, James Beebee Carrington, of Scribner's Magazine, N. Y. City, survives. His present wife is Frances Courtney, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Haynes) Courtney, of Franklin, Tennessee, all of old Virginia stock, and late widow of Lieut. G. W. Grummond, 18th U. S. Infantry, in Civil War, Lieut. Col. U. S. Volunteers, who was killed in the Fetterman Massacre, Dec. 21, 1866. Of four children, only two, Henrietta Carrington Freeman, wife of Surgeon George F. Freeman, U. S. Navy, of Everett, Mass., and Eliza Jane Carrington, survive.

GUILD, EDWARD PAYSON, born in Milford, N. H. March 14, 1857; son of Asa and Catherine Amelia (Smith) Guild; graduate of scientific department of Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Mass., 1877. Married May 11, 1881, to Clara E. Stevenson, and has two children: Mildred Alice (now Mrs. John H. Marshall) and Theodore Asa (banking clerk in Boston). Congregational in religion. Republican in politics. Was newspaper correspondent, and in 1886 edited Boston weekly "Commonwealth;" business manager of the "Atlantic Monthly," 1886–1891; now manager of the E. P. Guild Special Advertising Agency, Boston, and secretary of the Living Age Co. Trustee of Reading (Mass.) Public Library; charter member and first president of Heath (Mass.) Historical Society and now director: member New England Historic Genealogical Society.



Edward P. Guild.

Historical Works: Editor of Centennial History of Heath, Mass., 1885; article on The Patriot Samuel Adams, in Bay State Monthly, 1886; article on Hugh Maxwell, in N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register, 1891; address " The Value of a Historic Consciousness," 1892,

Other literary work: Articles and essays, musical criticisms, verses, in various magazines and newspapers; a historical story "Christopher Gault."

Residence: Reading, Mass. Office, 643 Old South Building, Washington street, Boston, Mass.

STARK, JAMES HENRY, author and publisher, born at Vine House, Mitcham, Surray, London, England, July 6, 1847; son of John H. and Mary Elizabeth Ann (A 'Court) Stark; his mother died when he was two years old, and he was left with his grandparents at Shepton Mallet, Somersetshire, while his father emigrated to America. When nine years old his father brought him to Boston, where he attended Hawes grammar and the Boston Latin school. Married, December, 1876, Katherine Manton, of Kingston, Canada, and has three children: Jane Evelyn, born 1879; Elizabeth Isabel, born 1880; Mildred Manton, born 1886. Unitarian in religion. Republican in politics.

James Henry Stark.

Mr. Stark learned the stereotypers and electrotypers trade, and at the age of twenty-three engaged in the business on his own account; made a voyage in a 26-foot cat-boat with two companions, from Boston to Florida in the winter season of 1873–4; made a voyage to French and Dutch Guiana in a 35-ton fishing schooner in 1875, with a party of gold hunters; engaged again in electrotyping and photoengraving business in Boston, having the second photoengraving establishment in the country; has retired from business, and devotes his time to yachting, travelling and writing, spending his winters at some of the islands of the West Indies; President of the British Charitable Association in 1901–2; president of the British American Association; one of the organizers of the South Boston Yacht Club and the Savin Hill Yacht Club, Dorchester, and commodore of same.

Historical Works: History of the Loyalists of Massachusetts, or the Other Side of the American Revolution (now in press); Stark's Illustrated Histories and Guides to the West Indies, in six volumes; Antique Views of Boston, which has reached its third edition; a pamphlet entitled The British and Dutch in South Africa, published during the Boer War, which reached a circulation of 100,000.

Residence: 254 Savin Hill Avenue, Dorchester; business address, 31 Milk street, Boston, Mass.

Department of the American Revolution

1775-1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., Editor.

A Review and a Prospectus.

The editor of this department, desires at the close of the first year of issue, to express his sincere thanks to the historical writers who have kindly given valuable aid in reviewing the articles published, and in furnishing special information and data. Men who have done historical research work in the various towns mentioned in the naval and regimental articles, have been communicated with by the editor, and in each instance have kindly consented to examine the manuscript. Genealogical workers have given valuable aid in questions of ancestry and biography. Experts in military matters have carefully reviewed the evidences and added valuable judgements. Men who have joined the patriotic orders on the records of officers who served in either the Glover or Prescott regiment have given notes upon family history.

The editor wishes especially to thank the custodians of the State archives and historical libraries and the town clerks for the interest which they have shown and the assistance given in furnishing additional information. The reception accorded this first attempt at a systematic study of the Revolutionary regiments of Massachusetts, has been very gratifying to the publishers. Many pleasant words of commendation have been received and the opinion has been frequently expressed that in the regimental and naval articles the magazine has provided a welcome and much needed addition to the historical lore of the Bay State The publication of these papers has become a settled policy of the magazine and during the coming year, each number will contain both a regimental and naval article. The Minute-men's regiments will be taken up first to be followed by those of the Army of the United Colonies of 1775, the Continental Army of 1776, the Massachusetts Regiments of the line in the later years of the war, and finally the special service and county militia regiments. In the naval articles, the State ships will be first presented and then the vessels of private ownership.

The chief sources of information in these articles are the muster rolls, pay rolls, and official letters and documents preserved in the state archives, with the records of the Provincial Congress, Committees of Safety, House of Representatives, Council and Board of War. To the material thus obtained is added further notes gleaned from original papers in the possession of our larger historical societies and in the hands of descendants of officers of the regiments. The records of the Continental Congress and other national publications also give valuable facts. Force's Archives, the publications of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, the Massachusetts Historical Society, Essex Institute and other similar societies furnish further valuable information, particularly as they often reproduce verbatim copies of original files and records which are owned by private individuals or preserved in their own vaults. Next in importance come the various town and family histories which furnish facts regarding the raising of the regiments, the local conditions and biographical sketches of the officers. Lastly we will mention the standard histories.*

Thanks to wise legislation in regard to the preservation and arrangement of original documents, the Massachusetts state archives are particularly rich and valuable,

---

* Trevelyan's History of the American Revolution, Frothingham's Siege of Boston, Dawson's Battles of the United States, Bancroft, Fiske, Drake, Winsor, McClay and many other similar works.

and the addition of such facts as may be gleaned from the above mentioned auxiliary sources make a continuous and practically complete story of the exploits of the regiment or vessel and biographies of the officers. Take for instance the Doolittle regiment of 1775, the story of which will be given in the January number. One writer states that "Few details are preserved of the services of this regiment, or the conduct of its officers," and yet the information obtained from all sources makes quite a complete story. The editor will gladly welcome any additional light that can be thrown upon the history of these regiments and ships, his endeavor being to make these narrations as full and complete as possible.

Army and Navy cooperation in the Revolution.

The relations between the two branches of service are always interesting to students of history. In all of the wars in which the soldiers of Massachusetts have engaged, from Louisburg to Santiago, the sailors of our grand old State have fought in conjunction. Rivalries and jealousies may have been manifested at times, but cooperation in action has always been hearty and effective. The interdependence which has frequently been shown was especially manifest in the war which gained for us our national freedom, and when we consider the industrial and commercial conditions which existed here, the particular local reasons are apparent.

The successful development of the colonial towns along the shores of New England had been due largely to the pluck and enterprise of the large number of independent owners of small vessels, engaged in transporting fish, lumber, furs, etc., to various Atlantic and Mediterranean ports. Without this means of disposing of these products, the fishermen, farmers, lumbermen and trappers could not have been the important factors that they were in developing the country. We gain much light regarding the importance of some of these lines of activity by scanning the invoices of the revolutionary prizes taken. One vessel we find had among other furs, one thousand moose skins. Many of the comforts and most of the luxuries which our colonial fathers enjoyed were brought back from England, France and Spain in these vessels which had carried over fish, furs and lumber. Consequently the war of the Revolution began with a just appreciation in the minds of all, of the importance of ocean traffic, and the necessity of maintaining a strong naval force.

How early this was understood and acted upon, we have shown in the history of the amphibious Glover Regiment. These men now on the sea and now in the heat of an infantry charge were equally good at either. Neither the fierce gales of the Grand Banks nor the midnight blizzard before Trenton could dampen their ardor or diminish the heat of their patriotic fire. Their army captains were commodores of fleets a few months later and the next year majors of infantry, and this was true in a lesser degree of many other regiments whose ranks were filled with sea coast men. This naturally led to a mutual appreciation between the men in both branches which does not always exist. Many infantry and artillery officers, between their terms of army service, held commissions as lieutenants of marines on shipboard, and in some instances requests were made and granted, that considerable numbers of soldiers be allowed to go on cruises for such experience as they might gain.* These artillery men were undoubtedly good additions to the ship's force. On the other hand, soldiers from Marblehead, Salem, Boston or Beverly, with a knowledge of the sea were especially selected at the battles of Long Island and Trenton, in

---

*Thirty members of Lieut. Colonel Paul Revere's Regiment, upon request of Captain Perez Cushing, were allowed to go on a cruise in the State Brigantine Hazard. See Massachusetts Magazine, v. I, p. 199.

the operations about the Hudson, and in the Rhode Island campaigns.

Sometimes, when irritated by the hardships of bivouac and battle, such men even as General Glover would begin to feel that too much attention was being given to privateering and the operations on the sea,* but at these very times the clothing, ammunition and arms to supply and replenish the army were being brought in large quantities from France by the sailors as may be seen by a persual of the invoices of some of the ships already mentioned in this department of the magazine. Several times the soldiers were supplied with arms and ammunition which the sailors obtained for them from prize vessels. One company of the Glover Regiment was fitted out princiaplly with arms from a company of the 42nd. Highland (Black Watch) Regiment, and many other patriots carried arms obtained in the same way from British and Hessian soldiers who were captured before landing. On the other hand the navy was helped by the army in the loan of field guns and other pieces from the artillery stores of Colonel Craft.

The co-operation of these branches undoubtedly lessened the length of the war by months or years, for without the injuries inflicted upon British shipping industries by the national, state and private vessels, the contest would have been greatly prolonged. The navy exerted another powerful influence in hastening the dawn of peace by the large number of prisoners which were captured on the seas. The American authorities were fully awake to the strength of this pressure and constantly urged the commanders of vessels to "by all means send or bring in as many prisoners as poſsible to the United States for the purpose of redeeming our ſuffering Seamen in the hands of the enemy," or as frequently worded "our cruel and inveterate enemy."

It is a pleasure to present side by side in these pages, the stories of the ships with the records of the regiments. Neither branch alone could have brought about the great result of the Revolutionary war.

The Independence, State Brigantine.

The January number will have an account of another vessel belonging to the state navy, the "Independence," commanded by the able and heroic Captain Simeon Samson. The editor has deemed it proper to give the records of the state naval vessels first, and then take up the accounts of the numerous privateers and letter of marque ships which were sent out from Massachusetts.

Colonel Doolittle's Regiment.

The subject of the regimental article in the next number will be Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Regiment of Minute Men, April 19, 1775 and the 24th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, later in the year. This organization was made up largely of men from Worcester and Middlesex Counties with one company from Franklin County and another from York County, now Maine. Our plan is to give the history of the Minute-Mens regiments first, to be followed by those of the Army of the United Colonies, the Continental Army of 1776, and so on through the list.

The Massachusetts, State Brigantine.

The authorities honored both the vessel and the old Bay Colony, when they selected a name for this noted brigantine. Eminent naval commanders were destined to walk her decks and hallow them with deeds of glory. The earliest references to her are the following:

"In the Houſe of Repreſentatives, May 4, 1776.

Reſolved That the Veſsel now building at Salisbury, by the Committee of building and fixing out armed Veſsels be rigged as a Brigantine inſtead of a Sloop, and that Capt Souter who has been choſen one of the Commanders of ſaid Veſsels have the

---

*See Massachusetts Magazine, v. I, p. 86.

command of ſaid Veſsel building at Salisbury as ſoon as ſhe can be compleated," etc. etc.

"In Council July 2, 1776.

Reſolved That y^e Brigantine now Building at Salisbury for y^e uſe of this Colony & which Captain Daniel Souter is appointed to Command be called Maſsachuſetts.."

Her first officers were: Daniel Souther, Captain; John Lambert, First Lieutenant; Joshua Winslow, Second Lieutenant; Mark Clark, Master; and Amos Winship, Surgeon. Captain Souther was engaged June 4, 1776; Lieutenants Lambert and Winslow, and Master Clark, June 10; Surgeon Amos Winship, and Surgeon's Mate Alexander Charters, August 26.

The following letter explains itself:

"Salem, 19 August, 1776.

As my Health will not permit me to attend my Duty at the Board at Preſent, I take the freedom to Inform you that the Brigg Maſsachusetts is nearly fixed & has on bord 97 men 2-3 of which having Entered within this 4 days. Nothing ſeems now to be wanting but 4 or ſix Guns & three small ſails, & both Guns & ſails I find to be totally out of my power to Procure, without the aid of the Councill or Court—There is a Ship at Danvers which I Suppose is owned in London. She has been Launched I believe 18 months & has a Compleat Suit of Sails, the Value of the three Sails I Want, in Common times would not be more than £15. I have offerd the Capt of this Ship twice that money for them, & tho' there is not the least Probability of his getting away, he will not Part with them, I have Endeavoured to Borrow them, & to Oblige my Self to Replace them when he ſhould want them, but all to no Purpose. I do not Love to use force, but, Circumstances Considered, is it not Reaſonable that the Board ſhould furnish me with an Order to take them? if they Do I could wish to have it on the Morrow.

And if the Board will furnish me with an Order on the Commiſsary, or which will be better, Direct Coll^o Crafts to Deliver Capt Souther four of ſix Suitable Guns from any Place from whence they Can be most Conveniently Spared I can Soon have them. Coll^o Crafts Informs me that there are two Ship Six pounders on board the Rowe Gally I think they call it and Certainly they are of no Sort of use there, nor Do I think they ever Can be while they Remain on bord ther & therefor I hope the Board will have no Objection, to those Guns being Ordered on bord the Maſsachusetts, there are two others Cap^t Hopkins informs me, now on Long Wharf which he Landed out of the George Guardship, these may I think be Spared & Coll^o Crafts has ſome others the Guns now wanted for this Veſsell are not Large Enough to be used to any Great Advantage in Battery. . . . May I ask the favour of Your Honor to urge this matter & Let me know the Reſult of your Endeavour as ſoon as Poſsible

I am Sir
Your very Huble Serv^t
Rich^d Derby Jun."

Stores and merchandise to the value of about £518 from the schooner "Dispatch" a prize of the "Tyrannicide" and six cutlasses and six pistols from the snow "Ann" another prize of the same vessel, were placed on board the "Massachusetts" in August and September. The "Massachusetts" sailed on her first cruise in September and was soon successful, as the following letter shows:

"Salem 3 Oct^r 1776.

Sir

Last Evening the Maſsachusetts Cap^t Souther commander of Brigantine belonging to this State aryved here, and Informs me that a few Days after he ſailed he fell in with & Took a Brigantine of about 250 Tons from Falmouth in England mounting ſix three pound Cannon & having on board a Captain & about 20 Privates, of the 16th Regiment of Dragoons, with their Horse & Accoutrements. The Chaplain of the Regiment is also with them & ſome articles of English Goods are on board which the Captain ſays are his own Property. But what the Particulars are Capt Souther Cannot Inform. He parted from the Prize this Day week in a Storm which has Continued almost ever ſince, but as the wind has been favourable this Day or two I Expect every moment to ſee or to hear of her being aryved at Boston. The prisoners in all amount to 35 which Cap Souther tho't too many to Cary the Cruise with him & therefor tho't best to Return & Land them, Espetially as he Expected to Do it in a few Days, but Gales of wind have prevented him. The Hon^{ble} Board I hope

will ſend me Directions how to Dispose of the Prisoners. Cap^t Southy Entertains a Good opinion of the Cap^t & Chaplain & no Doubt the Board will order them to ſome Country Town on their Parole, they Entertain a Contemptible oppinion of the Scotch & wish not to be in the ſame Town with them. The Common People I shall this Day have Landed & ſhall put them in the Goal in this Place untill I Receive your Directions about them. . . . They say the People in Brittain know Nothing what is paſsing in America & Cap^t Souther Informs me the Chaplain has told him the People in England begin to grow very weary. . . .

Your most ob^t Servant
R. Derby Jun."

Such officers as would sign the parole were to be allowed to go to Bradford, Massachusetts. The soldiers and sailors were to be confined in Salem jail unless they were inclined "to go out to Labour in which case such as incline to labour the Sheriff is directed to put out."

October 9, 1776, some duck and a four pound cannon for a prize taken by the "Massachusetts" were ordered sent to Salem by water. Richard Derby Jun. in a letter to the President of the Council October 21, 1776, suggested that the "Tyrannicide" and "Massachusetts" might cruise together. The sale of the prize brigantine "Henry and Ann" captured by the "Massachusetts" together with the stores and appurtenances of said prize resulted as follows:

Amount received from sale	£5850:02:06	3–4
Court charges attorneys fees etc.	164:14:07	1–2
	5685:07:11	1–4
Captors 1–3	1395:02:08	
Remains for the State	3790:05:03	1–4

The following officers left the "Massachusetts" at the end of the cruise, December 21, 1776:

CAPTAIN DANIEL SOUTHER who was rated six shares in the division of the prize money.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSHUA WINSLOW, whose name is found later in a list of prisoners exchanged at Rhode Island and delivered to Captain Ayres as returned by Mr. Reed, Secretary at Newport, February 11, 1777. His rank was given as Lieutenant and his residence Barnstable.

SURGEON AMOS WINSHIP who was commissioned Surgeon in Colonel Thomas Marshall's 10th Regiment, Massachusetts line, Janaury 30, 1777.

SURGEON'S MATE ALEXANDER CHARTERS, of whom no further record is found.

The officers for the next cruise were:

CAPTAIN JOHN FOSTER WILLIAMS who was engaged December 16, 1776. He had formerly commanded the sloop "Republic" and captured the ship "Julius Caesar" with a valuable cargo, and another ship and sent them into Boston. A full record of his service has been given in the Massachusetts Magazine, v. I, pp. 198–9.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN LAMBERT who had already served on the "Massachusetts" on her first Cruise.

SECOND LIEUTENANT MARK CLARK who was promoted from the rank of Master.

MASTER PETER FANEUIL JONES who was commissioned Master of the privateer sloop "True Blue" August 20, 1776, and engaged for the "Massachusetts January 1, 1777.

SURGEON JOHN HAVEN who was commissioned for service on this brigantine January 14, 1777, and whose commission was altered to the brigantine "Freedom," in the following month. (18th.)

The bond of Captain John Foster Williams is preserved in the state archives, in which he was bound in £2,000 to "conduct himself and govern his Crew according to the Resolves of the American Congress." The document was dated January 6, 1777. January 1, 1777, Richard Derby Jun. petitioned to have the prize sales of the schooner "Dispatch" snow "Ann" and brigantine "Henry and Ann" settled. They had been captured by the "Massachusetts" and "Tyrannicide."

The cruise terminated February 17, and most of the above named officers remained for the next service. Those whose service ended were Captain Williams and Surgeon John Haven, the latter going on the brigantine "Freedom."

CAPTAIN JOHN FISK was the new commander, his service dating from February 20, 1777. His full record has been given in the Massachusetts Magazine, v. I, pp. 103–4.

EDWARD KITCHEN TURNER, the new Surgeon was commissioned March 10, 1777.

The "Massachusetts" was with the "Tyrannicide" when the "Lonsdale" was captured May 10. An "Invoice of Sundry Merchandize Shipped by Morris Pliarne Penet & C^{o} on board the Brigantine Massachusetts," dated Nantes, June 6, 1777, showed a total valuation of the shipment of £94019:18:06. Among the war articles contained in this cargo were: "2 Chests of polished & hardened dbl^{e} bride Gun Locks containing 500 ea is 1000 G locks @ 4 is 4,000. 60 Chests of soldiers new Muskets with Bayonets & tirebores Contain^{g} 25 ea is 1500 Muske^{tts}. 227 Pigs of Lead w^{t} 35580," net value £7925:8. "3 Barrels Powder 100^{lb} ea is 300^{lb} at 20,300:00:00." This cruise in 1777 with the "Tyrannicide" was a memorable one. Many vessels were captured (six or seven at least) in one of which were sixty-three Hessian chasseurs. The following documents relating to these prisoners, we find in the state archives: "Col. Thos Crafts ordered to detach escort for Hessians from ferry to workhouse in Boston, and to station sentry at gate." Reference is made to their having been captured by Captain Fisk in the "Massashusetts."

"State of Massachusetts Bay.
Council Chamber June 25, 1777.

Ordered—That the Commiſsary General be and he hereby is directed to supply the Heſsian Prisoners with Rations in such Manner as Robert Pierpoint Esq Comiſsary of Prisoners may draw upon you for provided Said Comiſsary of Prisoners does not draw for a greater allowance than is allowed to the Soldiers in the Pay of this State.

Read & Accepted
Jno Avery Dpy Secy."

"Twine, Cordage, duck, Powder &c" to the value of £54:03:08 taken from the prize "Trepaſsey" were transferred July 19, 1777, to the brigantine "Massachusetts" according to a bill of Richard Derby and Benjamin Austin, agents for the middle district.

A memorial of S. A. Otis is found in the archives which recommends court martial for Captain Fisk. In this document he was accused of failing "in point of Duty on a Cruise in Company with the Continental Brig Cabot & the State Brig Tyrannicide." Court martial was ordered July 31, 1777.

"John Lambert first Lieutenant and Mark Clark Second Lieut of the Brigantine Maſsachusetts a Veſsel of War belonging to the State of Massachusetts Bay, whereof Capt John Fisk was commander; Testify and Say That on Sunday the first day of March last, they Sailed in said Brig from Salem on a Cruise, and were joined off Cape Ann Harbour by the Brigantine Tryannicide, Jonathan Harriden Commander, and the Brig^{a} Cabot, Cap^{t} Olney Commander—That at about Eleven o'clock at Night of the same day they saw a Sail to Leward which they judged to be the Millford Man of War, after discovering said Sail they waited for the two Brigs to come up with them, which they soon did and Spoke with each other."

The vessels sailed about but did not engage. The above officers wrote further that;

"they apprehend that in case the Cabot really intended to join the other two Brigs she might have done it after the Weather Cleared up without any danger from the Ship, and had the Cabot joined in such rough weather it would not have been poſsible to Engage the Ship. And the deponents further say that Capt Fisk appeared to be ready & willing to join with the other Brigs in Engaging the Ship and never discovered the least backwardneſs—and further saith not

Jn^{o} Lambert
Mark Clark."

The finding of the court reported August 6, was as follows:

"Respecting his Conduct at that time and the Com^{tte} from the best information they can at Preſent Obtain, are of Oppinion that Cap^{t} Fisk at y^{e} time afore s^{d} behaved like a brave & good officer, and that any accusations that have bin laid to him contrary their to are unjust and without foundation.

which is submitted
W. Spooner by order

In Council August 6, 1777.

Read & Accepted and thereupon Ordered that the foregoing report be published in the Boston News Papers in order that Cap^{t} Fisk's Character may stand fair and appear to the World that, he has, in the

Opinion of the Council behaved like a brave & Good Officer.

Jn^{o} Avery D^{y} Sec^{y}"

MASTER JOSEPH ROBINSON was engaged July 31, 1777. He had served as Master's Mate on the previous voyage.

The following document explains itself:

"War Office, August 5th 1777.

Cap^{t} John Fisk

You being Commander of the arm'd Brig^{t} Maſsachuſetts your Orders are to proceed to cruise in the Track of the Homeward bound Weſt India Veſsels, & to use your utmoſt Endeavours to take, burn, ſink & destroy all armed and other Veſsels, together with their Cargoes, belonging to the Subjects of the King, of Great-Britain, Enemies to the United States of America & the natural Rights of Mankind;—Should you be ſo fortunate as to make any Captures, you are to ſend them under proper Prize-Maſters, to ſome Port in the Eastern Parts of this State of New Hampshire, from whence the earliest Notice must be given by Expreſs to the Board—You will bring or ſend all the Priſoners you may take as ſhall be practicable, in order to be exchang'd for our ſuffering Countrymen in the Hands of our Cruel and Inveterate Enemies;—We heartily wish you Succeſs.

& are—&c

By order of the Board

Sam Phps Savage Pres^{t}."

Captain Fisk wrote to the Board of War for instructions in regard to two prizes and received the following:—

"War Office, August 6, 1777.

Cap^{t} John Fisk,

In answer to yours of Monday Evening would have the Favorites People taken on Board your Veſsel, leaving the Prize-Maſter with ſuch People as you can procure, that are trust-worthy to bring up the Brig^{t}—The other Veſsel when ſhe arrives at Salem we will take ſuch Measures about as will most conduce to the Service—

We are, Sir

Yrs &c

By order of the Board,

Sam^{l} Allyne Otis

Pres^{t} P. T."

George Williams presented a bill amounting to £24:04:11 to the Board of War July 24, 1777, for expenses of storing the cargo of the brigantine "Massachusetts" at Salem. It was paid August 22, 1777.

The following letters contain so much of interest that we have reproduced them in full.

"Sir

This day we fell in with the Snow Fanny Cap^{t} Charles Poang from St Christopher for Belfast in Ireland 30 days out saiid in Company with 130 sail of British Ships four men of War for their Convoy left them 17 days since, when the Snow was taken the Schooner Dolphin Cap^{t} Edward Fittyplace of Marblehead mounting ten four pounders and fifty two men. The Brig Hampden Cap^{t} Benj^{n} Warren of Salem mounting fourteen four pounders and Eighty Eight men, the Brig^{t} Glocester Cap^{t} John Colston of Cape Ann mounting four Six pounders fourteen four pounders & One Hunderd twenty six men, were in Company. Cap^{t} Fittyplace puts a prize Master on board and orders her for Marblehead, the prize Master has the Ships Papers which are all we found on board. I took a Ship the 19th of this Month called the Johnson from Liverpool bound to New York & order'd her for Boston, her Cargo was 13000 bushells of Salt some Crates of Ware a few bales of English Goods—the Snow has on board Fifty One Hh^{d} Rum and two Barrells of Tobacco Cap^{t} Warren has taken from on board the Snow Two Hh^{ds} Rum Cap^{t} Fittyplace One Hh^{d} Rum which must be deducted from their proportion of said prize. You will be pleas'd to excuse hast when I wrote you by the Johnson as there was another Sail in Sight which proved to be a Spanish Veſsel. I have heard since I parted with the Capts Greely & Gardner which were at taking Ship Johnson that they had not so many men as they told me, pray Sir look into that affair if said Ship should arrive. I hope we shall fall in with the Fleet this Snow sail'd with & make up our Cruize. having not to add rest with Respect

Your Honors Hum^{ble} Serv^{t}

Jno Fisk

At Sea August 31, 1777

Latt^{d} 36.28 N. Long^{d} 51 W.

Hon^{ble} Sam^{l} Phips Savage Esq."

"Sir.

This day I fell in with the Brig King George John Watmough Master from Belfast for New York ſix weeks out I have sent you all her Invoices & papers. I took a Brig yesterday from New York for Newfoundland I took this Brig about half past

Eleven o clock this Morning when we saw two sail as far to the westward as we could see from masthead. I have spoke with one of them a Schooner from Newbury Daniel Parſons Commander & he pretends to claim part of the prize but we manrid the prize and sent her away and then tack'd for said Sails & stood for them two hours before we spake the Schooner. The Cap^{t} of the prize says he never saw them untill after he struck to me however I suppose your Honor will see Justice done & that is all I want—I am making the best of my way home.

Rest with Respect
Sir Your most hum^{ble} Serv^{t}
Jno Fisk."

(October 8, 1777)

MASTER JOSEPH ROBINSON left the ship October 16. November 21, he was commissioned Commander of the privateer brigantine "Pluto." March 30, 1779 he was commissioned Captain of the privateer brigantine "Franklin," and March 24, 1780, of the privateer ship "Pilgrim." At this time he was described as follows: "Age 26 yrs.; stature, 6 ft.; complexion, light; residence, Salem."

At the end of the cruise, Captain Fisk sent the following letter;—

"To the Honorable Gen^{l} Court of the State of Massachusetts Bay.
May it please your Honours.

I return you thanks for the Honour done me in appointing me to the command of the State Arm^{d} Brig^{ts} Tyrannicide & Massachusetts for this eighteen months past but am sorry to inform your Honours that the Brig^{t} Massachusetts, which I command is so verry uncomfortable to live on board in the winter now coming on that I cannot think of going to sea in her at this season of the year, must therefore beg your Honours leave to resinge my command of s^{d} Brig^{t} not that I am against going in the service but only on Account of the uncomfortableneſs of s^{d} Brig^{t} in the winter season. I think myself honour^{d} by the command the Gen^{l} Court has seen fit to beſtow on me & if at some future time my Country shall call for my poor service I shall again think myself Honourd by Any command your Honours may think me Capable of Executing: and am with Great Respect.

Your Honours Host Ob^{d} Hum^{e} Serv^{t}
Jn^{o} Fisk.

Boston Oct^{r} 24, 1777."

"In the House of Repreſentatives Oct^{r} 24, 1777 Read & accepted & Resolved that the Hon^{ble} Council be and they are hereby deſired to appoint another commander for the Brig^{t} Maſsachuſetts in the Room of Capt Fisk, reſigned—paying due obſervance to the Rank & ſtanding of those already in the ſervice of this State and Capt Fisk has the thanks of this Court for his fidelity and approved conduct in his late command.

Sent up for Concurrence,
J. Warren."

SECOND LIEUTENANT MARK CLARK also left the "Massachusetts" at the termination of this voyage. He was commissioned May 10, 1780, commander of the brigantine "Saratoga" (privateer); and the privateer ship "Rattlesnake" June 12, 1781. A description of him that year gave his age as 42 years; height, 5 ft. 4 in.; complexion, dark.

SURGEON EDWARD KITCHEN TURNER terminated his service on this vessel at the same time. He was Surgeon of the "Tyrannicide" from November 8, 1777, to June 10, 1778. A part of this time he was reported as attending the sick at Rainsford Island.

The officers for the next voyage were as follows:

John Lambert, First Lieutenant October 16, 1777: Captain November 15.
Smith Kent, First Lieutenant, November 27.
John Roundy, Second Lieutenant, December 11.
Niels Christian, Master, December 13.
Harris Ellery Fudger, Surgeon, November 15.

They were all new to the brigantine with the exception of the Captain who was promoted from the next lower grade.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SMITH KENT was Master of the privateer brigantine "Hawke" in November, 1776. In May, 1777, he was Second Lieutenant of the same vessel under Captain Jonathan Oakes with the fleet under Commodore John Manley.

The records fail to show that either John Roundy or Neils Christian had held commissions previous to this time."

SURGEON HARRIS ELLERY FUDGER of Lancaster, served first as Surgeon's Mate of Colonel Jonathan Brewer's Regiment. He was engaged for that service June 15, 1775. He also served as Surgeon's Mate to Dr Carver at the Watertown Hospital.

Captain Lambert presented a bill to the state authorities, November 21, 1777, for blocks and other fittings, amounting to £15:18:10. It was approved and paid, Janaury 24, 1778.

Instructions weregiven to him as follows:

"War Office.

Capt^t^ John Lambert,

Boston Jan^y^ 31, 1778.

Sir

You being Commander of the arm'd Brig^a^ Maſsachusetts. Your orders are to proceed with the first fair wind on a Cruize from hence to the Coast of England, Spain or Portugal. In this Cruize you are to use your best exertions to Capture or destroy all Arm'd and other Veſsells laden with British property.

Should you meet with Fish or Lumber Veſsells from the Coast of Africa we advise your sending them to Martinico, consigned to M^r^ Godfrey Hutchinson Merch^t^ and our Agent there. Suitable Cargoes of Fish & Oyl you will ſend to Meſs^rs^ Gardoque & Sons Mercht^s^ in Bilboa. Veſsels with Mahogony Lignum Vita & other dying Woods send either to Nantz or Bordeaux if to Nantz consign them to Meſs^rs^ Morris Pliarne Penet & Comp^y^ if to Bourdeaux consign them to Meſs^rs^ Raimbeaux & C^o^ our Correspondents in those ports, all other prizes, that may be laden with provisions, Cloathing Ammunition &^c^ our orders are that you send them immediately to this or the nearest port on the Eastern Shore of this State. . . . .You will by all means ſend or bring in as many prisoners as you poſsibly can to the United States . . . we wish you a good Cruize & a ſafe Return

& are y^r^ Friends &C

By order of the Board

Sam. Phps Savage Prest"

No further reference to the "Massachusetts" or to any of the officers of the last named cruise has been found in the archives Whether she was lost at sea or captured, the author is unable to state.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

William Dummer Powell.

To the Massachusetts Magazine:

Perhaps some of your readers can help fill in many of the little things I have been compelled to omit in this short sketch of the life of William Dummer Powell, who was first judge of the Courts of Common Pleas in Detroit, appointed by the British in 1789. He was afterwards chief justice of Upper Canada. He was born in Boston.

Judge Powell was an American by birth. His name shows the connection between two important Massachusetts families. Not to go back as far even as the records of Massachusetts will permit, we will start with Jeremiah Dummer, who married Hannah Atwater and had four children.

(1) Governor William Dummer, who married Catherine Dudley, and died without leaving any issue.
(2) Hon. Jeremiah Dummer, who represented the Colonies in England, and who was unmarried.
(3) Samuel Dummer, who married Elizabeth Ruggles, and had one child, Elizabeth, and
(4) Ann, who married John Powell May 13, 1714, and had three children, as follows
(5) 1. William Dummer Powell.
(6) 2. John Powell married Martha Winslow July 3, 1748.
(7) 3. Jeremiah Powell.

Governor Dummer left a will dated June 28, 1756, but probated in 1761, leaving the larger portion of his estate to his three nephews, William, John and Jeremiah Powell, sons of his sister Ann.

William Powell (5) was an enthusiastic member of the liberty party, and took an active part with the patriot government during the revolution. In one of the diaries of his time, he is referred to as William Powell, a merchant, a "high son of liberty, if abusive language and assurance entitle a person to that character." He was offensive to those who opposed the revolution, but his acts were approved by the citizens of Boston, and he was constantly placed in important official positions. His brother Jeremiah (7), was also highly esteemed by the Boston citizens, and entrusted with important work.

The second son, John (6) moved to Gloucester where he lived for some time, but it is said, that his son, William Dummer Powell, the subject of this sketch, was born in Boston. If that is a fact, he must have returned to that city, as we find his name as a resident in Mackerel Lane in 1760.

William Dummer Powell, was born in 1755. In 1764, he was sent to England to be educated in a school in Tunbridge. After some years, he went to Holland to study and learn the French and Dutch languages. At the age of 17, he returned to England to study law. He returned to Boston before the commencement of the war, but when the troubles began, he joined the British army, and had a part in the first hostilities. Upon the evacuation of Boston, he returned to England, and became a student in the Middle Temple.

He remained in London until 1779, and then came to Montreal, and began the practice of the law. He was again in London in 1783, trying to persuade Parliament to repeal or alter the Quebec Act.

He visited Boston after the conclusion of peace and tried to recover his family estates that had been confiscated, but was unsuccessful. Going to London again, he was called to the bar in 1785, and then returned to Canada to take up his permanent residence.

Lord Dorchester gave him the appointment of judge of Common Pleas in Montreal, but he preferred the position of judge of the Western District, which he accepted in 1789. He took an active part in the organization of the two provinces of Upper and Lower Canada in 1791, which took effect Janaury 1, 1792. He held court in Detroit until 1794, then removed to Newark (Niagara), the new capital of Upper

Canada. His home on the banks of the Niagara river was called after Lord Dorchester, Dorchester Heights.

The important positions that he held from this time until his death, and he held many of them, are a part of the history of Canada. He was chief justice from 1815, until he retired in 1825. He died at Toronto in 1834, aged 79 years. His wife, Anne, lived until 1849, and died at the age of 91 years.

DETROIT, MICH. C. M. BURTON.

Some interesting articles in recent Magazines.

COLONIAL. Report of the 12th annual meeting of the Mass. state society of Mayflower descendants, March, 1908. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 188–189).

REVOLUTIONARY. D. A. R. Mass. state report at the 17th Continental congress, April, 1908. (American monthly magazine, July, 1908. v. 32, p. 414–420).

BOSTON. Old South Chapter, D. A. R. By Jeannette M. Mitchell, historian. (American monthly magazine, July, 1908. v. 32, p. 30–35).

BROCKTON. Deborah Sampson chapter, D. A. R. By Mary E. Charles, historian. (American monthly magazine, July, 1908. v. 32, p. 22–25).

DUXBURY. Duxbury vital records, transcribed by G. E Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 184–186).
Part 6; began in Oct., 1906. v. 8, p. 231.

—— Gravestone records from the Old cemetery on Centre street, South Duxbury. By J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 169–172).
Part 2 (Ripley to Wiswall); began in July, 1907. v. 9, p. 159.

EASTHAM. Records of the First church in Orleans, formerly the First church in Harwich. Communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 165–168).
Part 1, 1772–1774.

—— The records of Wellfleet, formerly the North precinct of Eastham. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 152–155).
Part 6 (1736–1739); began in Oct., 1902. v. 4, p. 227.

HARWICH. Records of the First parish in Brewster, formerly the First parish in Harwich. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 130–134).
Part 12 (1751–1756); began in Oct., 1902. v. 4. p. 242.

MIDDLEBOROUGH. Nemasket chapter, D. A. R. By Charlotte E. Ellis, historian. (American monthly magazine, Aug., 1908. v. 32, p. 462–464).

PEMBROKE. Gravestone records from the cemetery at Pembroke Centre. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 155–159).
Part 5 (Leonard-Osbourne); began in Jan., 1907. v. 9, p. 3.

PLYMOUTH COLONY. Plymouth Colony deeds. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 140–144).
1642–1656; began in Apr., 1899.

—— Plymouth Colony wills and inventories. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 159–164).
1651; began in Jan., 1899.

PLYMPTON. Gravestone records in the Old cemetery at Plympton. Communicated by J. W. Willard. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 144–149).
Part 5 (Gannett–Luce); began in July, 1906. v. 8, p. 150.

SALEM. A waxed floor in Salem. By C. F. Nichols. (New England magazine, Sept., 1908. v. 39, p. 26–27).
Hamilton hall.

SCITUATE. Records of the First church of Scituate. Transcribed by G. E. Bowman. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908, v. 10, p. 175–180).
Part 2 (Rev. N. Pitcher's baptisms, 1707–1716); began in April, 1908. v. 10, p. 90.

TRURO. Truro church records. Transmitted by G. E. Bowman, (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 149–152).
Part 6 (1733–1736); began in Jan., 1907.

UXBRIDGE. Deborah Wheelock chapter, D. A. R. By Beatrice Putnam, historian. (American monthly magazine, July, 1908, v. 32, p. 19–20).

WELLFLEET. Records from the Duck Creek cemetery, Wellfleet. Communicated by S. W. Smith. (Mayflower descendant, July, 1908. v. 10, p. 180–183).
Part 1, (Arey–Burns).

WORCESTER. Colonel Timothy Bigelow chapter, D. A. R. By Francis M. Syme, historian. (American monthly magazine, July, 1908. v. 32, p, 25–26).

Pilgrims and Planters

1620--1630

Lucie M. Gardner, A.B., Editor.

Announcement.

This department during the coming year, will be conducted along lines similar to those followed in 1908. There will be a continuance of the biographies of the old Planters. Among those to be published during the coming year will be one of Thomas Gardner, the first Overseer of the Cape Ann Plantation in 1623-4 and one of the founders of Salem, with Roger Conant in 1626. Another will be of William Jeffrey. He came in 1623, probably with the Robert Gorges party and went with John Balch to Cape Ann when that settlement of Gorges was broken up. He removed with the party to Salem in 1626. While a member of the Salem company, he resided at Jeffrey's Creek, now Manchester. He returned to Weymouth after a stable government was established there, and about 1654 removed to Newport, Rhode Island, and became an influential citizen of that place.

The lists of officers of the various societies and family organizations connected with men who were here before 1630, will be published as heretofore, along with notes of interest about them. Among the longer articles to be published will be one on the "Settlers about Boston Prior to 1630."

Societies

MAYFLOWER SOCIETY.

Membership, Confined to Descendants of the Mayflower Passengers.

Governor—Asa P. French.
Deputy Governor—John Mason Little.
Captain—Edwin S. Crandon.
Elder—Rev. George Hodges, D. D.
Secretary—George Ernest Bowman.
Treasurer—Arthur I. Nash.
Historian—Stanley W. Smith.
Surgeon—William H. Prescott, M. D.
Assistants—Edward H. Whorf.
Mrs. Leslie C. Wead.
Henry D. Forbes.
Mrs. Annie Quincy Emery.
Lorenzo D. Baker, Jr.
Miss Mary E. Wood.
Miss Mary F. Edson.

THE OLD PLANTERS SOCIETY,

Incorporated.

Membership Confined to Descendants of Settlers in New England prior to the Transfer of the Charter to New England in 1630.

President—Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson, Cambridge
Vice Pres.—Frank A. Gardner, M. D., Salem.
Secretary—Lucie M. Gardner, Salem.
Treasurer—Frank V. Wright, Salem.
Registrar—Mrs. Lora A. W. Underhill, Brighton.
Councillors—Wm. Prescott Greenlaw, Boston.
R. W. Sprague, M. D., Boston.
Hon. A. P. Gardner, Hamilton.
Nathaniel Conant, Brookline.
Francis H. Lee, Salem.
Col. J. Granville Leach, Phila.
Francis N. Balch, Jamaica Plain.
Joseph A. Torrey, Manchester.
Edward O. Skelton, Roxbury.

A very interesting meeting of the society was held in Marblehead, on September 14th. The members and friends assembled at the rooms of the Marblehead Historical Society at two o'clock and listened to an instructive talk by Mr. Nathan P. Sanborn, President of the last named society upon "The Beginnings of Marblehead." He stated that the first settlers of the present town were fishermen from Salem, who took up their abode at "Little Harbor," in order to be nearer the fishing grounds in the early morning. Many interesting historic relics were shown, including a sword carried by one of Washington's body guard, a pew door from the first meeting house and an old time log. Mr. Sidney Perley of the Essex Antiquarian spoke of the work which he has been engaged in for the past year and a half, in studying the boundaries of the lots and grants in the town. He pointed out upon an improvised map, the sites of many old grants and buildings.

Dr. Frank A. Gardner, vice-president of the Old Planters Society, spoke of the Military record of several of the officers of the Glover Regiment. At the close of the meeting a pilgrimage was made about the town and many places were visited, including the Lee and Hooper mansions, Saint Michael's Church, the old Town Hall, the Gerry mansion and General Glover's

House. The party then went across the ferry to the Neck where a basket lunch was enjoyed at Castle Rock. The meeting was largely attended, over eighty being present. Many spoke of it as a most interesting and enjoyable afternoon, and expressed a desire that such an outing might become an annual feature of the society.

Family Associations

BALCH FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of John Balch, Wessagusset 1623; Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

President—Galusha B. Balch, M. D., Yonkers, N. Y.

Vice Pres.—George W. Balch, Detroit.
Joseph B. Balch, Dedham.
Francis N. Balch, Jamaica Plain.
Gardner P. Balch, West Roxbury.
Harry H. Coffin, Brookline.
Maj. H. H. Clay, Galesburg, Ill.
John Balch, Milton.
William H. Balch, Stoneham.
Alfred C. Balch, Phila.
E. T. Stone, Somerville.

Secretary—William Lincoln Balch, Boston.

THE GARDNER FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of Thomas Gardner, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626.

President—Frank A. Gardner, M. D., Salem.

V. Pres.—Hon. Augustus P. Gardner, Hamilton

Sec'y & Treas.—Lucie M. Gardner, Salem.

Councillors—Rev. Chas. H. Pope, Cambridge.
Hon. Geo. R. Gardner, Calais, Me.
Robert W. Gardner, N. Y. City.
George Peabody Gardner, Boston
Arthur H. Gardner, Nantucket.
Joseph A. Torrey, Manchester.

ROGER CONANT FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of Roger Conant, Plymouth, 1622; Nantasket, 1624–5; Cape Ann, 1625; Salem, 1626; Beverly, 1638.

President—Samuel Morris Conant, Pawtucket.

Sec'y & Treas.—Charles Milton Conant, Boston.

Chaplin—Rev. C. A. Conant, W. Albany, N. Y.

Executive Committee
Hamilton S. Conant, Boston, Chairman.
W. E. Conant, Littleton.
Nathaniel Conant, Brookline.
Dr. Wm. M. Conant, Boston.
Charles A. Conant, New York.
Edward D. Conant, Newton.
Frederick Odell Conant, Portland, Me.
Francis Ober Conant, Brookhaven, Miss.
Henry E. Conant, Concord, N. H.
Clarissa Conant, Danvers.
John A. Conant, Willimantic, Conn.
Charlotte H. Conant, Natick.
Chas. Bancroft Conant, Newark, N. J.

THE WOODBURY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Descendants of John Woodbury, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Beverly, about 1638.

President—Edwin S. Woodbury, Boston.

Treasurer—Merton G. Woodbury, Melrose.

Clerk—Mrs. Lora A. (Woodbury) Underhill, Brighton.

Trustees President and Treasurer.
John P. Woodbury, Boston.
Isaac F. Woodbury, Allston.
Melville Woodbury, Beverly.
C. J. H. Woodbury, Lynn.
Frank T. Woodbury, M. D., Wakfield.
Louis A. Woodbury, M. D., Groveland.
William R. Woodbury, M. D., Boston.

ALLEN FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

Descendants of William Allen, Cape Ann, 1624; Salem, 1626; Manchester, 1636.

President—Raymond C. Allen, Manchester.

Secretary—Etta Rabardy, Manchester.

Treasurer—Samuel Knight, Manchester.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

THE return to out-of-doors is one of the most distinguishing and healthful characteristics of our modern New England life. The traditional idea was that the New England climate must be taken very seriously. It was jokingly affirmed that it included nine months of winter and three months of cold weather. As long as the great open fire-place, a famous device for compulsory ventilation, but a very insufficient source of warmth, was the only means of heating the house, very naturally the chief aim in building was to keep out the cold. So our forefathers faced their houses to the south, ran up a brick wall between the studs, allowed small space for windows, and battened every crack and crevice, at the approach of winter. They slept in chambers from which every unnecessary breath of freezing air was rigidly excluded. Heavily curtained beds and dark bedrooms, near the great chimney-stack, into which the light of Heaven never came were reckoned useful allies in the stern fight against the dreadful cold of a New England winter. It was a common adage that the night air was injurious. So successful was this contest with Nature, coupled with a variety of other unconscious violations of the laws of health, and the proper methods of treating sickness, that the old homes which might have provided ideal conditions for sound and healthy lives, became the deadly breeding ground of consumption and other germ diseases. The hardship and exposure of worship in cold meeting-houses, the trouble and inconvenience of the daily home life, the discomfort of travel combined to make winter a season to be dreaded. The short summer was only a breathing space between the arduous conflict with two winters.

The invention of stoves and the discovery of anthracite coal marked a new era in New England life. Winter was robbed of its terrors. A new genial warmth soon pervaded the home, and meeting house. Life became easy and comfortable. The struggle for warmth being over, a measured regard for summer comfort began to appear. The bareness of house architecture began to respond to the new recognition of the significance of summer. A modest portico over the front door, provided a pleasant out-of-door sitting room for a summer evening. The broad covered piazza has gradually established itself as an accessory of a thoroughly well appointed home. The gospel of fresh air, by night and by day, in winter as well as summer, began to be preached, as the preventive of sickness and the cure of disease.

GRADUALLY our New England summer, short indeed, but hot, bright and beautiful has come to its rights. Out-of-door life has come to be popular. Summer homes are everywhere in evidence, the beautiful mansions of the rich, where they dwell for half of every year and the myriads of cheap cottages and modest camps, which afford a cheery, healthful resort for people of humbler circumstance. The summer vacation is now the recognized prerogative of clerk, and artisan, mill operative and day laborer.

Within a generation, athletic sports have sprung into intense life. The college graduate of forty years standing knew nothing of foot-ball, for the game did not exist. Base-ball was played in an old-fashioned way, and a few match games were in order. Athletics, in the present sense of the word,

had not yet begun. To-day the college student has a passion for athletics, and his enthusiasm is only the reflection of a universal devotion to manly games of skill and strength, which are begun with the first warm days of spring and continue until the snow flies. The most amazing result of this athletic passion is the great Stadium at Cambridge, built on the same general lines as the Coliseum at Rome, and the Greek amphitheatres, and despite the sharp contrast between the sunny Italian skies and the soft Greek air and our New England summer, so changeable and uncertain, the great open air structure has proved to be usable and comfortable.

The great building, the athletic contests that find place there, the stately tragedy, the Agamennon, which was given there in the original Greek, attest the earnestness of the look backward to the free sunny life of ancient Greece. There great philosophers taught in groves and gardens, poets recited their dramas in popular assemblages at the regularly recurring games, and orators delivered their orations in a splendid amphitheatre, roofed only with the sky. This discovery that out-of-door life is not only possible but delightful and healthful in our Northern latitude means much, as we have suggested, for a more robust physical life. It is stimulating in a very marked way the intellectual life. Summer schools and camps are supplementing the instruction of the regular terms.

Pilgrimages to historic places are increasing in favor. Historical anniversaries are assuming new grandeur. The splendid series of pageants at the Ter-Centenary or Quebec dazzled and delighted great multitudes, and taught them impressive lessons of the Past, which can never be forgotten. The recent dedication of a great bridge at Hartford furnished opportunity for a series of historical tableaux, on a grand scale, which epitomized the whole history of the city and the colony.

This aspect of the return to out-of-doors is of especial interest to students of history. The time is close at hand when the two hundred and seventy-fifth or even the three hundredth anniversary of our oldest towns, will be celebrated. The events which are to be commemorated are large and grand. The commemorations must be large and grand as well, and they should be planned not for a hall, or tent, however spacious, but for the broad expanses and natural back grounds of field, and wood and river-side.

INDEX OF AUTHORS AND SUBJECTS FOR VOLUME I, MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE

PREPARED BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

Authors' names italicized.

Abbott, Charlotte H., historian, 40.
Adams Abigail, Letter to husband, 1775, 23.
Adams, John, homestead in Quincy, 21.
Adams houses, Quincy, 21, 45.
Allen Family Association, 50, 82, 290.
American frontier, by H. C. Lodge, 132.
American Revolution, British flags sold, 109, 201.
——— Cooperation of army and navy, 279.
——— Department of the, 51, 103, 195, 278.
——— Mass. brigantine, "Hazard," 104, 109.
——— Mass. brigantine ,"Independence," 280.
——— Mass. brigantine, "Massachusetts," 280.
——— Mass. officers, 93, 240.
——— Mass. quota by towns, 109.
——— Mass. sloop, "Tyrannicide," 103.
——— Organization of army, 235.
——— Patriot army at siege of Boston, 13.
——— Privateer "Hendrick," 52.
——— Quebec expedition, 59.
——— Regiments, Doolittle's, 280.
——— " Glover's, 14, 85.
——— " Prescott's, 109, 149, 235.
——— Soldier's field equipment, 53.
See also Bunker Hill.
Archives, Printing of, 44.
Arnold's Quebec expedition commemorated, 59.
Balch Family Association, 50, 183, 290.
Ballard, Harlan H., historian, 39.
"Between the lines" of family records, 191.
Billerica, Manning homestead, 43.

Books announced
  Crawford, Mary C. St. Botolph's town in colonial days, 112.
  Draper, William F. Recollections 111.
  Whidden, John D. Autobiography, 112.

Books reviewed
  Crawford, Mary C. Little pilgrimages among old New England inns, 44.
  Flagg, Charles A. Guide to Mass. local history, 46.
  Hart, Albert B. The American nation, 47.
  History of North America, by Lee and Thorpe, 47.
  Porter, Juliet. An account of the ancestry and descendants of Samuel Porter, 191.

Boston, Ladies complete Bunker Hill Monument, 63.
——— Maverick Square, Proposed change of name, 202.
——— Old planters, 107.
——— Paul Revere House, 133.
——— Siege, Patriot army at, 13.
Bowen, Ashley, Diary, 109, 174, 260.
British ensigns, Auction sales, 109, 201.
Bunker Hill, Battle of, 151.
——— Battlefield of, 199.
——— Monument completed, 63.
Burton, C. M. William Dummer Powell, 287.
Burying places, Neglect of, 117.
Cape Ann, Settlement at, 29, 177.
Carpenter, Robert W., historian, 184.
Carrington, Henry B., historian, 274.
Cemeteries, Neglect of old, 117.

Charlestown, Settlement at, 1629, 33.
  See also Bunker Hill.
Cheney genealogy, Errors in, 24.
"Chesapeake," Battle flag of, 48, 109.
Choate, Rufus, on New England courage, 37
Cole, John N., by John N. McClintock, 137.
"Common," Use of term, 203.
Conant, Roger, 34, 177.
Conant Family Association, 50, 183, 290.
Courage, New England, by Rufus Choate, 37.
Cox, Harriet C. Paul Revere house, 133.
Crane, Ellery B., historian, 113.
Criticism and comment department, 44, 110, 191, 287.
Dedham, Fairbanks house, 25.
Deerfield, Early history, 124.
——— Memorials at, 59.
——— Sheldon house, 130.
Dennis, Albert W. Criticism and comment, 45.
——— John Adams homestead, 21.
——— Some Mass. historical writers, 38, 113, 184, 274.
——— Whipple house at Ipswich, 83.
Doolittle's regiment, 280.
Dorchester company, 29.
Douglass, Alice M. Whittier's birthplace, 11.
Draper, Eben S., 215.
Dummer, Fort; Willard's company at, 267.
East Boston, Maverick Square, Proposed change of name, 202.
East Haverhill, Whittier's birthplace, 11.
Editorial department, 56, 117, 202, 291.
Emigrants from Mass.; Michigan series, 73, 186, 269.
Fairbanks house, Dedham, 25.
Family records, "Between the lines" of, 191.
Family relics, Preservation of, 57.
Flagg, Charles A. Mass. Pioneers, Michigan series, 73, 186, 269.
——— Some interesting historical articles in recent magazines, 111, 192, 288.
——— Two notable undertakings in American history, 47.
Founders of the Mass. Bay colony, 27.
Franklin County, The idylls of, 123.
Freemasons, King Solomon's lodge, 63.
French and Indian war, Bowen diary, 174, 260.
Friends, Society of, Whittier as historian of, 3.
Frontier, American, by H. C. Lodge, 132.
Frothingham, Louis A., by J. N. McClintock, 140.
Gardner, Frank A., M. D. Department of the American Revolution, 51, 103, 195, 278.
——— Founders of the Mass. Bay Colony, 27.
——— Glover's Marblehead Regiment, 14, 85.
——— Patriot army at siege of Boston, 13.
——— Porter's Account of the ancestry and descendants of Samuel Porter. Review, 191.
——— Prescott's regiment, 149, 235.
Gardner, Lucie M. Pilgrims and planters department, 49, 82, 177, 289
Gardner Family Association, 50, 82, 183, 290.
Genealogical work, Accuracy in, 118.
Genealogies, Errors in—Cheney, 24.
——— Gould, 112.
Gloucester, Settlement at, 1624, 29.
Glover's Marblehead regiment, 14, 85.
Gould, William E. Errors in Gould genealogy, 112.
Gould genealogy, Errors in, 112.
"Green," Use of term, 204.
Guild, Curtis. Massachusetts today, 214.
Guild, Curtis, governor, 207.
Guild, Edward P. Heath, 219.
Guild, Edward P., historian, 276.
Hale, Edward E. The Massachusetts man, 12.
Hancock, John; by a German officer, 1777, 51.
"Hannah," Mass. schooner, 16.
Haverhill, Whittier's birthplace, 11.
Haynes, George H., historian, 42.
"Hazard," Mass. brigantine, 105, 195.
Heath; a historic hill town, 219.

Heath Historical Society, 224.
Heirlooms, Preservation of, 56.
"Hendrick," privateer, 52.
Historic buildings, Preservation and marking of, 56.
Historic houses, John Adams house, Quincy 21.
——— Fairbanks house, Dedham, 25.
——— Manning house, North Billerica, 43.
——— Paul Revere house, Boston, 133.
——— Royall house, Medford, 168.
——— Sheldon house, Deerfield, 130.
——— Whipple house, Ipswich, 83.
——— Whittier's birthplace, East Haverhill, 11.
Historic sites, marking of, 58.
Hopedale, 215.
Idylls of Franklin County, 123.
Inns, New England, 44.
Ipswich, Whipple house, 83.
July fourth, 1909, Suggestions for, 200.
Kellogg, Mrs. Lucy J. Cutler, historian, 115.
"Lane," Use of term, 203.
"Lee," schooner, 17.
Lieutenant-governor, Republican candidates for nomination in 1908, 137, 140, 143.
Lodge, Henry C. The American frontier, 132.
Loud, John J., historian, 185.
Luce, Robert, by J. N. McClintock, 143.
McClintock, John N. John N. Cole, 137.
——— Lieut. Gov. Eben S. Draper, 215.
——— Louis A. Frothingham, 140.
——— Governor Curtis Guild, Jr., 207.
——— Robert Luce, 143.
Manning, William H. Manning homestead, 43.
——— The printing of records, 44.
Manning homestead, North Billerica, 43.
Marblehead, Diary of A. Bowen, 109, 174, 260.
——— Glover's regiment, 14, 85.
Massachusetts, Described by John Smith in 1614, 10.
——— Frontiers, 132.
——— Historical writers in, 38, 113, 184, 274
Massachusetts, Magazine articles on, 111, 192, 288.
——— Navy, See under American Revolution.
——— Observation of July 4th, Proposed, 200.
——— Pioneers, Michigan series, 73, 186, 269.
——— Probation System, 226.
——— Regiments, see under American Revolution.
——— Soldiers in Revolution, Quota, 109.
Massachusetts Bay Colony, Founders of, 27.
Massachusetts Bay Company formed, 30.
Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, 67.
Massachusetts man, by E. E. Hale, 12.
Massachusetts today, by Curtis Guild, 214.
"Massachusetts," state brigantine, 280.
Mayflower Society, 49, 82, 182, 289.
Medford, Royall house, 168.
Michigan, County histories, 76, 186.
——— Pioneers from Mass., 73, 186, 269.
Middlesex County, Prescott's regiment, 149, 235.
Naming of streets, squares, etc., 202.
New England courage, by Rufus Choate, 37.
New England inns, 44.
North Billerica, Manning homestead, 43.
Northfield, Early history, 124.
Old planters, Boston, 107.
——— Cape Ann, 27.
——— Salem, 27.
Old Planters Society, 49, 82, 182, 289.
Out-of-doors, Return to, 291.
Pilgrims and Planters department, 49, 82, 177, 289.
"Pilgrims" and "Puritans," 110.
Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, 128.
Pope, Charles H. Errors in Cheney genealogy, 24.
Pope, Charles H., historian, 40.
Powell, William Dummer, 287.
Prescott's regiment, 149, 235.

Press clipping bureau, 145.
Printing of records, 44.
Probation work in Massachusetts, 226.
"Puritans" and "Pilgrims," 110.
Quakers, Whittier as historian of, 3.
Quebec expedition 1759, Bowen's diary, 174, 260..
Quincy, John Adams house, 21, 45.
——— John Q. Adams house, 45.
Records, Printing of, 44.
Republican candidates for lieutenant-governor in 1908, 137, 140, 143.
Revere's house, Boston, 133.
Revolution, American, *see* American Revolution.
"Road," Use of term, 203.
Royall house, Medford, 168.
Salem, Old Planters at, 33.
——— Settlement at, 1626; 30, 178.
Seabury, Mrs. E. O. "Between the lines," 191.
Seaver, W. N. Flagg's Guide to Mass. local history. Review, 46.
Sharples, Stephen P., historian, 114.
Sheldon, George. Roll of Capt. Willard's company at Fort Dummer, 267.
Sheldon, George, 38, 128.
Sheldon house, Deerfield, 130.
Smith, John. Massachusetts in 1614, 10.
Society of Mayflower Descendants, 49, 82, 182, 289.
Soldier's field equipment in Revolution, 53.
"Spirit of 1768," a song, 53.
Sprague, Rufus W. Battlefield of Bunker Hill, 199.
Streets and squares, Naming of, 202.
Taverns of New England, 44.
Thompson, Francis M., historian, 41.
Tilden, William S., historian, 116.
Titus, Mrs. Lillie B. How the ladies of Boston finished Bunker Hill monument, 63.
——— The old Fairbanks house at Dedham, 25.
"Tyrannicide," sloop, 103.
Shirley, Fort, 220.
Sleeper, Frank B. Fifty years of probation work in Mass., 226.
Stark, James H., historian, 277.
War of 1812. Battle flag of the "Chesapeake," 48, 109.
Waters, Thomas F. The idylls of Franklin County, 123.
——— Our editorial pages, 56, 117, 202, 291.
——— Whittier as historian, 3.
Whipple house, Ipswich, 83.
Whittier, John G., as historian, 3.
——— Birthplace, 11.
Wild, Helen T. The old Royall house, Medford, 168.
Willard's company at Fort Dummer, 1742, 267.
Wilson, Daniel M., historian, 184.
Witchcraft, Whittier as historian of, 3.
Woodbury Genealogical Society, 50, 290.

The foregoing is *not* an index of personal names. Such an index covering every name found on the pages of the magazine will be issued at convenient periods, probably every five years; the theory being that for genealogical or general reference use such a consolidation will be more helpful than an annual issue.

2733 X